


NUNC COGNOSCO EX PARTE



TRENT UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

PRESENTED BY

PROFESSOR DAVID MACMILLAN



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation



AN
HISTORICAL AND STATISTICAL
ACCOUNT
OF
NEW SOUTH WALES:

INCLUDING
A VISIT TO THE GOLD REGIONS,
AND A
DESCRIPTION OF THE MINES;
WITH AN ESTIMATE OF THE PROBABLE RESULTS OF THE
GREAT DISCOVERY.

BY
JOHN DUNMORE LANG, D.D. A.M.
RECENTLY ONE OF THE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE CITY OF SYDNEY IN THE
LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL OF NEW SOUTH WALES;
HONORARY MEMBER OF THE AFRICAN INSTITUTE OF FRANCE, OF THE AMERICAN
ORIENTAL SOCIETY, AND OF THE LITERARY INSTITUTE OF OLINDA,
IN THE BRAZILS.

THIRD EDITION;
BRINGING DOWN THE HISTORY OF THE COLONY TO THE
FIRST OF JULY, 1852.

IN TWO VOLUMES. — VOL. II.

LONDON :
LONGMAN, BROWN, GREEN, AND LONGMANS.
1852.

210
mc. 14

D 4161 .L26 1852 v.2

“ We have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good.” — *Judges*, xviii. 9.

“ And the gold of that land is good.” — *Genesis*, ii. 12.

LONDON:
SPOTTISWOODES and SHAW,
New-street-Square.

CONTENTS

OF

THE SECOND VOLUME.

CHAPTER I.

Physical Characteristics of New South Wales - - Page 1

Original extent of the Colony — Boundaries and extent proposed by Sir Thomas Mitchell — Average extent of the later American States — Three great natural centres for separate Governments and Colonies within these boundaries — The Author's successful attempt to obtain Separation for Port Phillip, and to get the principle recognised by Act of Parliament for Moreton Bay — Reasons for the separation of the latter district — Boundaries of New South Wales Proper — Neglect of the Imperial authorities in regard to Colonial boundaries — Instances — Geographical features of the Colony — Rivers that fall into the Pacific — Inundation at Warrabungal in 1851 — Thompson and all his establishment swept away — The Moruya River — The Clyde River — The Shoalhaven River — Coast line from Cape Howe, towards Port Jackson — The Hawkesbury River — The Hunter and Manning Rivers — The River Hastings and the Town of Port Macquarie — The Macleay River — The Nambucca and Bellengen Rivers — Geological features of the country — Extent of the Sandstone formation around Sydney as a centre — The Carboniferous formation — Primitive or Crystalline formation — The Australian Andes — Two climates in New South Wales — Table-land of the Colony — Limestone caves — General description of the climate — Proofs and illustrations of its great salubrity — Forms of disease most prevalent — *Delirium tremens* : narrative of a case of it — Question as to longevity — The dryness of the atmosphere the cause of its salubrity — Vegetation not deciduous — Dryness caused also by the Great Central Desert — The hot wind — Always blows from the Desert — Resembles the African Harmattan — Fall of rain for ten years — Compared with the fall at Melbourne and Port Macquarie — Process of desiccation going on over the Colony — Arises from the removal of the covering of grass which formerly protected

the water sources and retained the moisture — Grand problem of the future to secure a supply of water — Abundant means of effecting this — Wonderful adaptation of the Murray River for a great system of reservoirs.

CHAPTER II.

Natural Productions of New South Wales - - Page 51

1. Animal productions — Wool — Origin and early history of the wool trade of New South Wales — M. Peron's remarks on the subject in 1802 — Efforts and exertions of the late John Macarthur, Esq. — Export of wool since 1817 — Whether the fleece is likely to degenerate to the northward — Vast extent of pastoral country to the north-westward — Expenditure and returns of a sheep establishment at Moreton Bay — Estimate for one of a humbler character — Tallow export for 1850 — Description of a boiling-down establishment at Moreton Bay — Extraordinary produce of tallow at Hunter's River — Remarks — Salting and meat-preserving establishments — Produce of one at Newcastle — Honey and wax — Sketch of a cattle station — Of a sheep station — Diseases of sheep. — 2. Vegetable productions — Timber — Treenails — Mimosa bark — Exports for 1850. — 3. Mineral productions — Native silver — Copper mines — Lead — Iron — Other minerals useful in the arts — Coal — Agricultural Company's monopoly — Description of the Newcastle coal mines — Smelting works — Limestone — Comparison of the respective values of a cargo of Canadian and a cargo of Australian produce — No likelihood of any of this produce being lost to Great Britain if Australia were free and independent.

CHAPTER III.

Agricultural Productions of New South Wales - - 93

General character and appearance of the country — Mode of clearing land for cultivation — Return of acres under crop — Wheat: return per acre — Maize: mode of cultivation and return per acre — Barley — Potatoes — Fences — No winter food required for stock — Tobacco; indigenous in the Colony — Comparison of New South Wales with Texas — Rev. W. Ridley's report on tobacco cultivation in New South Wales — Extent under crop, and amount of produce — The vine: M. Peron's remarkable prediction in 1802 — Hunter's River Vineyard Association — Acres under vine cultivation, and produce in that district — Mr. Lang's vineyard at Dunmore — Quantity of wine to the acre in certain wine-growing countries — Extraordinary produce of Mr. Lang's vineyard — Cost of vine cultivation — Character of the Australian wine — How a vine-growing population was originally formed at the Cape — Anecdote of Mynherr Du Plessis — Mr. King's letter to Earl Grey on vine-cultivation in New South Wales — Report on Mr. King's wines — Letter from Professor Liebig — Cotton: Report of the President of the Chamber of Commerce at Manchester on nine

specimens of Australian cotton, submitted for the opinion of the Chamber by the Author—Suitableness of the soil and climate of Australia for the production of fine cotton demonstrated—Moral effect of cotton-cultivation in Australia—Origin and progress of the cotton trade in America—New South Wales and Texas compared as cotton-growing countries—Slave labour not necessary for its production—Other agricultural productions—The sugar-cane: adaptation of the climate of Moreton Bay to its cultivation—Line of equal heat—Flax and indigo both indigenous—Capers—the hop-plant—opium—The mulberry tree and the silkworm—The orange and the peach—Anecdote of Mr. Cunningham—Onions; and productiveness of land at Brisbane Water.

CHAPTER IV.

Amount, Distribution, and Condition of the Population of New South Wales - - - - - Page 142

Successive periods in the history of the Colony compared to successive geological formations—The Wakefield principle and free emigration—Sir Richard Bourke reprehensible for not establishing a right system of emigration—Emigration during his government—Proportion of the sexes—Emigration to New South Wales from the close of Sir R. Bourke's administration to January 1st, 1851—Character of that population—Small proportion of convicts remaining—Statistics of the Colonial population, as to birthplace, occupation, religion, and education—Manufactories in the Colony—Description of the Harbour of Port Jackson—Pinchgut Island—Defences of Port Jackson—The City of Sydney beautifully situated but badly planned—Government House—Price of building ground—Supply of water—Corporation of Sydney—Enormous proportion of population in Sydney to that of the whole Colony—Causes of this remarkable fact—Sydney is New South Wales—Sydney market—Colonial press—Confessions of a literary delinquent—The Government domain—The South Head Road—Botany Bay—Census of Sydney and its suburbs—Steam communication with various parts of the Colony—Comparative merits of the three great steam routes to England—The trade of the Colony monopolized by London—Disadvantage of this arrangement—Whale fishery now insignificant.

CHAPTER V.

The Hunter and Manning Rivers - - - - - 188

General description of Hunter's River—Population and stock in the district—Maitland: agricultural produce of the Maitland police-district—Coasting trade—Newcastle the coal-field of the colony, and the seat of its future manufactures—The old windmill—The military barracks—Port Stephen and the Agricultural Company—Notes of a visit to the Upper Hunter and the Manning River—Rough notes of a visit to Dungog, William's River—Liverpool Plains—Physical character and statistics of New England.

CHAPTER VI.

The Northern Rivers, and the Moreton Bay Country or Cooks-land	- - - - -	Page 234
--	-----------	----------

Statistics of the Hastings, Macleay, and Bellengen Rivers — Statistics of the Clarence River and Moreton Bay districts — Physical character of the country — Moreton Bay — Wide Bay — General description of the Clarence, Richmond, and Tweed Rivers — Mr. Fry's report on the capabilities of the Clarence and Richmond Rivers — The Deputy Surveyor-General's report on the same rivers — Mr. Wilson's description of the parish of Ulmarra on the Clarence — Rev. John Gibson's report on these rivers and on their fitness for cotton cultivation — The Brisbane River and the town of Brisbane — Bad policy of Sir George Gipps in laying out towns — The case of Maitland — The results of penal labour at Moreton Bay — Description of the country around Brisbane — Sail up the Brisbane River to Ipswich — Red Bank and native fig tree — Moghill Creek, and coal mine on the river bank — The Bremer River — Ipswich — Movement for Separation — Petition to the Queen — Resolutions in favour of cotton cultivation — Exports from Moreton Bay — The Darling Downs — Dr. Leichhardt's description of the scenery — Visit to the Pine River — The north-western interior.

CHAPTER VII.

The Southern Counties	- - - - -	277
-----------------------	-----------	-----

Statistics of the Southern Counties — Great Southern Road — Lansdowne Bridge — Liverpool, and the nomenclature of colonial towns — The Author's earliest colonial associations in this locality — Ensign McNab and the Scotch Brigade — The Liverpool Hospital — The road from Liverpool to Campbelltown — Gleulee and Camden Estates — Statistics of Campbelltown — Route by Appin to Illawarra — Splendid view of the Pacific from the summit of the Illawarra Mountain — Extent and physical character of Illawarra — A night in winter on the mountain — The big tree — Semitropical vegetation of Illawarra — Statistics of Wollongong — Produce of the district — Kiama — Route from Campbelltown to Camden and Picton — Picturesque country — Route to Berrima — Town of Berrima injudiciously placed — Route along the table-land to Goulburn — General character of the country — Statistics of Goulburn — Railway in progress from Sydney to Goulburn — Route by Gunning to Yass — Yass and the surrounding country — Mr. O'Brien — Divine service at Yass — Route from Yass to Reedy Creek — The Murrumbidgee River — Jugiong and the flats on the Murrumbidgee — Route by Kooluck to Gundagai — The plain of Darbillehra and the Tumut River — Captain Mc Donald's squatting station on the Tumut — Character of the country — The last great flood at Gundagai — Route by the valley of the Murrumbidgee to

Tarcotta Creek — Mundarlo — Calamitous event — Tarcotta Creek the half-way station between Sydney and Melbourne — Wagga Wagga — Kiamba — Baptismal service — Spiritual destitution in the interior — Ophthalmia, or the blight — Johann Pabst, the Billibung postman — Picturesque country — Route by Mullinjandra to the Hume River — Splendid country, and of great extent — The Australian Alps — Albury — The Albury Races — Moral influence of towns — Distances by the Hume and Murray Rivers from Sydney to Adelaide — Captain Sturt's journey down the Hume — Description of the Lower Hume — The Edward River and Boyd's Plains — Hume supposed to be navigable throughout its entire course from Albury — The Port Phillip boundary — A separate inland province likely to be formed along the Valley of the Murray.

CHAPTER VIII.

The Western Counties and the Gold Fields - - Page 324

Statistics of the county of Cumberland — Disease among stock in that county — The town of Parramatta — Steam to Parramatta, and scenery on the banks — Orangeries — Parramatta the starting-point by land for the gold diggers — Route by land from Sydney to Parramatta — Prospect: character of the country — The South Creek, and the Valley of the Hawkesbury — Penrith, and the Nepean River — Population of Penrith, Richmond, and Windsor — Statistics of the six western counties — The county of Cook — Ascent of the Blue Mountains from Emu Plains — Description of the mountain scenery — The King's Table Land — Magnificent view — The Weather Board Hut and the Campbell Cataract — Route to Mount York — The Vittoria Pass and the Vale of Clwyd — Hartley and Bowenfels — Aboriginal names of places greatly preferable to most English names — Instances — Parties of gold diggers all along the road — Costume of the diggers — Description of country from Bowenfels to Ben Bullen on the Mudgee Road — Remarkable natural scenery at Ben Bullen — Numerous impressions of the forearm on the face of the rocks in caves by the aborigines — The sources of the Tumut, and a party of diggers — Ride down the Valley of the Turon — General character of the country — Sofala and the diggings — Sheep-Station Point and gold-mining in this locality — A North of Ireland family — Description of the different processes in practice — Large proportion of Scotsmen — Lucky Point; Mr. West's party — Maitland Point — The Plain of Sofala — Golden Point diggings and Mr. Smythe — Oakey Creek Point — Unsuccessful miners of the humbler classes employed as hired labourers — Divine service on Sabbath in the Plain of Sofala — Address to the miners — Public meeting of the miners on the day following to present an address to the Author — Address and reply — Route to Bathurst; Mount Wyagdon — Two miners on the road — Description and statistics of Bathurst — The Plain of Bathurst — Original settlers in this district — Favourable prospects for the industrious classes — Great extent of first-rate agricultural land around Bathurst — Towns of Mudgee, Mon-

teflores, and Carcoar—Timber in the western country generally inferior —The Bathurst Hunt — The auriferous regions in this district — Quartz crushing — The Abercrombie, Araluen, and Hanging Rock diggings—Probability of the Australian Andes being found auriferous throughout their entire extent — Major-General Stewart, and the scenery from Mount Pleasant — Spanish proverb illustrative of the results of gold-mining — Route from Bathurst towards Sydney — Drenching rain on the mountains — Miserable roads and numerous parties of miners — A party of Germans — The Solitary Creek and the Western Waters — Return to Sydney — Suggestion for railway communication on this route.

CHAPTER IX.

The Gold Discovery and its probable Results—Social, Moral, and Political - - - - - Page 387

Evident design of Divine Providence in the gold discovery on both coasts of the Pacific — The discovery anticipated by scientific men — Count Strzelecki, Dr. Leichhardt, and Rev. W. B. Clarke — Circumstances of the actual discovery by Mr. Hargraves — Correspondence on the subject — Extracts from the correspondence and reports of official and scientific men illustrative of the progress and results of gold-mining in various gold-fields — Uncertainty and fluctuations in gold-mining — The New South Wales and Port Phillip diggings compared — Evils incident to gold-mining much fewer and smaller than was anticipated — Case of New South Wales contrasted with that of California — Results of gold-mining to Great Britain — Results to the Colonies, in furnishing them with a numerous population generally intelligent and energetic, and principally Protestant — The squatting influence completely neutralized, and the property of the country passing into the hands of men who will ere long accomplish its freedom and independence.

CHAPTER X.

The Prospects which New South Wales holds out for Emigrants of various Classes - - - - - 425

Going to the mines a question of expediency and not of principle — The discovery of gold will stimulate every branch of industry — Prospects for emigrants of moderate capital in pastoral pursuits — In mining pursuits — In agriculture suited to the soil and climate; growing cotton, tobacco, the vine, and the sugar-cane — How families of moderate capital could settle themselves comfortably and at small cost for these branches of cultivation — Prospects from the cultivation of the sugar-cane — The Mauritius, and the State of Louisiana, as sugar-growing countries — Improved farms or properties frequently procurable at a moderate price — Description of the process of settling on land in 1826,

with the advantages then offered, as compared with the present prospects — Narrative of the progress of Mr. A. Lang of Dunmore's settlement, as illustrative of prudent, economical, and successful management — Important and influential position of a respectable emigrant in the Colonies, as compared with his situation at home — Prospects for emigrants of a humbler class — For middle-class emigrants.

CHAPTER XI.

Estimate of the State of Morals and Religion in New South Wales, with a View of the existing Religious Establishments and Denominations in the Colony - - - - Page 444

Moral condition of the Colony during the continuance of the Penal System — Higher classes not influential for good — The system of Government a system of corruption and demoralization — Unfavourable condition of the working classes — Public houses — The arrival of the Scotch mechanics an era in the moral advancement of the Colony — How that influence operated — Effect on revenue from duties on spirits at different periods — Influence of the voyage out not unfrequently unfavourable — Progress of a young man of virtuous training to dissipation and ruin — Desirable that emigration should take place by families — Habits of extortion in business of a demoralizing tendency — Large proportion of free emigrants and native-born colonists as compared with the whole population — Small number of convicts remaining — Statistics of population and crime at the commencement and close of the last decennial period — Statistics of litigation at these periods — Original provision for the support of religion in the Colony exclusively Episcopalian — Clerical magistrates — Clerical grants of land — Influence on the Colony — Origin of the Presbyterian Church in New South Wales — Collision with the Government under Sir Thomas Brisbane — Appointment of an Archdeacon and a Church and School Corporation — Character of both — Result of such a system — General Church Act — Politically right, but wrong in religious principle — The crisis of 1836 — The Episcopalian Establishment — Its thoroughly Puseyite character — The Bishop of Melbourne an exception — Proofs and illustrations — Bishop Broughton's Protest — Results of the Romish tendencies of the Colonial Episcopal Church — No hope for Episcopalians in the Colonies but in the Voluntary System — The Roman Catholic Establishment — The Wesleyan Methodist Establishment — The Presbyterian Establishment — The Author's efforts to elevate the character and to promote the extension and efficiency of the Presbyterian Church — Moral influences of different degrees of necessity under different forms of ecclesiastical government — The Author's position in regard to his brethren — The same spirit exemplified in all communions — The Author's renunciation of State support in 1842 — Subsequent proceedings of his brethren in the case, resulting in his election three times successively as a member of the Legislature — Proofs of the incapacity of the men — The Presbyterian Church unconnected with the State — The Free Church — Other religious bodies — The Aborigines, and Missions to the Aborigines — The observance of the Sabbath.

CHAPTER XII.

View of the State and Prospects of Education in New South Wales - - - - - Page 511

Primary Schools previous to Sir Richard Bourke's arrival — Unsuccessful attempt to establish the Irish or National system of education — Grounds of the opposition to it — The National Board — National Schools — The Denominational system — The Sydney Free Grammar School and the Church and School Corporation — The Author's efforts to establish an Academical Institution in Sydney — Voyage to England for those purposes in 1830 — The Australian College and the Scotch mechanics — The Author's recommendation to the Home Government to abolish the Corporation — Proceedings of the Corporation authorities in consequence — Charges against the Author, and reply — Vote of condemnation passed by the Legislative Council — Results of this vote — Great difficulties of the Institution — Original establishment of the Australian College — Agreement with Mr. Carmichael — Circumstances under which Mr. Carmichael left the Institution — Its successful re-establishment — Ruined by the sheep and cattle mania of 1840 — Government prosecution — Re-established, for the third time, in 1850 — Colonial Institutions peculiarly liable to such calamities — The American system of endowing Academical Institutions — The Sydney University — Unsuccessful effort of the Author to get it assimilated to the London University — Prospect of better times.

CHAPTER XIII.

The Australian Future - - - - - 550

Anticipated increase of population — Desirable that that population should be chiefly of British origin — The concession of Freedom and Independence to Australia recommended — Grounds of that recommendation — Seven United Provinces of Eastern Australia — Probable subdivision of three of these — Necessity for immediate legislation in this matter — Great benefits of such an arrangement to Great Britain — And to the present Colonies — Magnificent prospect for Free and Independent Australia.

APPENDIX I.

Extraordinary Natural Cavern at Burran-Gilong (page 25.) - 567

APPENDIX II.

List of Diseases treated at the Sydney Infirmary and Dispensary, from 1st January to 31st December, 1850 (page 34.) - 569

APPENDIX III.

Meteorological Journal of New South Wales for 1851 (page 41.)	-	-	-	-	-	-	Page 571
---	---	---	---	---	---	---	----------

APPENDIX IV.

Cisterns and Reservoirs in Palestine (page 47.)	-	-	-	-	-	-	572
---	---	---	---	---	---	---	-----

APPENDIX V.

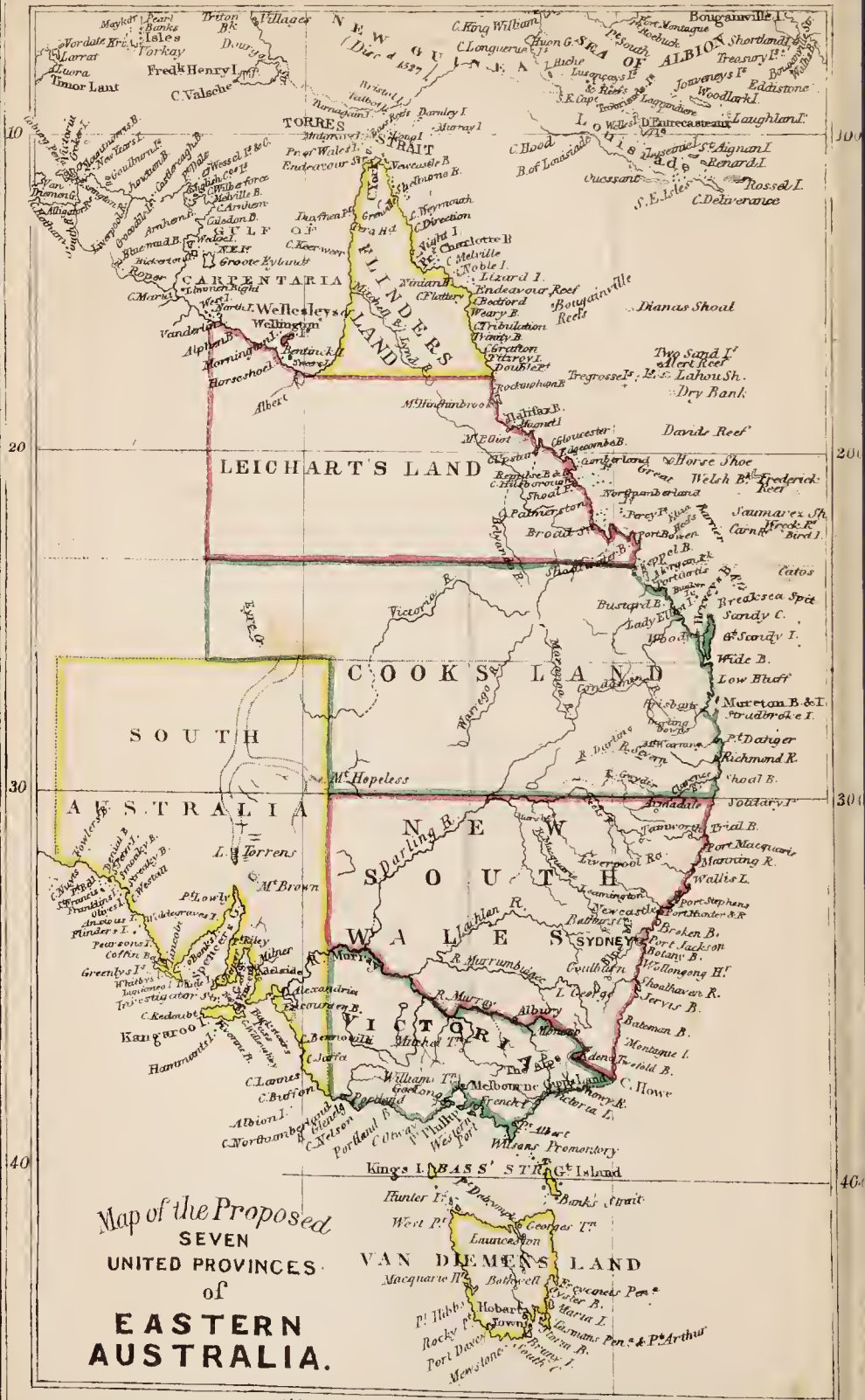
(1.) Returns of Exports and Imports from the Port of Sydney (page 187.)	-	-	-	-	-	-	575
(2.) Return of the Revenue and Expenditure for the Year 1851 (page 187.)	-	-	-	-	-	-	581
(3.) View of the State of the Four Banks in Sydney (page 187.)	-	-	-	-	-	-	584

APPENDIX VI.

The Sydney Markets (page 187.)	-	-	-	-	-	-	585
--------------------------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	-----

APPENDIX VII.

Outline of a Sermon in the Interior of Australia (page 300.)	-	-	-	-	-	-	587
--	---	---	---	---	---	---	-----



AN
HISTORICAL AND STATISTICAL ACCOUNT
OF
NEW SOUTH WALES.

CHAPTER I.

PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF NEW SOUTH WALES.

“Nullus in orbe sinus *Baiis* præluet amœnis.”* — HORACE.

THE commission of Captain Phillip, as the first Governor of New South Wales, comprised the whole extent of the discoveries of Captain Cook, including those of Tasman to the southward, on the Australian continent, from the South Cape of Van Dieman's Land, in latitude $43^{\circ} 39'$, to Cape York, the northern extremity of the land, in latitude $11^{\circ} 37'$ south. This vast extent of territory, however, was not intended to form the permanent extent of the colony of New South Wales: it was included in the Royal Commission merely to enable the Governor to exercise jurisdiction in any part of it, and to protect the whole of it from the intrusion of any foreign power. Accordingly, as soon as the subordinate settlement of Van Dieman's Land had become sufficiently populous and ex-

* In the penal times of the colony, “The Bay” used to be the synonyme for New South Wales.

tensive to require a separate government, that settlement was erected into a distinct colony, on the petition of the inhabitants, in the year 1825; the proclamation of General Darling to that effect having been issued on the 12th of December of that year.*

In the year 1838, Sir Thomas Mitchell, Surveyor-general of New South Wales, recommended that the permanent boundaries of the colony, which it had then become expedient to fix, should be the Tropic of Capricorn to the north; Bass' Straits, or the Great Southern Ocean, to the south; and the Murray and Darling rivers to the west.† And in a debate in the late Nominee Legislative Council in the year 1840, Mr. James Macarthur, now member for West Camden, expressed his approval of this recommendation, as did also certain of the other members. If that recommendation had been adopted, the colony of New South Wales would have comprised an area of from 600,000 to 700,000 square miles, and

* The population of Van Dieman's Land at this period was as follows, viz.:—

Free persons	-	-	-	-	6759
Bond	-	-	-	-	6845
Military and children	-	-	-	-	588
<hr/>					
Total white population	-	-	-	-	14,192
The revenue of Van Dieman's Land for the year					
1825, was	-	-	-	-	£25,618
The expenditure for the same year, was	-	-	-	-	42,781
The imports amounted to	-	-	-	-	88,161
The exports to	-	-	-	-	23,837

Three years after this period, or in 1828, the amount of stock in the island was^{as} as follows, viz.:—

Horses	-	-	-	-	2,034
Horned cattle	-	-	-	-	84,476
Sheep	-	-	-	-	553,698

† "This colony might thus extend northward to the Tropic of Capricorn; westward to 145° E.; the southern portion having for boundaries the Darling, the Murray, and the sea-coast."—*Three Expeditions into the Interior of Eastern Australia, &c.*

been as large as all Great Britain and Ireland, France and Austria, including the kingdoms of Bohemia and Hungary, the Lombardo-Venetian kingdom, and a large slice of Poland! The idea of combining under the same colonial government so vast an extent of territory is sufficiently preposterous to render any argument on the subject quite unnecessary; and the circumstance of such a recommendation having emanated from such a quarter only shows that men of the highest attainments in one department of human knowledge may be absolutely without an idea in another. In his own department, Sir Thomas Mitchell is doubtless of acknowledged and super-eminent talents; but, in the still nobler science of politics or government, he must be content to occupy a place on the lowest form.*

In the course of a visit which I paid to the United States in the year 1840, I learned, I confess for the first time, that much of the social comfort and happiness of

* Mr. Roebuck promised, in the outset of his late work on the *Colonies of England*, to consider the subject of the proper extent of territory that ought to be comprised within the limits of a distinct colony or government; but I could find no subsequent reference to the subject in his book. In the case of continents like America and Australia, which require to be cut up into separate states or governments, this is really an important question; and much of the social comfort and well-being of the future inhabitants may depend on its proper solution. Look at the monstrous disproportion in the dimensions of the old colonies of England in America, and the social evils to which that great political blunder will eventually give rise in that country—the pocket colonies of Maryland, Delaware, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, for example, as compared with the vast provinces of New York, Pennsylvania, and Virginia. Is it conceivable that the people of New York—I mean the Empire State, not the city merely—will long allow the mere handful of people in Rhode Island to have precisely the same influence and power in the Senate of their country as they have? Unquestionably there will some day or other be a Reform Bill in the United States as well as elsewhere, and Rhode Island and the other pocket States will have to take their place in Schedule A.

the American people depends upon the fact of their having their Government, in all the more important concerns of life, brought, so to speak, to their own doors, through the division of their common country into a number of separate States, each of which is sovereign and independent within its own territory; for matters of national concernment that come before their General Government have very seldom any important bearing on the relations of private individuals. And I also learned on that occasion that, in cutting up their waste lands into new Territories or States, they had found from experience that, in such a country as theirs, from 40,000 to 45,000 square miles was a proper extent of territory for a separate and independent State.* As, however, there is a much larger proportion of sterile land in Eastern Australia than in North America, it would appear to be necessary that Australia should be cut up into much larger divisions than those of the United States, and that these divisions should be determined respectively by the physical character of the country. In traversing, therefore, a large portion of the vast territory which Sir Thomas Mitchell proposed to include under one colossal government, it appeared to me that the Great Creator had evidently

* The following is the extent of ten of the Western States of the American Union, all formed since the era of Independence, viz.:—

Ohio	-	-	-	38,800 square miles
Indiana	-	-	-	35,100 ditto
Illinois	-	-	-	56,000 ditto
Michigan	-	-	-	48,622 ditto
Wisconsin	-	-	-	46,622 ditto
Alabama	-	-	-	46,000 ditto
Missouri	-	-	-	63,000 ditto
Arkansas	-	-	-	60,000 ditto
Tennessee	-	-	-	43,000 ditto
Kentucky	-	-	-	38,000 ditto
<hr/>				
Total extent of ten States	-			475,144 square miles
Average extent of each	-			47,514 ditto.

formed not fewer than three great centres of agriculture and commerce, of population and government, for that extensive territory; viz. Port Jackson, or the harbour of Sydney, for the middle district, Port Phillip for the southern, and Moreton Bay for the northern; thereby dividing Sir Thomas Mitchell's one great colony into three.

In the year 1843, when requested by certain of the inhabitants of Port Phillip to become a candidate for the representation of that district in the Legislative Council of New South Wales, I stated, at a public meeting at Melbourne, that I considered it a matter of absolute necessity for the welfare and advancement of the district, that it should be separated from New South Wales, and have a government of its own; and as Sir Thomas Mitchell, who was also one of the candidates, had compared his great ideal colony to a spread eagle, of which Sydney was the head, New South Wales the body, and Port Phillip and Moreton Bay the two wings, I observed that it was high time that one of these wings, viz. Port Phillip, should be lopped off, as I felt assured the other, viz. Moreton Bay, would be also in a very few years. "And what," I asked the meeting, "did they think Sir Thomas Mitchell's spread eagle, or the great colony of New South Wales would become then?" To which question, as no answer was returned, I replied, to the great amusement and satisfaction of the meeting, that "it would be much liker a real colonial bird than ever, as it would then resemble an Emu"—a well-known Australian bird, like the ostrich, without wings.

I have already detailed the particulars of my unsuccessful attempt, in the year 1844, to obtain justice for Port Phillip in this important matter, from the Legislative Council of New South Wales*; as also of the

* Considering the wonderful development of Port Phillip or Victoria, since that portion of the Australian territory became a separate and independent colony on the 1st of July, 1851, the reader

success that attended a subsequent effort, which I suggested, of a similar kind in a different quarter. Fore-

will, perhaps, be surprised at the unreasonable conduct of the Legislative Council of New South Wales on the occasion referred to, in endeavouring to maintain and to perpetuate its own authority over that province, and in refusing to countenance in any way the unanimous desire of its inhabitants to obtain a government of their own. But the Legislature of New South Wales acted on that occasion in perfect accordance with a law or principle of human nature of much more extensive operation than the reader may, perhaps, suspect. The law or principle I allude to is this, that a dominant people—whether a mother country or a mother colony—will never surrender their authority over a subject people, until they are compelled to do so by the stern law of necessity. The two classes of people contemplate the matter at issue between them in totally different lights, and from totally different points of view; and no wonder, therefore, if they arrive at conclusions diametrically opposite. The subject people, for example, who are calling out either for a separate government, or for entire freedom and independence, regard the matter at issue as a question of right, of justice, perhaps even of social life and political existence. The dominant people, on the contrary, regard it only as a question of honour and glory, of dominion and empire; never troubling themselves to examine the foundations of their own claims, or to subject them to the test of natural right and eternal justice, but taking it for granted that it were sacrilege and rebellion either to question or to impair them. In short, man, both in his individual and in his political capacity, is essentially a tyrant! his brother's liberties are never safe in his hands. The unhallowed lust of power, of dominion, of empire, which he inherits from the fall, is one of the strongest passions of his nature, and everything will be sacrificed for its gratification. The comparatively minute question between the dominant people of New South Wales and the subject people of Port Phillip in the case referred to is now rapidly expanding itself into the much larger question between the dominant people of the mother country and the subject people of the Australian colonies; and I shall be greatly mistaken if the dominant people in the one case will not act precisely as the dominant people would have done, if they could, in the other.

“There are instances,” says Professor Heeren of Göttingen, “in which individual rulers, weary of power, have freely resigned it: but no people ever yet voluntarily surrendered authority over a subject nation.”—*Reflections on the Politics of Ancient Greece.*

seeing that the same measure of separation would be equally necessary for the Moreton Bay country in a few years thereafter, and knowing, from my own past experience, that there would be no hope whatever of the concession of such a boon, if it depended in any way on the concurrence of a Legislature in Sydney, I took the liberty to recommend to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies, when in England during the years 1847, 1848, and 1849, that in any future Act of Parliament for the better government of the Australian colonies, a clause should be inserted authorising Her Majesty to erect into a separate and independent colony the portion of the Australian territory situated to the northward of the 30th parallel of south latitude, or the Moreton Bay country. The grounds on which I based this recommendation were the following; viz.

1. That Moreton Bay is as evidently designed by the Creator to be a great centre of agriculture and commerce, population and government for the surrounding country as Port Jackson and Port Phillip respectively.

2. That a change of climate, indicated by a remarkable change in the vegetation, takes place at the 30th parallel of latitude; the Moreton Bay country being much more of a semi-tropical character than New South Wales Proper; and

3. That there are three bar-mouthed rivers*, all available for steam navigation, and presenting a vast extent of land of the first quality for settlement, between the 30th parallel of latitude and Moreton Bay, which would thus be in their immediate vicinity; whereas the coast, for upwards of 200 miles, in the opposite direction towards Sydney, is an iron-bound coast without shelter of any kind.

These reasons appear to have carried weight at the Colonial Office; for, to my great gratification, I found that the Australian Colonies Act of 1850 authorised Her

* The Clarence, the Richmond, and the Tweed.

Majesty to erect the country to the northward of the parallel of latitude I had indicated into a separate colony and government, on the petition of the resident inhabitants; and so rapid has been the progress of the northern settlement, and so cordially has my idea been taken up in the district, that in the month of November last, petitions to Her Majesty for separation from New South Wales were unanimously adopted at public meetings of the inhabitants, numerous and respectably attended, at Brisbane and Ipswich, the two principal towns in that part of the territory.

There will thus be three noble colonies—each with its own separate government, the seat of which will be at a comparatively moderate distance from the extremities of the system, and consequently much more under popular influence and control,—in the territory which Sir Thomas Mitchell would have delivered over to a heartless and despotic system of centralization.

The boundaries of New South Wales Proper are, therefore, a coast line of upwards of 500 miles on the Pacific Ocean, from Cape Howe, in latitude 38° , to the Solitary Isles, or the 30th parallel of south latitude; from thence, due west, to the 141st degree of East longitude, the Eastern boundary of the colony of South Australia; then along that boundary to the Murray River, in latitude 34° ; then up the Murray River, to its source in the Australian Alps, and from thence to Cape Howe. There is still indeed a boundary question open between the colonies of New South Wales and Port Phillip or Victoria; for, as there are places on the north bank of the Murray River within 150 miles of Melbourne, and about 500 miles from Sydney, it is obviously contrary to all reason and justice that these places should belong to New South Wales and not to Port Phillip. But now that private interests have been created in the case, it will be exceedingly difficult, if at all practicable, to have an equitable boundary line struck between the two colonies; for, however unjust it may be

to the localities in question, the Legislature of New South Wales is not likely to yield a single inch of territory to Port Phillip, to the northward of the Murray River. If a proper boundary had been struck by Commissioners appointed for each of the two colonies seven years ago, when the principle of separation was first conceded at the Colonial Office, on the petition of the Port Phillip members, the object might have been effected with the utmost facility, and with the greatest benefit to all parties interested; but I fear it is too late now.

But this gross neglect of the Imperial authorities in not striking proper boundary lines at the proper time, has been the characteristic of the Imperial government of the Colonies all along. Within the last few years, it has twice brought the mother country to the brink of a war with the United States of America—first, in the case of the boundary between the colony of New Brunswick and the State of Maine; and, secondly, in the case of the Oregon territory: in the final settlement of both of which cases, every intelligent Englishman must admit that a large sacrifice of British territory was made to the Genius of the Union, through the inexcusable neglect of the proper authorities in the mother country at the proper time. But this evil, as I have just remarked, has unfortunately been of long standing in the British government of the colonies.

“A fairer adjustment of the limits of Connecticut and New York,” observes the historian of the Colonial period of the United States, under the year 1664, “was found necessary at a subsequent period, and *was not accomplished without violent dispute and altercation between the two provincial governments.*”*

And again:—“Bidding adieu to the peaceful scene of his infant commonwealth (Anno 1685), Penn transferred his presence and action to the very dissimilar theatre of

* Grahame's Hist. of United States, II. 188.

the Court of England. The first fruit of his enhanced influence at Court was the adjudication that terminated his controversy with Lord Baltimore, and secured to him the most valuable portion of the Delaware territory. This adjudication was not so distinct as to prevent much subsequent dispute respecting the precise boundaries between Delaware and Maryland, which continued to distract the inhabitants on the borders of these provinces, till it was adjusted in 1750, by a decree pronounced in Chancery by Lord Hardwicke. This decree was not finally executed till the year 1762! *Nothing was more common for a long time in the American provinces than disputes arising from uncertain boundaries.*"*

* Graham's Hist. of the United States, II. 354. The case of the boundary between the colonies of New South Wales and South Australia, fixed by the Imperial Parliament in the year 1834 or 1835, is quite a case in point. That boundary was then declared to be the 141st meridian of east longitude. But what body of men having merely plain common sense to guide them, instead of the transcendental wisdom that must be supposed to animate an Imperial Parliament, would ever have thought of making a meridian of longitude the boundary between two conterminous provinces or governments? The difficulty is to find where the prescribed meridian of longitude is; for Captain A., with his first-class Troughton's chronometer, No. 1649, says it is *here*; while Mr. B., who works it out by lunars, says it is *there*; and Mr. C., who has got his time-piece regulated in Sydney, and works back, says it is neither the one nor the other, but in some third place of his own. There had actually to be a commission appointed by the two colonies to find the 141st meridian, and to stake it off with a row of pillars erected along the line, to inform the inhabitants of the two colonies respectively where they were! It is perfectly amazing, indeed, that it should never have suggested itself to the Collective Wisdom to make the 141st meridian a boundary merely *pro tempore*, until the nearest natural boundary should be ascertained and fixed. In that case, the Murray River would have been the natural boundary towards the ocean, and the Darling River, for a certain distance northward, towards the interior. In like manner, in proposing the 30th parallel of latitude and the Tropic of Capricorn as the boundaries of the Moreton Bay province, I contemplated the ulti-

The area comprised within the limits of New South Wales Proper is about 300,000 square miles, that is equal in extent to Great Britain and France ; Port Phillip, or the Colony of Victoria, being as large as Great Britain, and Van Dieman's Land, as large as Ireland. The whole colony, and indeed the whole continent*, is traversed from north to south by a mountain-chain, called the Blue Mountains or Australian Andes, which generally runs in a north north-east and south south-west direction, with an average elevation of from 3500 to 4000 feet above the level of the sea. At the northern and southern extremities of the colony, the mountains of this chain attain a much higher elevation ; Mount Kosciusko, the highest peak of the Australian Alps, on the boundary between New South Wales and Port Phillip, being 6500 feet high, and generally covered with snow ; while Mount Sea View, in New England, towards the northern boundary, attains an elevation of 6000 feet, the mountains in that part of the colony also being not unfrequently covered with snow. The average distance of this chain from the coast is sixty miles. To the southward, however, it recedes much farther to the westward, and a coast range intervenes between it and the Pacific. Between the two ranges there is an elevated plain or table land, called Maneiro Plains, of about a hundred miles square, at an elevation of nearly 3000 feet above the level of the sea : and along the whole extent of the colony to the northward, there is a succession of plains, called the Plains of Braidwood, Goulburn, Breadalbane, Bathurst,

mate establishment of the nearest natural boundary in both cases. What are fifty or even a hundred miles either way, in comparison with the importance of fixing a strongly marked and unmistakable line of separation between two conterminous provinces?

* This is not strictly correct, for about 21° or 22° south latitude, the mountain-chain subsides, and allows a considerable river, which rises in the western interior, to find its way to the Pacific ; but it re-appears to the northward, and continues on to Cape York.

&c., at an elevation of about 2000 feet above the ocean level. Towards the northern extremity of the colony, these plains attain a much higher elevation, and form an interesting tract of country called New England, which, like Maneiro plains to the south, rises nearly 3000 feet above the level of the sea. To the westward of Bathurst, on the parallel of Sydney, there is another parallel chain, but of limited extent, the highest peak of which—Mount Canobolas—has been ascertained by Sir Thomas Mitchell to be 4461 feet high.

There is thus a vast extent of elevated table land in New South Wales, running parallel to the coast line, at a considerable distance inland: and as much of this land is of superior quality for cultivation, it will afford the means of sustaining a whole series of inland cities and towns, and a large agricultural population, in one of the finest climates in the world. Hitherto, indeed, these plains have been covered almost exclusively with the flocks and herds of the colonists; but they are evidently destined to afford both sustenance and employment for a nobler animal, and the hardy mountaineers of these elevated regions will doubtless give a peculiar character to the future population of New South Wales.

The rivers that fall into the Pacific along the coast line, are formed from the confluence of the numerous mountain-streams that rise in the gullies on the eastern slopes of the great dividing range. Their course to the ocean is therefore necessarily short; but, as if to compensate for this shortness of course, they generally run for a considerable distance either northward or southward, along the base of the mountains, receiving accessions of volume from other mountain-streams in their course. On the banks of these rivers there is usually a larger or smaller extent of alluvial land, subject to occasional inundations, but of the richest character for all sorts of cultivation, and covered, in a state of Nature, with the most luxuriant vegetation. Besides, these rivers are uniformly tide rivers, and available, in some instances,

for a considerable distance from their mouths, for steam navigation.

Towards Cape Howe, the coast range of mountains approaches very close to the sea, and leaves only a long narrow stripe of land between its base and the ocean; and the mountain-torrents that descend from the range to the Pacific across this narrow plain, have in the course of ages formed considerable tracts of the richest alluvial land on their banks, on which flourishing agricultural settlements have been formed. This is particularly the case at Panbula, where there is a small town, containing from 200 to 300 inhabitants, about twelve or fifteen miles to the northward of Two-fold Bay, near Cape Howe, as also at Warrabangal, about forty miles to the northward. At the latter of these localities, three mountain-streams, called the Bega, the Brogo, and the Buckajoe, unite their waters into one river, which, however, is bar-mouthed, about six miles from the ocean; and the extent of alluvial land along their banks is considerable. These mountain-streams are all subject to sudden floods, from rains on the high lands of Maneiro Plains, in which they originate; and a melancholy instance of this kind, in which not only much property and produce, but seventeen lives were lost, occurred so recently as in the month of May, 1851. There is plenty of high land in the immediate neighbourhood, far above the reach of inundations, on which farm buildings may be erected, and farm produce secured; but the small farmers naturally prefer living in the midst of their cultivation, supposing, perhaps, that the floods will never reach them, although the marks of former inundations may be seen far above them on the surrounding trees.

The case of a small farmer, of the name of Thompson, who perished on this occasion, was greatly commiserated. He was upwards of seventy years of age, and had a comfortable cottage and a well-cultivated little farm at Warrabangal, with a considerable and thriving establishment. He had been absent at Panbula when the rain

commenced, and the flood was rising when he reached his home. Supposing, however, that the waters would abate, he clung with a fatal tenacity to the spot, till himself and his whole party had at last to leave his dwelling house and mount upon the roof of the stable, which was a higher and stronger building; their retreat to the higher level being in the meantime cut off. In this extremity a black native and his jin, or wife, were despatched for a boat, which used to be fastened by a painter on the banks of the Bega river, about a mile off. The black natives had to swim the whole of this distance; but on reaching the spot where the boat was usually moored to the bank, they found that the painter had snapped, and the boat been driven out to sea. Thompson and his party were thus left to their fate; and about twelve o'clock the same night, when the rising moon revealed to those who had escaped to the hills the scene of desolation below, they were observed to be overwhelmed at last by the rising waters. The party consisted of Thompson himself and six other Europeans, three New Zealanders, and several black natives; all of whom, together with the dwelling-house, barn, stables, wheat and hay stacks, horses, drays, and even dogs, were swept away. It was not to be wondered at, however, that these unfortunate people should have been mistaken beforehand, as to the probable height of the floods in that particular locality; for a Government surveyor had shortly before marked out a site for a town on the Bega river, the whole of which was under water during the inundation to the depth of twenty feet!

The first river of any importance on the coast, proceeding northward from Cape Howe, is the Moruya River, which falls into the Pacific at Broulee, in the 36th parallel of latitude. It rises about forty miles inland, pursuing first a northerly and afterwards a southerly course, till it reaches the ocean in nearly the same parallel of latitude as its source.

About twenty miles to the northward of the Moruya

River, is Bateman's Bay, the embouchure of the Clyde River, which pursues a southerly course parallel to the coast line, of about forty miles, having a large extent of the richest alluvial land on its banks. Vessels drawing nine feet water can cross the bar at the mouth of this river, which, although little known as yet, is one of the finest for its extent in the colony.

The Shoalhaven river, which falls into the Pacific in lat. $34^{\circ} 40'$, has a much longer course than either the Moruya or the Clyde. It rises in a swamp to the southward of the 36th parallel of latitude, about forty miles inland; pursuing a northerly course of nearly a hundred miles, where it forms the dividing line between the county of St. Vincent, on the one hand, and those of Murray and Argyle on the other, and then running due east other forty miles to the Pacific, and forming the dividing line between the counties of St. Vincent and Camden.

All these three rivers are available for steam navigation, and the Shoalhaven especially, which, it is said, might be rendered navigable to within twenty miles of Goulburn, has a large extent of the richest alluvial land on its banks, towards the ocean. In the upper parts of its course, it traverses a great extent of broken and impracticable country, and the table land of the interior extends to the very edge of the precipices that line its valley; from the summit of which the river is seen like a silver thread, pursuing its course through the dark ravine, at a depth of twelve or fifteen hundred feet perpendicular. These are the only coast rivers of importance to the southward of Sydney; Cook's River and George's River, which fall into the Pacific at Botany Bay, being comparatively insignificant streams.

The land immediately on the coast in this part of the territory is generally sterile; but there are several remarkable exceptions to this general rule. Besides the alluvial plains or flats already mentioned, at Panbula and Warrabangal, there is also a limited extent of land of a

similar description at Ulla-dulla, a boat harbour on the coast, in latitude $35^{\circ} 30'$; and the district of Illawarra, in the county of Camden, which will require a more particular notice in the sequel, is generally regarded as the garden of the colony.

The first river flowing into the Pacific, to the northward of Port Jackson, is the Hawkesbury, which disembogues at Broken Bay, about eighteen miles to the northward of Sydney. I have already had occasion to describe the upper portion of this river, the banks of which were the site of some of the older settlements of the colony, in the first volume of this work. In the lower part of its course it traverses a mountainous and sterile country, of sandstone formation; the patches of alluvial land on its banks becoming gradually fewer and smaller as it approaches the ocean. On both sides of the bay, however, into which it disembogues, there are romantic inlets, presenting the finest wood and rock scenery imaginable, with patches of the richest alluvial land on their shores, which are generally occupied by small settlers. The inlet, to the northward, is called Brisbane Water. It is one of the most romantic spots in the colony, presenting, however, only a limited extent of agricultural land, of the first quality, which is occupied in small farms, and sustains a considerable agricultural population. The country along the coast, to the northward of the Hawkesbury River, as far as Hunter's River, the great coal-field of New South Wales, is generally sterile.

Hunter's River empties itself into the Pacific, at the town of Newcastle, in latitude $32^{\circ} 56'$, and the Karua River, which traverses the Agricultural Company's land, falls into Port Stephen, an extensive inlet and harbour, about thirty miles to the north-eastward; the Manning River, which is still farther north, disemboguing in latitude 32° . All these three rivers will be more particularly noticed in the sequel.

The tract of country along the coast, between the Manning River and Port Macquarie, in latitude $31^{\circ} 25'$

south, is generally sterile, with the exception of the immediate vicinity of Camden Haven, an interesting inlet on that line of coast, about fifteen miles to the southward of Port Macquarie.*

The next river beyond the Manning, to the northward, is the Hastings, which disembogues at Port Macquarie, and was discovered by Mr. Oxley, Surveyor-general of New South Wales, in the year 1818. The Hastings rises in Mount Warragambi, one of the summits of the mountain range which separates the basin of the Manning River from that of the Macleay. Its course to the Pacific — through an extensive valley, finely watered, with clear small streamlets — is about a hundred miles, for ten miles of which it is navigable for steam-boats, and coasting vessels to the head of tide-water. Into the same inlet of Port Macquarie other two navigable streams discharge their waters — the Maria River, which is rather a salt-water inlet than a river, and is navigable, in a northerly direction, for thirty-six miles; and the Wilson River, a perennial stream, which flows from the north-westward, and is navigable for twenty miles. On all these rivers there are many farms, occupied by industrious settlers; but as the whole population of the town and district, including the Macleay River, to be afterwards noticed, is only 1637, there is still much valuable land to be possessed by an agricultural population.†

* “On crossing the range bounding the basin of the River Hastings, I, at length, entered a deep brush of a more alluvial character, and encountered a large stream which flows into Camden Haven Inlet. The brush of this creek was diversified by an abundance of bangolo palms, fern trees, and large flooded gum trees. After crossing it, I entered another tract of country, of similar features to that on the north side of Camden Creek, the low ranges being of good soil, and tolerably grassy.” — *Journey from Port Macquarie to Hunter's River*, by Clement Hodgkinson, Esq., page 87.

† “The Hastings,” says Captain King, “was discovered by Mr. Oxley on his return from his second journey. It is not very important in a navigable view, since it cannot be ascended more than ten miles by vessels of any size; but it flows through a great valley

The town of Port Macquarie, which is situated on a rising ground on the right bank of the River Hastings, has a very interesting appearance from the sea; groves of palm and myrtle-trees extending to the water's edge, and every open spot around being carpeted with grass. The houses are of brick, which is here of a much better description than in Sydney, from the superior quality of the clay, and they have generally verandahs and trellis-work all round them. The town, which is well built, with broad straight streets, is encircled with a grove of magnificent trees, which extend along the bank of the river; and the view of the mountains in the distance adds greatly to the beauty of the scenery. Port Macquarie was formerly a penal settlement, for the safe custody of "specials," or educated convicts; and it is doubtless to the large Government expenditure that was incurred on this account, that the superior architectural character of the town is to be ascribed. Its present population is 519. Being rather out of the way, however, for the present, in consequence of there being no steam communication between Port Macquarie and Sydney, it has not as yet felt the influence of the European immigration of later years. It will be sure, however, to occupy a prominent place in the colony in a few years hence.

To the northward of Port Macquarie, the Macleay River, a much larger and more important stream than the

extending fifty miles inland, till it reaches the mountains, and with a breadth nearly uniform. This traet is various, but generally broken into a pleasant undulation of hill and dale, and consisting mostly of what is called open forest, by which is meant grass-land, lightly covered with good timber, and free from the perils of inundation. It is, in general, finely watered with clear small streams, an advantage not enjoyed by the more southern districts of the colony. The climate is nearly tropical, and rather too hot for wheat, which is apt to run to straw; maize and rice would, of course, flourish, and sugar and tobacco have been tried with success. The inland dividing Blue Mountains are very rugged and lofty, rising to 6500 feet."

Hastings, disembogues in Trial Bay, in latitude 30° 40' south. It has a bar entrance, as well as Port Macquarie ; but it is quite available for steam navigation. The basis of the country, towards the mouth of the river, is granite and trap ; and on both sides of the bay, at its entrance, there are lofty granite masses, rising to an elevation of 2000 feet ; the ravines at their base being filled with gigantic palms and tree-ferns. Like most of the Australian rivers, the Macleay is flanked on either side, for a considerable distance from its mouth, with extensive flats, covered with the dismal mangrove tree, which grows only within the influence of the salt water, and thereby contributes materially to the important process of extending the solid land. Higher up, the mangrove flats give place to dense alluvial brushes, presenting a continuous wall of vegetation on both banks of the river ; the forest trees that are usually found in these brushes being known in the colony by the names of red and white cedar*, mahogany, tulipwood, rosewood, ironwood, lightwood, sassafras, corkwood, tamarind, box, myrtles, palms, and Australian fig-trees. The Macleay River is navigable for thirty-four miles from its mouth, its reaches being long and straight, and its average width a quarter of a mile. The alluvial brushes on its banks have generally extensive swamps immediately behind them ; but these have all been undergoing a process of desiccation for many years past, one of 50,000 acres being now completely dry. The alluvial brushes, however, on the river banks, are not continuous. Occasionally there are

* The red cedar of New South Wales (*Cedrela Toona*) is different from the cedar of Lebanon (*Cedrus Pinus*). The white cedar (*Melia Azedarach*) is the tree that is usually planted in the Southern States of America along the footpaths in towns, both for shade and ornament. It is there called the *Pride of India*. The town of Wilmington, in North Carolina, is otherwise an uninteresting place ; but the lines of these beautiful trees along its principal streets relieve the dulness and monotony of its appearance greatly.

plains of fifty or a hundred acres of alluvial soil, of exuberant fertility, in the brushes, quite clear of timber, and ready for the plough.

About twenty-eight miles from the mouth of the Macleay is the village or town of Kempsey, which is usually reached by way of Port Macquarie and the Maria River; the distance across, from the head of the navigation of that river, being only eight or ten miles. The extent of available land, of the first quality for cultivation, on the Macleay River, is very great. Two crops — of wheat and maize — may be reaped off the same land yearly, and all sorts of European roots, fruits, and vegetables, can be grown luxuriantly. Maize, which yields seventy-five bushels per acre, is a never-failing crop; a hundred bushels to the acre having been gathered at Port Macquarie.

The Macleay River has several creeks and tributaries, as for instance the Dongai Creek, with rich alluvial soil on their banks. Above the navigation, the river has a rapid current, over a shingly bed, consisting of pebbles of limestone, jasper, greenstone, basalt, and quartz; and the country, on its banks, presents the appearance of a nobleman's park. Ranges of clay-slate and limestone are prevalent in this part of the country. In the upper part of its course, as the river rises towards New England, it traverses a remarkably broken country, and exhibits splendid falls in its progress, some of them having a perpendicular descent of 250 feet. Round-topped basaltic ranges rise on all sides, and the country assumes, at length, quite an Alpine character; the New England mountains, in which the river has its sources, towering to an elevation of 6000 feet above the level of the sea.

Eleven miles north of the mouth of the Macleay is the embouchure of another river, called the Nambucca, or Nanbucra River, with a rocky, impracticable bar, but navigable for boats for some distance within; where it divides itself into three or four streams, one of which is

called the Algomerra, with much alluvial land on their banks. This portion of the territory is as yet but little known, as it is of no value for stock stations; but it contains much land available for agriculture, and for the settlement of an agricultural population.

A few miles to the northward of the Nambucca is the Bellengen River, discovered in the year 1841, with a bar at its entrance, shallow, but still practicable for small coasting-vessels and steam-boats. Into the same inlet with the Bellengen, another river, called the Odalberree, disembogues. Both of these rivers run nearly due east from the lofty mountains of the interior, and have much alluvial land, although generally in small patches, with splendid timber and magnificent scenery on their banks. "If agriculture," observes Mr. Clement Hodgkinson, to whom I am exclusively indebted for my information respecting the Nambucca and Bellengen Rivers, "were sufficiently profitable in New South Wales, to cover the expenses of clearing land of heavy brushes, the rich, narrow glen of the Bellengen might, in that case, be highly available, especially if rice, cotton, tobacco, &c. were the objects of cultivation."* There is no doubt that agriculture will henceforth be sufficiently profitable in New South Wales to cover the expenses of clearing the heaviest brushland, such as Mr. Hodgkinson describes, especially if the objects of cultivation are at all suited to the soil and climate: and it is gratifying to think that there is still so much land of this description remaining to be occupied within the Parliamentary limits of the colony. Virtually, the colony extends, at present, to the Tropic of Capricorn; but as the 30th parallel of latitude is declared, by authority, to be its future boundary to the northward, and as I have described the series of navigable rivers still farther to the northward, in a separate work, I beg to

* *Australia, from Port Macquarie to Moreton Bay, &c.* By Clement Hodgkinson, Esq., of the Survey Department of New South Wales. Page 70. London, 1845.

refer the reader to that work for any detailed information he may be desirous of obtaining on the subject.*

The geology of New South Wales is remarkably simple. From Sydney, as a centre, for about fifty miles both north and south, and for a hundred miles due west from the Pacific, the general basis of the country is sandstone; which forms a line of precipitous cliffs towards the Pacific, that have apparently been rent asunder, by some tremendous convulsion of nature, to form the magnificent harbour of Port Jackson, and which has also been heaved up, in immense masses, into the Blue Mountains of the interior. The ascertained thickness, or depth of this vast pavement, is considerably upwards of 2000 feet; but how much thicker or deeper it may be, no man can tell. At its northern, southern, and western limits, the carboniferous, or coal formation appears, occupying a great extent of country to the northward, and more limited tracts, as far as has yet been ascertained, to the southward and westward. Beyond the carboniferous formation, to the westward, the crystalline and sedimentary rocks of more ancient periods — granites, quartz, and schists, of all the usual varieties — appear; forming mountain masses, running parallel to the sandstone mountains, towards the coast, and declining gradually towards the western interior. But all these three formations have at different places and periods been subject to disarrangement and displacement by the eruption of vast masses of volcanic matter, forming the basalts, and other trap rocks all over the country.

Of these formations, the Sydney sandstone is evidently the most recent, as it rests upon the carboniferous formation, which again reposes upon the crystalline and sedimentary formations of more ancient eras†; the comparative

* *Cooksland, in North Eastern Australia; the Future Cotton Field of Great Britain, &c.* Longmans, 1847.

† “The variegated sandstone about Sydney, above which no other formation has yet been found, constitutes the highest bed in the

age or period of the volcanic eruption being determinable, in each case, if at all, by the peculiar phases which that case exhibits. Now, it is in the most ancient of these formations, the crystalline and sedimentary rocks of the primitive eras, that gold, and the other metals ascertained to exist in Australia, have been discovered. And as the Australian Andes, on the western slopes of which that discovery has been made, extend, with the exception I have stated above, from Wilson's Promontory to Cape York, there is reason to believe that gold will be discovered along the whole course of these mountains, to the northern extremity of the land. Nay, as the Australian Andes are continued to the southward, in a series of islands across Bass' Straits, to Van Dieman's Land, as also across that island to the South Cape; and to the northward, across Torres Straits to New Guinea, as also across the latter island to its northern shores, there is reason to believe that gold will be found along the whole extent of this vast chain—in the mountains of New Guinea, as well as in those of Van Dieman's Land, and along the whole length of the island-continent of Australia.

As the soil derived from comminuted or disintegrated sandstone is necessarily sterile, it follows, from the great extent of surface over which the sandstone formation extends, that there must be much land of an inferior character in New South Wales. In the county of Cumberland, the principal county of the colony, corresponding to Middlesex, in England, the soil consists of a thin layer of light mould over a substratum of clay; and it is only where trap-rock has protruded to the surface through the underlying sandstone, or where a rich alluvium has been formed on the banks of rivers, by the successive deposits of the inundations of past ages, that the vegetation exhibits extraordinary luxuriance. In the whinstone or trap and limestone regions to the northward and southward, as

geological series of the colony"—*Physical Description of New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land*. By P. E. O. Strzelecki, page 129.

well as on the more ancient formations to the westward, the pasture is of a much superior character, and the labours of the husbandman are better rewarded. But a country as large as both Great Britain and France may have a vast extent of sterile as well as of inferior land, while it has nevertheless an absolutely large extent of land of the first quality for the purposes of man; and this is unquestionably the case in New South Wales. In Port Phillip, which is only a comparatively small country, the good land is all together, and can be seen, so to speak, at one view; in New South Wales, the portions of good land are scattered over a vast extent of surface, and often separated from each other by sterile or unproductive tracts: but knowing both countries, as I do, from having traversed a very large portion of both, I shall be greatly mistaken if New South Wales will not be found to contain a much larger extent of land of the first quality for the purposes of man than Port Phillip. There is one remarkable difference between the two countries, and it is one of considerable importance to the future progress and advancement of the older colony; viz. that whereas the available land in Port Phillip is all nearly on the same dead level, presenting no variety of climate, and much the same range of produce as that of the mother country, New South Wales, like Central America, has a *Tierra caliente*, or warm country along the coast, where many tropical productions can be raised with perfect facility in the immediate vicinity of water-carriage, and a *Tierra temblada*, or milder region in the elevated table land of the interior, where the climate and productions of England can be realized, to any conceivable extent, by a healthy and hardy population. I make these remarks from no desire to disparage Port Phillip, which, although it can make no pretensions to the character of an original colony,—being merely an extension of the colonics of New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land—is nevertheless a noble colony, and possesses in the richest abundance, independently alto-

gether of its gold, all the necessary elements of national prosperity, but simply from a desire to correct the misrepresentations of certain ill-informed writers in and on that colony, who systematically endeavour to elevate themselves by disparaging their neighbours.

The table land to the south-westward of Sydney consists partly of ranges of limestone hills, perforated in all directions with extensive subterranean caverns, exactly similar, both in character and stalactitic adornment, to those that are uniformly found in regions of a similar formation both in Europe and America. Extensive masses of limestone occur also to the north-westward of Sydney, at the head of William's River; and a series of caves, of the general character of those to which I have just referred, has been discovered in the limestone cliffs at Wellington Valley, about 200 miles to the westward of Sydney. In one of these caves, George Ranken, Esq., J.P. of Bathurst, discovered a quantity of fossil bones, which he entrusted to my care for the Museum of the University of Edinburgh, on my embarking for England for the second time in the year 1830. I happened to be the first person in Sydney to whom Mr. R. showed the bones; and perceiving the great importance of the discovery, as it regarded the general interests of science, I endeavoured to direct the attention of the colony to the subject in an anonymous letter, which was published at the time in one of the colonial papers, and was afterwards republished by Professor Jameson, in the New Edinburgh Philosophical Journal for 1831. The bones were forwarded by Professor Jameson to a Member of the Royal College of Surgeons, in London, who afterwards transmitted the largest and most remarkable in the collection, for farther examination, to the late celebrated M. le Baron Cuvier, of Paris, by whom it was ascertained to have been the thigh-bone of a young elephant.

In the Appendix No. I. will be found an interesting account of a vast limestone cave, on the Burrangilong

Creek, in the south-western interior of New South Wales, to which, in point of dimensions at least, the celebrated cave of Fingal, in the island of Staffa, will bear no comparison.

The climate of New South Wales has been long and deservedly famous for its salubrity. To judge from the comparative rates of mortality among troops of the line in different colonies, it is the healthiest station beyond seas in the British Empire.

For eight months during the year, viz. from the first of March to the first of November, the Australian climate is peculiarly delightful.* The sky is seldom clouded; and, day after day, for whole weeks together, the sun looks down in unveiled beauty from the northern heavens. In ordinary seasons, refreshing showers are not unfrequent; but although there are no periodical rains in the colony, as in the torrid zone, it sometimes rains as heavily as it does within the tropics. It seldom freezes in Sydney, and never snows †; but fires are requisite during the day in the winter months, and for a considerable time longer in the mornings and evenings.

The Australian summer extends from the first of November to the first of March: during this period the temperature is high, but rarely oppressive; the thermometer seldom rising higher in Sydney than from 75° to 80° of Fahrenheit. There is generally a sea-breeze during the day in the summer months, commencing about ten o'clock in the forenoon, and dying away about four in the afternoon. This breeze, which usually blows pretty fresh, and the immediate vicinity of the ocean, have so powerful an influence on the temperature of the coast,

* "The delicious coolness of the morning, and the mild temperature of the evening air, in that luxurious climate, are beyond the powers of description." — *Captain Sturt*.

† There was a shower of snow in Sydney on the 17th of June, 1836, — the only one that has ever fallen in that part of the colony. The younger natives of the colonial capital, who had never seen any thing of the kind before, called it *white rain*.

that it is generally ten degrees hotter at Parramatta during the summer months, and ten degrees colder in winter, than it is in Sydney. But although it is occasionally hotter in summer than the average temperature I have just mentioned, the mornings and evenings are uniformly delightfully cool.*

As the question of climate is one of great importance to many at the present moment, in connection with the actual emigration to the Australian Colonies, I am happy to be able to refer the reader to the testimony of two highly competent witnesses on the subject, which I shall take the liberty to subjoin in a Note; viz. Count Strzelecki, in regard to the salubrity of New South Wales generally, and Clement Hodgkinson, Esq. in regard to that of the northern division of the Colony more particularly.†

* As a remarkable illustration of the regularity and mildness of the climate of New South Wales, I subjoin the following account of the

ANNUAL MEAN EXTERNAL SHADE TEMPERATURE, from the Meteorological Register kept at South Head, Port Jackson, for the following years, viz. —

	8.30 A. M.	2.30 P. M.	Sunset.	9 P. M.
1842	61.02	67.58	60.26	60.26
1843	61.87	66.82	61.98	60.40
1844	60.83	65.66	60.50	58.96
1845	61.50	69.58	61.74	60.10
1846	61.19	66.58	62.29	61.60

The station is 240 ft. above the level of the sea.

† “As to the colonial temperature, which comprehends so many different climatic effects and agencies, the reader cannot but be struck with the range and favourable thermometrical condition in which every locality, illustrated under the head of temperature, is found to be placed, when compared to other localities on the globe.

“Port Macquarie, in that comparison, is seen to possess the summer of Florence, Barcelona, Rome, or Naples; the winter of Funchal or Benares, and a thermometrical fluctuation similar to that of Dublin: by its annual mean it may be classed with the climate of Tunis.

The salubrity of the climate of New South Wales is indicated by the general health of the colonists; the

“Port Jackson, again, is, by a similar comparison, found to have the summer of Avignon, Constantinople, Baltimore, or Philadelphia; and a winter very nearly similar to that of Cairo, or of the Cape of Good Hope.”

“But what mainly illustrates the fertility and salubrity of these countries is the healthiness of the English settlers who have taken root in the soil. No endemic disease, and seldom any epidemic of grave character, prevails; and, if individual indisposition, or even partial deterioration of the progeny, is sometimes seen, it is to be traced to the pertinacity with which the English race cling to their original modes of living, wherever they settle, and however different their adopted may be to their native climate: it is to the abuse of strong wines, malt liquors, and spirits, and particularly to the excessive consumption of animal food of the richest description, and even to the mode of clothing and housing, that individual diseases, such as dyspepsia, premature decay of teeth, and affection of the brain, may be attributed.

“The climate of New South Wales and Van Dieman’s Land, farther, has never been shown to have exercised any of those deadly or deleterious effects on the constitutions of the first European emigrants, or of those who have followed them, which many climates, highly vaunted for their excellency, have done.” — *Physical Description of New South Wales and Van Dieman’s Land*, by Count Strzelecki, pp. 236. 238.

“The great exposure to which settlers and travellers in the Australian forests subject themselves, would, in any other clime, infallibly entail upon them fevers, rheumatism, affections of the lungs, &c.; yet their extraordinary exemption from these ill effects has become proverbial, and is the best argument that can be adduced in favour of the salubrity of those parts of New South Wales hitherto colonized. During my surveys at the Macleay and Nambucca rivers, I found it often necessary to carry lines through extensive reedy swamps, in which I myself and my men were frequently immersed for hours together in stagnant water, which sometimes reached as high as our shoulders; yet although several of the men attached to my surveying party were evidently not of strong constitutions, none of them ever suffered any bad effects from these long-continued soakings.

“What a contrast between the climate of New Holland, and that of the United States, to which our fellow-countrymen are so fond of

diseases which actually occur being, in at least three cases out of every four, the result of excess and dissipation, rather than of those *natural ills that flesh is heir to* in every country under the sun. Excess in the use of animal and other stimulating food is a frequent source of disease in the colony; it is the *semita lethi*—the by-path pursued unwittingly by many an individual, who slowly and unconsciously undermines his own constitution, and at length lays himself completely open to the fatal attacks of acute disease, under which he disappears as suddenly from the

resorting! Ague, marsh fever, and dyspeptic complaints, soon attack the unlucky emigrant who seeks a home in the dreary back settlements of the latter country, amidst fetid morasses and dank, unwholesome forests, where he is oppressed in summer by a close, moist, almost tropical heat, and in winter experiencing the violent gradation to a temperature colder than he has ever experienced in his native land. In the Southern States, especially Louisiana, yellow fevers, tumefied livers, *et hoc genus omne*, are prevalent; and although Texas is said to possess a healthy climate, yet the adjoining countries have been proved to be so little suited to English constitutions, that I should be rather diffident of trusting to the climate of Texas, unless there existed a very marked difference in the physical conformation of that country compared with Mexico and Louisiana.

“There are many inexplicable causes which produce wonderful diversity of climate. Thus, if I were called upon to judge from analogy, I should have no hesitation in saying, that Australia was a most unhealthy country for Europeans; for the estuaries of its rivers, its creeks, salt-water inlets, and mud flats, abound in mangroves, which have been considered by the best authorities the chief cause of the unequalled unhealthiness of the rivers on the coast of Western Africa. Again, there are in Australia an infinite number of tea-tree morasses and reedy swamps, covered with stagnant water and rank vegetation, and the changes in the temperature, between day and night, are probably greater in Australia than in any other country, and are also very sudden. Nevertheless, the experience of upwards of half a century has now ascertained that no country in the world is more exempt from all that class of disorders which originate in impure air and deleterious miasma, than Australia.”—*Australia, from Port Macquarie to Moreton Bay*, by Clement Hodgkinson, Esq., p. 109.

face of society as a falling star in the twilight. But excess in the use of ardent spirits is the grand source of disease in New South Wales; it is the broad *Appian Way*, pursued by thousands, to the grave.

The three forms of disease that are most frequent in the colony are *ophthalmia*, *dysentery*, and *influenza* or *catarrh*. By *ophthalmia*, however, I do not mean the Egyptian *ophthalmia*, but affections of the eyes in general: these arise from hot winds, from the reflection of the glare of sun-light from whitish surfaces, from working in the sun without a covering for the head; but in most cases from the use of ardent spirits. From the last mentioned of these causes, entire blindness sometimes, though rarely, ensues, among the labouring population. Dysentery is also confined chiefly, though by no means exclusively, to the lower classes of the colonial population; and mercury, in doses that a medical practitioner in Great Britain would be afraid to administer, is the grand specific whenever it occurs. It is occasioned sometimes by drinking water containing a solution of alum; at others, by drinking cold water in hot weather, when the body is in a state of perspiration; it arises occasionally from injudicious exposure to the sun in summer; but its most frequent source is dissipation. Catarrh or influenza is sometimes almost epidemic in the colony: it seldom proves fatal to persons in the prime of life, but old people and children are apt to sink under it. There have been four or five visitations of this epidemic experienced in New South Wales, within my own recollection. Cases of consumption have occasionally occurred and terminated fatally among the native youth of the colony, but they are by no means frequent; and Europeans who have brought the genuine *phthisis pulmonalis* along with them to the country, sink at last under the fatal influence of its deadly virus, although, humanly speaking, they may be said to add three or four years to their lives by going to New South Wales. I have known

of a few cases of gout in the colony, but they have uniformly exhibited the same filial relation to brandy and port wine, which distinguishes that disease in the mother country; but cases of inflammation, arising doubtless in great measure from the use of stimulants, either directly or indirectly, are by no means rare. I have also had frequent occasion to observe that diseases in New South Wales are more frequently attended with a speedy and entire prostration of the intellectual powers than in England; and the diseases that do attack the human frame in the colony are generally more acute, and arrive more speedily at their crisis.

The horrible disease called *delirium tremens*, or the trembling madness, is of frequent occurrence, and sometimes terminates fatally: it is uniformly the effect of excessive dissipation, aggravated probably by the heat of the climate in summer, and by the deleterious substances with which the publicans of the colony are known to adulterate their ardent spirits. The patient under this disease is distracted with imaginary terrors; he fancies himself haunted by apparitions; the whole frame quakes convulsively under the influence of a diseased imagination, and the nervous system is so unnaturally excited, that the bodily functions are intermitted or deranged, and death frequently ensues. The exorcising of devils is a branch of clerical duty, which in Protestant countries has generally fallen into disuse, and is supposed to be practised only by the Roman Catholic priesthood in the wilder parts of Ireland or Spain. I have twice, however, been applied to for that purpose, by patients labouring under this frightful disease in New South Wales. One of the cases was that of an unfortunate countryman of my own; a free emigrant from the Highlands of Scotland. In what form the devil used to appear to him, I do not recollect; but it seems he had been incessantly at his window for a whole fortnight before he informed me of his calamitous situation. It was about the middle of

January at the time ; and as I was previously unacquainted with the man's character and history, and therefore deemed it expedient to proceed with caution, I observed that Christmas, which had occurred very recently, was a season at which many people in the colony were apt to exceed the bounds of moderation ; that it was possible he might have erred in the same way himself ; and that if he had, I was not surprised at the visitation he had experienced, for the devil seemed to have great power in all cases of that kind in New South Wales. The Celt acknowledged in reply that he had not suffered either Christmas or New Year's day to pass without due commemoration ; and even admitted — with the scrupulous caution, however, peculiar to the Celtic portion of my countrymen, in all cases in which their own character or interest is concerned — that *he might have taken more* on both occasions than was likely to do him good ; but he could not see why that should entitle the devil to mark him out as the special object of his annoyance, by presenting himself incessantly at his window, and *tempting him with more brandy and other such temptations*. He promised, however, to follow my advice for the future, and to try what effect sobriety would have in keeping the Tempter at a more respectful distance.

There was something peculiar in the Highlander's history ; and I was sorry to find that he had been unfairly dealt with by certain parties in the colony, from whom he had been entitled to expect very different treatment. I accordingly wrote a memorial on his behalf to General Darling, through which he was fortunate enough to obtain a grant of five hundred acres of land. Finding, besides, that he was a man of no decision of character, and that he was consequently liable to be led astray in Sydney, I found ways and means of getting him packed off to his land, which was situated at a considerable distance in the interior, and on which he promised to settle : but on returning to the colony after my third voyage to England,

in the year 1834, I was sorry to find that he had sold one half of the land to a publican in Sydney, and that he was both frequent and protracted in his visits to the publican's on the strength of the remaining moiety. On one of these occasions, he had been drinking in the *Tap* overnight, and had fallen asleep with his head leaning on his hands at the table, in which condition he was left by the publican's family on going to bed. On opening their house at an early hour on the following morning, he was still apparently asleep at the table; but, on trying to awake him, they found he was dead!

Either the Royal College of Physicians, or one of the other medical boards of London, transmitted a series of questions many years ago to certain medical gentlemen in the colony, to ascertain the average duration of human life in New South Wales: it is scarcely possible, however, to arrive at accurate conclusions on such a subject for many years to come. There cannot be any native of the colony (the phrase uniformly designates a native of European descent) at this moment more than sixty-four years of age; and in regard to those who have arrived as adults, there have hitherto been so many disturbing elements, arising chiefly from the character and circumstances of a large portion of the population, to counteract the natural salubrity of the climate, that the present colonial bills of mortality would undoubtedly lead the man of figures and calculations to most fallacious conclusions. I am inclined to believe that the probabilities of life, for any number of children born in the colony, are higher than for a similar number born in England, but that fewer of that number are likely to reach extreme old age than in Great Britain. In short, the lamp of life in the salubrious climate of New South Wales is like a taper immersed in a vessel filled with oxygen gas; it burns more brightly than in common air, but is sooner extinguished.

Persons of temperate habits, who have passed the

meridian of life before their arrival, are doubtless likely to live longer in New South Wales than they would have done in England. Individual cases are certainly no rule to judge by; but I may be permitted to mention the singular case of an old man of the name of Wright, who had been many years in the colony, and who died in the Benevolent Asylum in Sydney, at a hundred and five years of age. The only coherent words he uttered, for two or three years before his death, were such as he had doubtless been accustomed to use when a whole century younger, for he was frequently heard calling for — his mother!

In the Appendix No. II. will be found a list of the diseases treated in the Sydney Infirmary and Dispensary — an Institution supported by voluntary contributions — during the year 1850, the last year for which the Annual Report of the Institution was printed when I left the colony.

The salubrity of the climate of New South Wales is doubtless owing, in great measure, to the extreme dryness of the atmosphere; the common hygrometer of Europe usually standing at zero in Australia. This remarkable fact depends in no degree on the absolute quantity of rain that falls during the year, as compared with the fall in Europe; for I shall show presently that the annual fall of rain in New South Wales is much greater than in England. It is due to other and perhaps occult causes, and may simply be regarded as an ultimate and indisputable fact. One of these causes, however, is unquestionably the character of the indigenous vegetation; which is not deciduous as in Europe and America, and does not form annual layers of vegetable soil, as in many localities in these countries, to generate malaria and fever. In happy compensation for a lighter soil, we have thus both a healthier climate and a comparatively open country which, in its natural state, affords an unlimited range of pasture for sheep and cattle. The

indigenous vegetation of Australia is generally evergreen, or as Mr. Commissioner Bigge humorously and not inaptly termed it, *nevergreen* — exhibiting rather the sombre tints of autumn than the bright green of a European summer. Besides, the leaves of the Australian forest, with the exception of the rank vegetation of the alluvial lands on the banks of rivers, bear no proportion, either in weight and quantity, or in the amount of shade which they furnish, to those of the European forests. They are generally spiral in their form, and the empyreumatic oil, which they give out under the influence of the sun's rays, must have a salutary effect upon the atmosphere, while the amount of residuum which they leave to be added to the soil is next to nothing.

Another obvious cause of the extreme dryness of the atmosphere in Australia is the physical character of the interior towards the centre of the continent, which has now been definitively ascertained to be a great desert; the long cherished idea of there being an extensive inland sea being now almost completely exploded. Fifty years ago — consequently long before anything could be known of the nature of the interior of Australia — the extreme dryness, as well as the high temperature of the land winds, on all parts of the coasts of the Australian continent, had been noticed by that able and accurate observer, M. Peron, Naturalist and Historian of the French Expedition of Discovery to the coasts of Australia, to which I have already had occasion to allude.*

* “Les vents qui traversent la Nouvelle Hollande du N.O. au S.E. se présentent, dans le comté de Cumberland, avec le double caractère d'une sécheresse et d'une ardeur extrêmes, malgré l'étendue et la hauteur des montagnes au-dessus desquelles ils passent pour arriver jusqu'à ce dernier point.

“Déjà, sur les côtes de la terre de Leeuwin, les vents de l'est à l'ouest nous avoient offert des qualités analogues: nous avons vu depuis, l'extrémité sud de la terre Diemen, les mêmes phénomènes accompagner les vents du nord, qui ne pouvoient cependant y par-

The hot north-west winds of New South Wales, to which M. Peron alludes in the passage I have just quoted below, constitute one of the most remarkable phenomena in the meteorology of that country. These winds occur on an average about four times every summer, and blow from twenty-four to thirty-six hours each time, the atmosphere all the while feeling like a current of heated air from a furnace, and the thermometer generally standing at from 90° to 100° of Fahrenheit. It has stood as high on one occasion within my own experience as $112\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$. The day I allude to was a Sunday, in the month of February, 1824. I had to perform divine service twice during the hottest part of the day; but I confess I experienced very little inconvenience from the heat — less, indeed, than I have felt in a crowded church in Scotland. This is to be ascribed entirely to the extreme dryness of the atmosphere in New South Wales; for in a dry atmosphere one is able to bear a much greater degree, either of heat or of cold, than when the atmosphere is charged with moisture. In the humid atmosphere of England, such a degree of heat would be extremely oppressive, if not quite intolerable. From the same cause, also, their extreme aridity, these hot winds are perfectly innocuous; and they have no such depressing influence on the spirits as the Italian sirocco.

When the hot wind has spent its strength, it is usually succeeded instantaneously by a violent gust from the southward, which immediately envelopes the town of Sydney in a whirlwind of dust, and sometimes proves

venir qu'après avoir traversé les hautes montagnes du promontoire de Wilson, eelles des îles Furneaux, le détroit de Bass, et les sommets de la terre de Diemen elle-même, qui paroissent devoir être éternellement glacés. Nous nous trouvons donc conduits par l'ensemble de toutes les observations de ce genre à eette seeonde eonséquencee, plus générale que la première.

“2. Tous les vents qui traversent la Nouvelle Hollande du nord au sud, de l'est à l'ouest et du N.O. au S.E. sont les vents brûlans et secs.” — *Voyage des Découvertes aux Terres Australes*, &c. tom. i. p. 400.

fatal to inexperienced boating-parties in the harbour. I have observed the hot wind terminate instantaneously in a hailstorm of a few minutes' duration, from the south-westward, which, of course, caused the mercury in the thermometer to descend with surprising velocity; the difference of elevation, after a short interval, being on one occasion, when the wind had been unusually hot, not less than 40° .*

That these winds originate in the Great Central Desert of Australia is abundantly evident from the following facts, viz.:

1. They are scarcely known at Port Macquarie, in latitude $31\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$, and are not known at all at Moreton Bay, in $27\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ south latitude; these localities being too far to the northward and eastward to allow a north-west wind from the Central Desert to reach them.†

2. The hot winds are much more strongly felt to the

* In the month of February, 1835, the mercury in Fahrenheit's thermometer descended 25° in twenty minutes: this remarkable descent occurred about six o'clock in the evening, and was noticed in the Observatory at Parramatta. There had been a hot wind during the day, the mercury having previously stood for some time at 107° of Fahrenheit. But $107^{\circ} - 25^{\circ} = 82^{\circ}$, which is still a sufficiently high temperature. Even 40° from 107° would only reduce the temperature to 67° which is still high enough.

† "The climate of the district of Port Macquarie is much more agreeable than that of Sydney; the mountains approaching nearer to the coast collect the vapours of the sea, and cause more frequent rains; in summer, especially, the heat is mitigated by many heavy thunder showers. Notwithstanding its comparative vicinity to the tropics, Port Macquarie seems almost entirely exempt from those hot scorching winds which so frequently occur during the summer months at Sydney; or, if they ever happen in the Port Macquarie district, they are so slight as to be scarcely felt. Those sudden, violent gusts of wind, also, from the south, which generally happen at the close of a hot day in Sydney, raising dense clouds of dust in the air, and causing the thermometer to fall 20° in a quarter of an hour, are comparatively unknown in the county of Macquarie. The north-eastern part of the territory of New South Wales, between the great main range, dividing the eastern and western waters, and the ocean, has never experienced such long desolating

westward of the Australian Andes than on the east coast. I have observed, in the south-western interior (to the westward of the Australian Alps), many more cases of that affection of the eyes which the colonists call *blight*, than I have ever seen on the eastern coast. The hot winds have a much more withering and scorching influence in those regions, and their power of evaporation is much greater.*

3. In New South Wales and Port Phillip, especially the latter, the hot winds are uniformly north-west winds; but at Adelaide, in South Australia, due south from the supposed centre of the Great Central Desert, they are north winds; while on the south coast, to the westward, between Fowler's Bay, in 122° east longitude, and the head of the Great Australian Bight, they were found by Mr. Eyre to be north-east winds.† At Cape Leeuwin, and on the west coast, M. Peron found them to be east

droughts as those which have occasionally been felt in the central and western parts of New South Wales."—*Hodgkinson*, ubi sup. p. 77.

* Count Strzelecki calculates that a hot wind increases the mean temperature of a summer day 40° to the westward of the mountains, and from 25° to 30° to the eastward. The evaporation from water in three hours before the hot wind was 0·045 of an inch; during the hot wind, in the same time, it was 0·150 of an inch, or more than three times the amount. The Mount Alexander diggings in Port Phillip, being much farther to the westward, and having no high land between them and the Great Desert, have been much more afflicted with cases of ophthalmia than the Turon diggings, in New South Wales.

† "Jan. 6th.—The weather was most intensely hot, a strong wind blowing from the north-east, throwing upon us an oppressive and scorching current of heated air, like the hot blast of a furnace. There was no misunderstanding the nature of the country from which such a wind came: often as I had been annoyed by the heat, I had never experienced anything like it before. Had anything been wanting to confirm my previous opinion of the arid and desert character of the great mass of the interior of Australia, this wind would have been quite sufficient for that purpose. From those who differ from me in opinion, I would ask, Could such a wind be wafted over an inland sea?"—*Journals of Expeditions of Discovery into Central*

winds ; and between latitude 23° and 21° towards the east coast, Dr. Leichhardt found them to be west and south-west winds.*

The hot wind of Australia, although remarkably different from the Italian sirocco, is in some respects similar to an easterly wind which prevails during the same months on the west coast of Africa, and is called by the natives *harmattan*. It is thus described in the *Philosophical Transactions*, for 1781 :—

“ On that part of the coast of Africa which lies between Cape Verde and Cape Lopez, a singular periodical easterly wind, named by the natives *harmattan*, prevails during the months of December, January, and February. Cape Lopez lies to the southward of the line. At the Isles de Los, which lie to the northward of Sierra Leone, the wind blows from the S.S.E. ; on the Gold Coast, from the N.E. ; and at Cape Lopez, and the River Gaboon, from the N.N.E.

Australia, and Overland to King George's Sound, by E. J. Eyre, Esq., now Lieut.-Governor of New Zealand, vol. i. p. 273.

N. B.—This occurred between Fowler's Bay, long. 132° E., and the head of the Great Australian Bight.

“ Several circumstances connected with my own personal experience, have led me to the conclusion that there is no inland sea now occupying the centre of New Holland.

“ First, I may mention, the hot winds, which in South Australia, or opposite the centre of the continent, always blow from the north. To those who have experienced the oppressive and scorching influence of these winds, which can only be compared to the fiery and withering blasts from a heated furnace, I need hardly point out that there is little probability that such winds can have been wafted over a large expanse of water.

“ Secondly, between the Darling River and the head of the Great Australian Bight, the Aborigines know of no large body of water inland, fresh or salt ; there were neither trees nor ranges, but all was an arid waste so far as they were accustomed to travel.”—*Ib.* p. 137.

* “ It was here ” (from lat. 23° to $21^{\circ} 40'$), “ that we felt for the last time a hot wind, *from the west and south-west* ; which direction points to that desert interior which even the persevering boldness of Captain Sturt has not been able to conquer.”—*Dr. Leichhardt's Two Lectures in the School of Arts*, Sydney, August, 1846.

“The harmattan comes on as above described. A fog or haze always accompanies it, and the gloom is sometimes so great as to render near objects obscure. The sun is thus concealed the greatest part of the day, and appears only a few hours about noon, and then of a mild red colour. At two or three miles from shore, the fog is not so thick as on the beach; and at four or five leagues distance, it is entirely lost, though the harmattan is felt for ten or twelve leagues, and blows fresh enough to alter the course of the current.

“*Extreme dryness is a property of this wind. No dew falls during its continuance, nor is there the least appearance of moisture in the atmosphere. All vegetables are much injured, and many destroyed.* The seams in the sides and decks of ships become very leaky, though the planks are two or three inches thick. Iron-bound casks require the hoops to be frequently drawn tighter, and a cask of rum or brandy can scarcely be preserved; for unless kept constantly moistened, the hoops fly off. The harmattan has likewise very disagreeable effects on the skin, lips, and nose, which become sore.

“*The effects of the harmattan in evaporation are great,* as will appear by the following comparative statement:—At Liverpool, the annual evaporation is about 36 inches; at the Whydah, 64 inches; but, under the influence of the harmattan, 133 inches.

“This wind, though so prejudicial to vegetable life, is highly conducive to health; so that fluxes, fevers, small-pox, &c., generally disappear in spite of the doctor; and it contributes to the cure of ulcers and cutaneous eruptions.”*

I have already observed that the humidity or aridity of the climate of any particular country does not depend on the absolute quantity of rain that falls in that country, as compared with others; for, on this principle, Australia ought to have a much more humid climate than England,

* Paper in the *Philosophical Transactions*, vol. lxxi., for the year 1781, by Matthew Dobson, M.D. F.R.S.

which it certainly has not. From the following Register of the quantities of rain that have fallen during the last ten years at the South Head of Port Jackson, the entrance of the harbour of Sydney, at a station 240 feet above the level of the sea; it will be seen that the average fall of rain, in New South Wales, is much greater than in England.

Quantities of Rain registered as fallen, during the following years:—

1842.	48·320	in	137 days.
1843.	62·780	in	168 „
1844.	70·670	in	157 „
1845.	62·025	in	132 „
1846.	43·833	in	139 „
1847.	42·799	in	142 „
1848.	59·150	in	155 „
1849.	21·485	in	138 „
1850.	44·875	in	157 „
1851.	35·135	in	142 „

Total in ten years, 491·072 inches in 1467 days, or 49·107 inches annually, in 146 days.

To this comparative view of the meteorology of New South Wales, in the important item of the annual fall of rain, I add the following very interesting remarks by Mr. Peacock, the intelligent officer at the South Head Station:—

“From this comparative statement*, the remarkable dryness of the year 1849 is manifest; the quantity of rain fallen having amounted to barely one half as much as the *minimum* of previous years, and not to one-third of the *maximum* of those years.

“It also discovers that the greatest average fall has occurred in the months of January, February, April, and

* The statement did not include the fall of rain for 1851, which I have added, to furnish the reader with a series of ten years. I have not deemed it necessary to insert the fall of each month: the general result, which is stated above, is quite sufficient. The annual Abstract of the Meteorological Journal of New South Wales, kept at the South Head, Port Jackson, will be found in Appendix No. III.

July; April being the wettest of these: and the least average quantity in the months of September, October, and November; November appearing to be the driest.

“It may, however, be here remarked that, in the months of April, 1841, and October, 1844, there occurred most extraordinary falls of rain (viz. 20·12 inches on the 29th of April, and 20·41 inches on the 15th of October) and which, perhaps, swell the averages of those months to an unfair standard; inasmuch as such unusual quantities might not occur for years again, if ever. In any calculations, I should therefore be disposed to reduce the average of those months by one inch. April would still maintain its superiority in the scale; but October would sink to a standard below November; and, upon a comparison of the two months, through the nine years, October does (with the exception of 1844) appear to be the driest.

According to Count Strzelecki, the annual average fall of rain, in the moist climate of London, is only 22·19 inches. Consequently, the annual fall of rain in New South Wales, 49·107 inches, is considerably more than double the annual fall in that part of England. It also exceeds that of Port Phillip, which is stated by Count Strzelecki at 30·72 inches, and that of Van Dieman's Land, which is 41·28 inches. But the fall of rain in the northern division of New South Wales is much greater than at Port Jackson. From the following statement it appears that, although the year 1849 was a remarkably dry year in New South Wales generally, the average fall of rain, for Port Macquarie, for the last three years, including 1849, was 73·46 inches. It is somewhat remarkable also, that, while the fall of rain in New South Wales was greatly under the usual average in 1849, it was as much above the average in that year at Port Phillip, as will appear from the subjoined statement of the fall of rain at Melbourne, for the years 1845, 1849, and 1850; the Register for 1851, not having been forwarded to Sydney after the separation of the two colonies on the first of July in that year.

STATEMENT of the QUANTITIES of RAIN that have fallen at PORT MACQUARIE during the years 1849, 1850, and 1851. (From the Meteorological Journal kept at that station, 52 ft. above the level of the sea.)

1849.	inches	1850.	inches	1851.	inches
January . . .	0·75	January . . .	4·22	January . . .	5·25
February . . .	2·33	February . . .	2·80	February . . .	20·17
March	2·25	March	4·69	March	7·25
April	4·47	April	13·16	April	14·98
May	12·22	May	2·72	May	7·00
June	2·38	June	12·29	June	12·30
July	3·30	July	7·68	July	3·58
August . . .	2·00	August . . .	5·18	August . . .	4·65
September . .	3·13	September . .	10·23	September . .	0·97
October . . .	8·02	October . . .	10·36	October . . .	8·02
November . .	2·53	November . .	4·19	November . .	3·04
December . .	3·85	December . .	3·51	December . .	4·81
Total	47·23	Total	81·13	Total	92·02

Average for the three years 73·46 inches.

STATEMENT of the QUANTITIES of RAIN that have fallen at MELBOURNE, Port Phillip, during the years 1845, 1849, and 1850. (From the Meteorological Journal kept at that station, 130 ft. above the level of the sea.)

1845.	inches	1849.	inches	1850.	inches
January . . .	0·63	January . . .	0·22	January . . .	4·17
February . . .	0·64	February . . .	1·03	February . . .	1·37
March	0·97	March	2·53	March	0·65
April	2·20	April	5·45	April	3·12
May	3·40	May	3·01	May	1·43
June	1·46	June	0·88	June	2·76
July	5·50	July	4·38	July	1·98
August	1·36	August	7·62	August	2·08
September . .	1·27	September . .	5·01	September . .	3·85
October . . .	2·34	October . . .	1·05	October . . .	0·28
November . .	3·99	November . .	12·13	November . .	3·44
December . .	0·17	December . .	0·94	December . .	1·85
Total	23·93	Total	44·25	Total	26·98

Notwithstanding this great annual fall of rain, however, in New South Wales, it has been a very general observation for years past, that the climate has been gradually becoming drier and hotter every year; that the surface water has been disappearing in many localities in which it was for-

merly abundant; that streams which were navigable for boats twenty years ago, for many miles towards their sources, are now so no longer; that large lagoons and apparently permanent water-holes have in many places dried up, the beds of the lagoons becoming arable land of the first quality; that extensive swamps have been converted, by a mere process of nature and without the aid of man, into grassy meadows, and that the water, even in wells, has been gradually sinking to a lower level, to which it has to be followed by the well-sinker, year after year. To account for this remarkable and somewhat serious phenomenon, certain colonial philosophers are in the habit of ascribing this gradual process of desiccation to the progress of cultivation, supposing that the same change must have been taking place in the Australian climate, and from precisely the same cause, as is generally supposed to have taken place in modern Germany and France, as compared with the state of these countries in the times of the Romans. But the extent of cultivation in New South Wales has hitherto been too insignificant to have produced the slightest conceivable effect upon the climate; and the change that has taken place has been observed in districts in which there has been no cultivation whatever. Another cause must therefore be sought for, to explain this remarkable phenomenon; and such a cause it is not difficult to find.

The country in its natural state, before it was covered with the flocks and herds of the colonists, was enveloped, so to speak, in a mantle of indigenous grass; which in newly discovered tracts was generally tall enough to reach the saddle-girths of the explorer, and waved luxuriantly, as far as the eye could reach, over the treeless or thinly wooded plains like a European harvest. This natural covering served a twofold purpose — it protected the thin surface soil of the natural pastures from the direct rays of the sun, while it absorbed much of the rain that fell; which was thus left to soak gradually into the

earth, and served to feed innumerable swamps, lagoons, water-holes, rills and rivers. But only imagine the wonderful change that must necessarily have taken place on the surface of such a country, after turning loose upon it year after year thirty millions of sheep, seventeen hundred thousand horned cattle, and thirty-two thousand horses ! * Sheep, it is well known, eat down the grass to the very roots ; often even destroying the roots altogether, so that the grass never springs again, while large patches of ground are left as bare as the highway. All these descriptions of stock also not only eat down the grass, but trample down the soil, and harden it into a consistency sufficient to resist the entrance of the rain-water that falls upon it or passes over it. The general result of these agencies is that the country, being denuded in a great measure of its natural covering, while the soil is gradually hardened by the trampling of the stock and by its exposure to the direct rays of the sun, the rain, how abundant soever, runs off in innumerable torrents as fast as it falls, and the scene so graphically described by the patriarch Job — of a company of travellers coming, in expectation of finding water, to the dry bed of one of these torrents, and finding the water all gone — is unhappily realised.

“ My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the stream of brooks they pass away ; Which are blackish by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hid : What time they wax warm, they vanish : when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place. The paths of their way are turned aside ; they go to nothing and perish. The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them. They were confounded because they had hoped ; they came thither, and were ashamed.” — *Job*, vi. 15 — 20.

The large Australian export of wool, tallow, hides, &c., has not therefore been realised without considerable loss :

* This was, in round numbers, the amount of live stock in New South Wales and Port Phillip (which were then one colony) on the 1st of January, 1851.

the production of it has deteriorated the country in many localities in a very sensible degree ; and, unless some great effort, or rather series of efforts, is made to prevent it, this process of deterioration will go on increasing for a long time to come.

The grand problem in Australia, therefore, is “how to retain the surface water that falls so abundantly from the heavens, and to store it up in suitable reservoirs, for the purposes of man.” And it is gratifying to think that this can be done in ten thousand localities with perfect facility ; for if only one tenth part of the skill and labour that are constantly employed in Old Holland in keeping out the superfluous water, were employed in New Holland in storing it up for future use, an abundant and constant supply for all purposes might be ensured in every important locality in the colony. There are numberless places in New South Wales in which a mere embankment thrown across the mouth of a ravine would not only ensure an ample supply of excellent water for the whole neighbourhood, but form a beautiful lake to diversify and improve the scenery. There are numerous other localities in which water could easily be collected in natural hollows from the surrounding heights ; and tanks and reservoirs could be constructed for their own purposes by private individuals, while others, on a much larger scale, could be formed for the use of the public. In such a climate as that of New South Wales, the command of water is an indispensable necessity for the agriculturist ; for with that adjunct he will often be able to raise four times the amount of produce from the same quantity of land that he could raise without it. But irrigation, without which, in other countries of a similar climate, cultivation is never attempted, has in no instance, that I am aware of, been even tried in New South Wales ; and the colonist, who traverses successive tracts of the finest pastoral country, as far perhaps as from Dan to Beer-sheba, in search of a run for his rapidly increasing flocks

and herds, but who finds no water-holes—that is no ready-made wells—on its surface, will be sure to tell you on his return that “it is all barren.” In his last expedition to the interior, Sir Thomas Mitchell found a tract of good pastoral country of half a million of acres in the vicinity of the Bogan river, one of the tributaries of the Darling, entirely deserted, from the failure of the natural surface water*; but how easily could a reservoir be constructed in such a country, where the supply amounts occasionally to a general inundation, to ensure abundance in all seasons both for man and beast! The patriarchs had their wells to dig†, and occasionally even to defend, in the Holy Land and the surrounding wilderness; and the cisterns and wells that are so often spoken of in Holy Scripture were, in most cases, merely tanks or reservoirs, excavated in the limestone rock of the country, for storing up the surface water. The colonist of New South Wales, who enjoys a similar climate, must therefore be prepared in future to follow the Scriptural example.

Certain of the rivers of New South Wales, and particularly the Hume or Murray, which is now the southern boundary of the Colony towards Victoria or Port Phillip, present admirable facilities for the formation of such permanent reservoirs for irrigation, as well as for all the other

* “Nothing is so likely to increase these evils as the preearious or temporary occupation of such a country. The supply of water must continue uncertain so long as there is no inducement from actual possession to form dams, and by means of art to secure the full benefit of the natural supply. Hence it is that half a million of aeres, covered with the finest grass, have been abandoned, and even savages smile at the want of generalship by which they have been allowed to burn the white man’s dairy station and stockyards on the banks of the Bogan.”—*Journal of an Expedition into the Interior of Tropical Australia*, by Sir T. L. Mitchell., p. 424.

† The reader will find some very interesting extracts on the cisterns and reservoirs of Ancient Palestine from the Travels of Professor Robinson and the Rev. Eli Smith, of New York, in the Holy Land, in Appendix No. IV.

purposes of man. Like most of the other Australian rivers, the Hume or Murray is subject to occasional floods; and there is a beautiful provision of nature, which constitutes one of its peculiar characteristics, for carrying off from the main stream of the river a portion at least of the superfluous water in times of flood. Parallel to the river banks there is a series of long narrow lagoons, like the artificial lake Moeris on the banks of the Nile in ancient Egypt, which are filled as the water rises in the bed of the river, and which empty themselves into it again to a certain depth, as the river falls. The small modicum of art and labour that would be necessary, in such circumstances, in aid of this great self-adjusting process of nature, would convert any number of these lagoons into permanent reservoirs, so as to enable the beautiful and fertile plains for hundreds of miles along this noble river, to sustain a population of millions.

Reservoirs of this kind along the valleys of the Murray and the Darling, as well as in the settled parts of the colony generally, would tend also to modify and improve the climate, from the extensive evaporation which would ensue. But works of this kind, on a scale at all adequate to the necessities of the case, will never be constructed till the colonists are their own masters and have attained their entire freedom and national independence. Mere children, under the management of some "Betty, the maid," from Downing Street, can never be expected to do the work of men.*

* "The climate," says Count Strzelcecki, "however, though both drier and hotter, is far from being improved. A still farther development of the science and industry of civilization is wanted to check the evils with which the lack of moisture, and the presence of parching heat, threaten the interests of agriculture.

"Irrigation becomes the first measure with which the agricultural improvement of Australia must begin. Its introduction in Australia is both practicable and easy. To restrain the extraordinary fall of rivers by damming up their courses, to make

reservoirs, or to restore the old natural basins of lakes in the upper country ; to bring the waters in their gradual descent to bear on the agricultural land, or to raise them by simple contrivances of windmills, pumps, or hydraulic belts, to the required level, still remain as means of irrigation to be adopted ; the trouble and cost of which have been much exaggerated, but which have been most extensively accomplished by people of less energy, less industry, and less capital than the Australian settler possesses ; subject also to trammels and restraints, on the part of their unenlightened rulers, of which the Australian can scarcely form any idea.

“ In New South Wales, the river Karua, and the tributaries of the Hunter, afford a most extensive range for the introduction of irrigation : the whole county of Cumberland may also be laid out in irrigated lands, by means of the Grose, Warragumby, Hawkesbury, and Nepean rivers, and with the aid of cheap wooden aqueducts. The river Nepean, for the county of Camden ; the Wollondilly, for Argyleshire ; the river Cox, for the vale of Clwyd, and the Campbell and Macquarie, for Bathurst ; all offer most valuable water-courses for reclaiming or for increasing the productiveness of the comparatively sterile lands.”—*Strzelecki, ubi suprâ*.

To the same effect Sir Thomas Mitchell writes as follows :—

“ There is no country in which labour appears to be more required to render it available to, and habitable by, civilized men, than New South Wales, or Australia. Without labour, the inhabitants must be savages, or, at least, such helpless people as we find the aborigines. The squatter’s condition is intermediate, temporary, and one of necessity. That country, without navigable rivers, intersected by rocky ranges, and subject to uncertain seasons, is unfavourable to agriculture and trade, to social intercourse, and to the moral and physical prosperity of civilized men.

“ With equal truth, it may be observed, that there is no region of earth susceptible of so much improvement solely by the labour and ingenuity of man. If there be no navigable rivers, there are no unwholesome savannas ; if there are rocky ranges, they afford, at least, the means of forming reservoirs of water ; and although it is there uncertain when rain may fall, it is certain that an abundant supply does fall ; and the hand of man alone is wanting to preserve that supply and regulate its use. In such a clime, and under such a sun, that most important of elements in cultivation—water—could thus be rendered much more subservient to many uses than it is in other warm regions, where, if the general vegetation be more luxuriant, the air is less salubrious. Sufficient water for all purposes

of cultivation, health, and enjoyment, is quite at the command of art and industry in this most luxuriant of climates. Thus, the peculiar disadvantages Australia presents in her wild state, are such as would greatly enhance the value of such a country, under the operation of human industry. In such a climate, for instance, an abundance of water would be found a much greater luxury when retained, distributed, and adjusted, by such means, to man's uses, than when an abundance is but the natural product of cloudy skies and frequent rains. Where natural resources exist, but require art and industry for their development, the field is open for the combination of science and skill, the profitable investment of capital, and the useful employment of labour. Such is New South Wales.

“But the age of such adaptations there is still to come. The future is too much speculated upon; hence no system of agriculture has been yet adjusted to the peculiarities of climate and soil. Instead of studying and adopting the agriculture of similar climates, and the arts by which deficiencies in similar latitudes have from time immemorial been corrected — irrigation, for instance, has not been yet attempted — the natural fertility of the soil has alone been relied on, to compensate, in favourable seasons, for the deficiencies of others not favourable, perhaps, for the growth of wheat or barley, but the best imaginable for that of other kinds of productions. So generally available is the structure of the country for the reservation of water by dams, that a small number of these might be made to retain as much of the surface water as might even impart humidity to the atmosphere. This is because the channels of rivers are in general confined by high banks, within which many, or indeed most of them, might be converted by a few dams into canals. But the undulations of the land present everywhere facilities for constructing reservoirs, which heavy showers would fill, and thus afford means sufficient for the purposes of irrigation, were not labour now too scarce there, to admit of the progress of colonization in a manner suitable to the spirit of the age and character of the nation.” — *Journal of an Expedition into the Interior of Tropical Australia*, by Sir T. L. Mitchell, &c. p. 424.

CHAPTER II.

NATURAL PRODUCTIONS OF NEW SOUTH WALES.

“Pâturage et labourage sont les deux mamelles qui nourrissent la France, et qui valent mieux que tout l’or du Perou.”—*Sully*.

“Grazing and Agriculture are the two breasts that nourish France, and they are far better than all the gold of Peru.”

By natural productions, which may perhaps be deemed a questionable designation, I understand merely those that do not imply the previous cultivation of the soil. They are of three kinds, viz: Animal, Vegetable, and Mineral.

I. Of the animal productions of New South Wales, the first and the most important is wool; of which the quantity exported from the colony, including the district of Port Phillip, during the year 1850, amounted to 32,361,829 lbs. which was valued at 1,614,241*l*.

As the origin and history of a branch of colonial trade, which has thus attained a degree of importance, and raised the Australian colonies to a pitch of general prosperity, never anticipated by the most sanguine of their founders, cannot fail to be interesting, even to the general reader, I shall make no apology for inserting the following historical sketch of its rise and progress.

In the year 1792 or 1793, a few English sheep, which had been accidentally carried out from Ireland, were landed in New South Wales; and the late John Macarthur, Esq., who was then resident in the colony as captain and paymaster of the New South Wales Corps, observing the effect produced by their accidental crossing with the sheep of the hair-bearing breeds from the Cape

of Good Hope and Bengal, of which there was then a considerable number in the colony, his attention was strongly directed to the subject of the improvement of coarse-woolled sheep, and the growth of wool in New South Wales. The effect of the crossing was a decided improvement of the animals—the hairy coat of the progeny of the Cape and Bengal breeds being gradually converted into wool—while the influence of the climate on the fleece of sheep generally was decidedly favourable. Shortly after this interesting fact had been ascertained, Captain Waterhouse, a naval officer who was then in the colony, having been ordered to proceed to the Cape in command of a vessel in His Majesty's service, Captain Macarthur requested him particularly to endeavour to procure a few sheep of improved breed in that colony, and to bring them to New South Wales; offering to share with him in the cost and in the general result of the speculation. Captain Waterhouse never returned to the colony; but the commission with which he had been charged by Captain Macarthur was duly executed by Captain Kent, who, on his return to the colony in charge of the vessel previously under the command of Captain Waterhouse, in the year 1796, brought along with him a few sheep of the pure Merino breed, which he had purchased at the Cape, at the sale of the property and effects of Colonel Gordon, an officer of Scotch extraction in the Dutch service, then recently deceased. On their arrival in the colony, these sheep were equally divided between Captain Macarthur, Captain Kent, Captain Cox (afterwards paymaster of the New South Wales Corps), and the Rev. Mr. Marsden; Captain Macarthur obtaining five ewes and one ram. It appears, however, that Captain Macarthur alone paid the requisite attention to these valuable animals, which it seems were made little account of and neglected by the other gentlemen; and his perseverance in the matter not unfrequently exposed him to no small degree of ridicule on the part of his contem-

poraries. By his persevering attention Captain Macarthur at length formed a considerable flock, which was afterwards greatly increased about the year 1803, by his purchase of the whole of the sheep and other stock of Colonel (afterwards General) Fovcaux.

It is interesting to notice the opinions expressed by a highly intelligent foreigner as to the prospects of the colony from this particular source of wealth, at this early period of its history and progress. The French Expedition of Discovery, which visited New South Wales in the year 1802, had not overlooked the improvement which had taken place in the Australian fleece, or the growing importance of this branch of trade, even to Great Britain. "It is in these pasture-grounds," observes M. Peron, the naturalist and historian of the expedition — alluding apparently to a visit he had paid to Parramatta, "that the rich and numerous flocks of sheep, of which we shall have occasion to speak elsewhere, are depastured. The genial temperature of the climate, the absence of beasts of prey of all descriptions, and the peculiar nature and agreeable perfume of the native herbage, have proved so favourable to these precious animals, that the finest races both of Spain and England succeed equally well. Already, we are told, the wool of these Antarctic animals surpasses the rich fleeces of Asturia; and the London manufacturers, who pay a higher price for it, prefer it considerably. In the general picture of the English colonies in Australia, I shall insist in a particular manner on this object, *which appears likely to open to Great Britain a new branch of commerce, as easy as it is profitable.*"*

* "C'est au milieu de ces pâturages que vivent les riches et nombreux troupeaux de moutons divers, dont nous aurons à parler ailleurs. La douce température de ces climats, l'absence de toute espèce d'animaux féroces, la nature particulière et l'odeur agréable de la plupart des végétaux, ont été si favorable à ces bêtes précieuses, que les plus belles races de l'Espagne et de l'Angleterre

About this period, Colonel Patterson, of the New South Wales Corps, having challenged Captain Macarthur to fight a duel, from some circumstance which I have not been able to ascertain, a meeting between the parties took place ; and Colonel Patterson being wounded by his antagonist, Governor King placed Captain Macarthur under arrest, and published severe animadversions on his conduct in a General Order. Conceiving himself injured, Captain Macarthur solicited a court-martial : this, however, the Governor peremptorily refused, and actually sent him home as a prisoner to England.* This

y réussissent également bien. Déjà la laine de ces animaux antartiques l'emporte, dit-on, sur les riches toisons de l'Asturie, et les fabricans de Londres, qui la payent plus cher, l'estiment aussi davantage. Dans le tableau général des colonies Angloises aux Terres Australes, j'insisterai d'une manière spéciale sur cet objet qui semble devoir ouvrir à la Grande Bretagne une nouvelle branche de commerce aussi facile que lucrative."—*Voyage des Découvertes aux Terres Australes*, &c. tom. i. p. 381.

* Governor King deserves the highest credit for this interference of vice-regal authority to put down the odious and anti-christian practice of duelling in New South Wales ; I only wish certain of his successors had imitated his good example. In the month of July or August, 1851, when candidates for seats in the New Council of New South Wales, were treating the constituency all over the colony to prosaic disquisitions on political economy, and not unfrequently hypocritical professions and promises of colonial reform, Mr. Donaldson, a merchant in Sydney, made some remarks, at a public meeting of the electors of the county of Durham (of which he is now one of the two members), on the enormous expense of the Colonial Survey department. These remarks being considered by Sir Thomas Mitchell, the Surveyor-General, personal and offensive, Sir Thomas, forgetful of his duty, both as the father of a family and the head of a department, and unmindful, perhaps, that he had any duties at all in another and higher capacity, challenged Mr. Donaldson to fight a duel ; and the parties accordingly met and exchanged shots, but without effect, on the *Water Reserve* of Sydney, a barren tract of ground in the direction of Botany Bay, constituting the *Australian Chalk Farm*, on which "Colonial rubbish may be shot." But no mark of displeasure was exhibited towards either of the parties by the Governor-General (perhaps indeed it was scarcely to be ex-

circumstance, which Captain Macarthur naturally considered a great hardship at the time, proved eventually very fortunate for that gentleman; for, having taken home with him samples of his wool, they were accidentally shown to the principal manufacturers of the article in England; who, in consequence of a particular occurrence in connection with the woollen manufacture at that period, were disposed to regard them with peculiar interest.

About the year 1804, the workmen employed in the

pected after the affair at Berrima), although one of them was the head of a department, and both were magistrates of the territory! But when it was necessary to issue a new commission of the peace very shortly thereafter, the name of J. R. Wilshire, Esq., formerly mayor of Sydney, and now one of the aldermen of the city, was publicly and most ungraciously left out of the list of magistrates, because he had attended and taken part in the proceedings of a large public meeting of the inhabitants, held during the previous year, at which a resolution was unanimously passed, calling upon Her Majesty to recal the Governor, for having characterized the people of Sydney, in a despatch addressed to the Secretary of State for the Colonies, as "a mob," and for having given a representation of a previous public meeting—held to express the abhorrence of the citizens at the attempted resumption of the transportation system—which was notoriously unfounded and contrary to well-known fact. But when shall we have a government in the Australian colonies which the colonists will not have reason either to hate or to despise? Never, I believe, till they obtain their entire freedom and national independence! Mr. Donaldson was one of the notorious Thirteen who passed a vote of censure upon me *without previous inquiry*; which, indeed, Mr. D. made himself somewhat conspicuous in refusing when it was asked. He is generally known in the colony under the *soubriquet* of "Prince Albert," from his having given out that he bears so striking a likeness to His Royal Highness as to have been mistaken for him on the streets of London! I suppose some frolicsome acquaintance, knowing the extreme vanity and self-conceit of Mr. D., has told him so to quiz him; for, having seen both myself, I must say that it is paying but a sorry compliment to His Royal Highness to say that he bears any resemblance, either in body or mind, to this Australian duellist.

great woollen manufactories in England had discovered an obsolete statute of Queen Elizabeth, prohibiting woollen manufacturers from employing any person in any branch of that occupation who had not served a regular apprenticeship : proceedings were accordingly commenced against the manufacturers, on the part of the workmen, by memorializing and petitioning the Government to have the statute of Elizabeth enforced. As this would have subjected the manufacturers to great inconvenience and loss, a reply to the memorial of the workmen was made on the part of the Committee of Manufacturers, setting forth that similar statutes had been enacted for the protection of the operatives in cotton manufactories, but had subsequently been repealed, in consequence of their being found opposed to the commercial interests of the country, and of unjust operation. To this it was replied, on the part of the workmen, that cotton being an article of *unlimited production*, it was found necessary to remove the restrictions imposed under the statutes in question, to afford all possible encouragement to its manufacture ; whereas wool being an article of very *limited production*, the parallel could not hold. In this conjuncture, Captain Macarthur's specimens of Australian wool being produced and referred to as a proof that that article could be raised of superior quality and to an unlimited extent within the territorial possessions of the empire, the case was decided in favour of the manufacturers, and strong recommendations were addressed, on behalf of Captain Macarthur and his important object, to the Secretary of State.

The discouragements, however, with which Mr. Macarthur, — who now retired from the army, and settled in the colony, as a merchant and stockholder, — had to struggle through a long series of years, in demonstrating the practicability of producing fine wool in New South Wales to an unlimited extent, were sufficient to have paralyzed the energies of a less energetic mind ; and the obligations under which he has consequently laid the colony in all

time coming, through his unremitted perseverance and unexampled success, are great beyond calculation. The peculiar adaptation of the climate of New South Wales to the constitution and habits of fine woolled sheep, and the capabilities of the colony for the production of that valuable article of export to any conceivable extent, would doubtless have been discovered sooner or later by some other inhabitant of the colony, even if they had not been ascertained and demonstrated by Mr. Macarthur: but this possibility does not in the least detract from the merit of that gentleman as a real benefactor of his adopted country; for the very same remark is applicable in the very same manner to the noble invention of Guttenberg, and the splendid discoveries of Columbus.*

* Extract from the examination of John Macarthur, Esq., barrister, before the Select Committee of the House of Commons on Gaols, in the year 1819.

“About the year 1793, the late Lieutenant-General Grose, influenced by the severe distress that had prevailed throughout the colony of New South Wales, considered it expedient to promote cultivation by giving grants of land to the civil and military officers under his command; and amongst the persons so encouraged was Mr. Macarthur, then a captain in the regiment stationed in the colony. He immediately devoted himself to agricultural pursuits, and some years after was so fortunate as to obtain three or four Merino sheep, imported from the Cape of Good Hope, to which place they had been sent from Europe, as a present to the Dutch Governor.

“Conceiving the climate to be admirably adapted to the growth of fine wool, Mr. Macarthur was induced to pay particular attention to the crossing and increase of this breed of sheep. In 1804 he returned to England, and a few specimens of the wool raised by him were accidentally seen by a Committee of Manufacturers of woollen cloth, then assembled in London. After making enquiries, they expressed a decided opinion that the colony of New South Wales would, with proper encouragement, be enabled to supply the manufactories of this country with a great portion of the fine wool which was then with difficulty obtained from Spain. They attached great importance to this object, and communicated their opinions to Government by memorials; in consequence of which, Mr. Macarthur was directed to attend the Privy Council, before whom he was exa-

During the ten years that had elapsed from the first muster after Governor Macquarie's arrival in the year 1810 to the annual muster in 1820, the sheep of the colony had increased from 25,888 to 99,428; Mr. Macarthur's flock being at the latter period 6800, of which 300 were pure Merinos. During the administrations of Sir Thomas Brisbane and Sir Ralph Darling, it became a matter of controversy in the colony, whether the Merino or the Saxon breed (of which a few sheep had been introduced into Van Dieman's Land, direct from Germany, in the early part of the year 1823, by the vessel in which I arrived for the first time in the Australian colonies), produced the finest wool and was most profitable for the sheep-farmer. The preference, however, is now generally given to the Saxon breed, which, it is well known to persons acquainted with sheep-farming, was itself originally of Merino extraction. Several cargoes of Saxon sheep have at different times been imported into the colony by different colonial proprietors, as well as on

mined as to the state of his flocks, and the probability of their future improvement.

"Satisfied on these points, and also of the utility of the undertaking, the Privy Council recommended Mr. Macarthur to the attention of Lord Camden, at that time Secretary of State for the Colonies, and pointed out the propriety of promoting his plans by a grant of five thousand acres of land, and the promise of an additional grant of the same quantity, in the event of his succeeding in the proposed object.

"Mr. Macarthur soon after returned to New South Wales, and carried with him several sheep of the finest quality, purchased from His Majesty's flocks; but his personal exertions were for some time suspended by the unhappy dissensions that prevailed under the Government of the late Admiral Bligh; and it was not until after a lapse of several years that he was enabled to resume, under his own inspection, the plans he had laid down for the improvement of the breed of sheep. They had, in the interval, however, become an object of interest to the settlers throughout the colony, and this interest was encouraged as much as possible by annual sales of fine rams and ewes from Mr. Macarthur's flocks."

speculation ; and sheep of that breed are now very widely diffused over the territory, the colonial flocks of inferior breed having from time to time been gradually improved by crossing with the Saxon. The wool undergoes the usual process of washing on the animal's back in a running stream, or pool, before it is shorn : it is then dried, shorn, and sorted ; after which it is packed into bales, and forwarded on large drays, drawn by oxen, to Sydney, to be there shipped for London. The freight to London usually costs from a penny to three halfpence per lb., although it is at present as low as a halfpenny to three-farthings : the price in England varying from 1*s.* 3*d.* to 2*s.* 6*d.* per lb.

The paramount importance of this branch of colonial produce will appear from the subjoined Statement of the export of wool from New South Wales, at four different periods, from 1819 to 1835 inclusive ; as also from the subjoined Return of the quantity and value of the export of wool for the ten years ending on the 31st December, 1850.* The quantity exported in the first of these years

* The Export of wool during the following years was :

In 1819 . . .	71,299 lbs.	1829 . . .	1,005,333 lbs.
1824 . . .	275,560	1835 . . .	3,776,191

Return of the Quantity and Value of Wool exported from the Colony of New South Wales (including the District of Port Phillip), from the Year 1841 to 1850 inclusive.

Year.	Quantity.	Total value, as entered in the Returns of Exports.
	lbs.	£
1841	8,390,540	517,537
1842	9,428,036	595,175
1843	12,704,899	685,647
1844	13,542,173	645,344
1845	17,364,734	1,009,242
1846	16,479,520	1,019,985
1847	22,379,722	1,272,118
1848	22,969,711	1,240,144
1849	27,963,530	1,238,559
1850	32,361,829	1,614,241

was only 71,299 lbs., while the export for 1850 amounted to 32,361,829 lbs., that is, more than 453 times the original quantity, in a period of not more than thirty-two years! Sheep in New South Wales generally double their number every four years — in many instances in less than half that period; and as there is still an unlimited extent of pasture to the northward, if not to the southward and westward, the quantity of wool that will be exported from Australia in a few years hence, will be great beyond belief in England.

Within the limits of New South Wales Proper, and the Colony of Victoria or Port Phillip, there are now no new stations to be found, either for sheep or cattle; and the only way in which a station can be obtained within these limits is by purchasing the entire stock and station of some actual proprietor. Sales of this kind are not unfrequent; and when they do occur, a considerably higher price is put upon the sheep or cattle, per head, than they would sell for without the station, the latter being, in colonial language, *given in*. It is also to be remarked that, although many sheep and cattle stations, within the colonial limits, will still bear a considerable addition to their present amount of stock—every squatter being naturally anxious to secure for himself the largest possible extent of pastoral country to provide for future increase—there are many other stations, in both colonies, that are actually overstocked, and have already reached their maximum of production. There is no doubt that, under an improved system of management, both for the stock and pastures, the maximum of production obtainable under the present wasteful system might be considerably increased. Still, however, this increase will only be limited; and although absolutely progressing annually, the whole amount of the pastoral produce of all kinds in both colonies will soon begin to diminish year after year, as compared with the rapidly increasing population. In short, every Australian colony is necessarily in the first stage of its existence a *pastoral* colony; but

as soon as its natural capabilities of this kind are exhausted, so as to admit of no further increase, it necessarily passes into the second and more advanced stage of its existence, and becomes an *agricultural* colony ; and it is gratifying to reflect that, although the field in the former capacity is limited, and easily exhausted, it is absolutely unlimited and inexhaustible in the latter.

Even in the Moreton Bay country (which is still a part of New South Wales) extending from the 30th parallel of South latitude to the Tropic of Capricorn, it is difficult to find an unoccupied run for sheep or cattle, within a hundred and fifty miles of the town of Brisbane, on the river of the same name, in lat. $27\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ South. On returning from Moreton Bay to Sydney in November 1851, one of my fellow-passengers by the Moreton Bay steamboat was a highly respectable squatter from the Highlands of Scotland, who had a sheep and cattle station on the Murray River in Port Phillip ; but his stock having increased greatly upon his hands, and there being no unoccupied country in his neighbourhood, he had actually travelled overland in search of a new station for his surplus flocks and herds, nearly as far to the northward as the Tropic of Capricorn in latitude $23\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ South ! He had passed over, he told me, a tract of pastoral country in that direction superior to any he had ever seen before in Australia ; but it had no permanent surface water, and as I have already observed, an Australian squatter never thinks of occupying any tract of country in which this is deficient. He has no idea of digging wells, or of forming tanks or reservoirs in the wilderness, like those ancient squatters, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, or like Jethro, the priest of Midian, who had Moses for his stockman and son-in-law.

I have already observed that, in the course of his last expedition of discovery into the interior of Australia, Sir Thomas Mitchell discovered a splendid tract of pastoral country to the northward, between the 26th parallel of latitude and the Tropic of Capricorn, of which the

general elevation above the level of the sea was about 2000 feet; and that he had subsequently discovered and traced down to its northernmost limit a river which he named the Victoria, and which he found traversing for ninety miles the finest country he had ever seen in Australia. The Victoria rises in 25° South and 147° East, and runs in a northerly direction to $24^{\circ} 30'$ South and 145° East. At this point Captain Sturt observes that Sir Thomas was about 460 miles from the nearest part of the Gulf of Carpentaria.* Now as that point is about the same distance from the East coast, I am strongly of opinion that if the intervening country towards the Gulf of Carpentaria shall be found practicable, as there is every reason to believe it will, for the construction of a cheap wooden railway, the future port on the Albert river at the head of that Gulf will, in all likelihood, be the port of shipment for these recent and important discoveries of Sir Thomas Mitchell, as well as for the whole extent of pastoral country discovered by Dr. Leichhardt, within five hundred miles of that central point. From any port on the east coast near the Tropic of Capricorn, a vessel laden with colonial produce for England would have to make the hard choice between the peculiarly dangerous navigation by way of Torres Straits, which is practicable only for six months in the year, and the long and dreary voyage by Cape Horn. But a port at the head of the Gulf of Carpentaria, communicating, by means of cheap wooden railways, with the extensive country to the southward and eastward, would enable vessels trading to that port to load for England at the proper season, and to make the homeward voyage by the Indian Ocean and the Cape of Good Hope,—a much shorter route,—with a fair

* “Sir Thomas Mitchell’s position at his extreme west was more than 460 miles from the nearest part of the Gulf of Carpentaria; he was in a low country, and on the banks of a river which had ceased to flow.”—*Narrative of an Expedition into Central Australia*, by Captain Charles Sturt, F.R.S. &c., vol. ii. p. 231. London: 1849.

wind and the finest summer weather almost the whole way. It will be a matter of such paramount importance for the colonists in all directions to the northward to get rid of the navigation both by Torres Straits and Cape Horn, that every effort will doubtless be made at the earliest possible period to render extensively available the peculiar advantages which the Gulf of Carpentaria presents for communication with Europe. Indeed, I am quite confident that, in a very few years hence, the usual route for passengers, even from Sydney, to London, will be by a steamboat to some port on the east coast about 17° or 18° South; from thence by a wooden railway across to the Albert River at the head of the Gulf, and from thence, by a screw propeller steam ship, by way of the Indian Ocean and the Cape of Good Hope, to London.*

It is now very generally believed that the Australian climate will be found perfectly adapted to the constitution of the sheep as far north as the Gulf of Carpentaria. As far north at least as latitude 25° South, the fleece has exhibited no tendency to degenerate into hair, as it does in the East and West Indies. On the contrary, although it is somewhat lighter, it improves in quality; the higher price which it brings in the home market compensating for the greater lightness of the fleece. The average weight of the fleece in Port Phillip is 3 lbs.; in latitude 25° , that is twelve degrees farther north, it is only $2\frac{1}{3}$ lbs.

On my last visit to Moreton Bay, I had the pleasure of meeting, on board the steamboat from Sydney, with a

* It is a remarkable provision of nature, for the future progress and advancement of Australia, that the six winter months, so to speak, of the southern hemisphere, viz. from the first of April to the first of October,—during which strong westerly winds are prevalent along the south coast, and the passage to the westward consequently much more difficult than at other seasons,—are the period during which the south-easterly monsoon prevails on the north coast. On the contrary, during the six summer months, when a passage to the westward along the south coast is comparatively easy, the north-westerly monsoon prevails on the north coast.

highly intelligent squatter in that district, who, although himself a native of Newfoundland, had been long in the colony, and had worked himself up, like the patriarch Jacob, from a comparatively humble commencement into the possession of one of the most extensive pastoral establishments in that district. At my request Mr. H., the gentleman I allude to, gave me the following items of expenditure and sources of profit for a sheep establishment in the northern division of the colony, where alone it is now possible to find an unoccupied station; Mr. H.'s station being on the Burnet River, 150 miles to the northward of Brisbane, at an elevation of 1500 feet above the level of the sea. Mr. H. was of opinion that an establishment, in order to pay, should consist of 15,000 sheep, and be continued on that scale; as a considerably smaller number would not pay, while a larger number could not be properly managed. He recommends also that a newly arrived emigrant, with capital, intending to embark in the business of squatting, should in the first instance purchase 2000 or 2500 sheep, and give them out to some person to keep for him for two years, till he should acquire the requisite colonial experience to undertake the management of an establishment for himself. The terms in such cases — very different, of course, from the rates in Europe — are either the whole of the wool, or half the produce generally, both lambs and wool, for keeping the sheep.

Estimate of expenditure for an establishment of 15,000 sheep in the Moreton Bay district of New South Wales:—

Average number in a flock, exclusive of lambs, 1700; or 1200 ewes with their lambs; or 2000 to 2500 dry sheep, viz. wethers, or young sheep.

This will divide the whole number into nine flocks, each of which will be under a separate shepherd.

These flocks will be located at four subordinate stations; viz. two flocks with their shepherds, and one watchman, or hut-keeper, at each station; and one flock at the head station.

The wages of shepherds and hut-keepers, or watchmen, vary from 20*l.* to 30*l.* each, with their rations; the latter consisting of 8 lbs. of flour, 12 lbs. of meat, $\frac{1}{4}$ lb. of tea and 2 lbs. of sugar for each person weekly.

At the Head Station a man and his wife will be required for house service, at 35*l.* per annum and rations.

Also one bullock-driver at 30*l.* and rations.

Item, an overseer and a storekeeper at 35*l.* each and rations.

With a spare man to work in the garden, or otherwise, as may be necessary, at shepherd's wages.

Supposing 6000 ewes to lamb, twelve extra men will be required during the season (for five weeks) at 3*l.* each and rations.

The shearing and washing of 15,000 sheep, will cost 10*l.* per thousand.

There will also require to be provided for these sheep 600 hurdles at 6*l.* 10*s.* per hundred, which will last three years.

Carriage from Brisbane to the station — say 150 miles — will cost 6*s.* per cwt.

Do. of wool down to Brisbane, 3*s.* per cwt.

A team of ten bullocks and a dray will cost 60*l.*

Five horses at 12*l.* each.

Four Squatting licenses at 10*l.* each — 40*l.* at least.

Assessment on 15,000 sheep at $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* per head.

Six huts for the shepherds and other working people, at 6*l.* 10*s.* each.

Extras — Sheepshears, wool-packing, &c. — 50*l.*

Add, for decrease from casualties, 5 per cent.

Add also for one's own expenses, with a servant, together with cost of buildings, improvements, wool-sheds, and paddocks.

RETURNS.

15,000 sheep give $2\frac{1}{8}$ lbs. wool yearly, at 1*s.* 2*d.* per lb.

in Sydney for each sheep ; from which, however, must be deducted the freight to Sydney, which is 10s. for each bale of 300 lbs. or 140 to 150 fleeces.

6000 ewes at 85 per cent increase.

3000 sheep to boil down for their tallow ; yielding 18 lbs. tallow each, to which add the value of the skins.

These items, which, I have no doubt were those of Mr. H.'s own establishment, will show that it would be somewhat hazardous for a newly arrived emigrant to enter largely into so extensive a concern, without previous colonial experience. I received, however, from an intelligent fellow passenger on board the ship Wandsworth, from Sydney to London, who had travelled extensively both in New South Wales and Port Phillip, and was well acquainted with the mysteries of sheep-farming in both colonies, an estimate of a different kind, for two persons commencing on their own account, with very limited capital, and carrying on the necessary operations of the establishment themselves, with such hired assistance as they would require. This estimate which, I think, may be depended on, I subjoin in a note.*

** Estimate of the probable results of a Sheep Establishment, commencing on a small scale in New South Wales.*

Suppose two practical men agree to start sheep farming, and to bear alike the expenses, profit, and loss. The time to reckon the commencement of accounts is when the sheep are on their own run : say March, 1852.

N.B. The best plan is to buy sheep which are not only healthy, but which have never been diseased : perhaps they can also be got in lamb, which will of course be advantageous to the beginner. Fine wool is the object, and plenty of it. Young sheep should be got if possible, but not maiden ewes ; as their first lambing is neither so prolific, nor are the lambs so fine and strong as if out of ewes which have lambed before. The greatest trouble will be to find a good run, in as settled a district as possible ; being careful to avoid being near or joining a run with seabby or otherwise diseased sheep on it.

The second of the animal products of New South Wales is tallow. I have already given an account of the

	£	s.	d.
500 ewes at 6s. per head ; 8 rams at 15s. each	-	156	0 0
Putting up hut and yard ; 1 man six weeks to help	-	5	0 0
Rations for 2 men 12 months	}	7	0 0
20 lbs. flour per week or $\frac{1}{2}$ ton at 14 <i>l.</i>			
1 " tea " " 52 lbs. at 9 <i>d.</i>	-	1	19 0
4 " sugar " " 208 lbs. at 3 <i>d.</i>	-	2	12 0
24 " meat " " 2 beasts at 30s.	-	3	0 0
Clothing in addition to what they have in wear	-	5	0 0
Shearing 508 sheep at 12s. and 5 woolbales at 5s.	-	4	5 0
Carriage $\frac{3}{4}$ ton wool, at 7 <i>l.</i> per ton	-	5	5 0
Contingent expenscs	-	3	0 0
Lease of run 12 months	-	10	0 0
		<hr/>	
		£203	1 0

By putting the rams into their flock in March, the first lambing will take place on September 1st, and as, going on a new station, they are supposed to have plenty of grass and water, while, from its being their first year, extra attention will be given and extra exertion made, a good lambing may be expected. We shall therefore reckon 92 per cent, which is not a remarkable lambing, as I have known "Poor Man Kennedy," now "Rich Man Kennedy," to have 130 per cent. Half we shall say are ewes and half wethers.

246 wether lambs at 4s. 6 <i>d.</i> , and 246 ewe lambs at 5s. 6 <i>d.</i>	-	-	-	-	-	123	0 0
508 fleeces at 3s. 9 <i>d.</i> average 3 lbs. each, at 1s. 3 <i>d.</i> per lb.						95	0 0
						<hr/>	
						218	0 0
Capital laid out and expenses of 1st year	-	-	-	-	-	203	1 0
						<hr/>	
Capital recovered and exceeded by	-	-	-	-	-	£14	19 0

N.B. There is 6 months' wool on the lambs at the end of the first year, viz. 492 half fleeces at 1s. 3*d.* each, or 30*l.* 15s. 0*d.*—no small item to leave out ; but they will have 18 months' growth of wool next shearing time. The lambs are taken out in February, and the ewes have one month's spell allowed them, when the rams are again put into the flock.

By a proper and frugal method of sheep farming of this kind, how many sheep would these two individuals be in possession of at

origin of this important colonial export, which originated, in the year 1843, with Henry O'Brien, Esq. J. P. of

the expiration of ten years? As 100 and 105 per cent. in lambing are of common occurrence, we shall allow them 80 per cent., as the increase will often exceed 90 per cent., although in bad seasons perhaps not more than 60 or 65 per cent., one half wether lambs, the other half ewe lambs. Reckoning, then, by a strict calculation at 80 per cent., the result is as follows: viz.

	Ewes.	Wethers.	Increase.	Total.
1st year	730	238	460	968
2nd "	1025	523	590	1558
3rd "	1435	943	820	2378
4th "	2016	1524	1162	3540
5th "	2823	2331	1614	5154
6th "	3954	3462	2263	7416
7th "	5541	5049	3174	10590
8th "	7761	7269	4441	15030
9th "	10866	10374	6210	21250
10th "	15219	25593	8706	40812
Allow one year with another 300 deaths			- 3,000	10,812
Allow also old ewes and accidents			- 7,812	
Total number of sheep after liberal calculations			-	30,000

Of course these two individuals would not have the number of wethers as stated above, at the end of ten years; for they would sell them as their age and conditions suited; therefore they have them figuratively and virtually in their pocket, which makes no difference in the calculations as they are not breeding sheep. The wool off this number of sheep, reckoning 3s. per fleece, which is a fair average, will amount to 4500*l*. After shearing, let the proprietors fatten them up, or sell them, or boil them down; in any of these ways they can secure 6s. per head, which realizes a sum of 9000*l*. Therefore, at the end of ten years they have property which will fetch 13,500*l*., besides the profit of the wool for the ten years. which will afterwards be shown to be 938*l*. clear profit the fifth year. An objection may be started to my estimate from the price of the lambs, which in my calculations of the fifth year, I have reckoned only at 4s. per head. They are worth that to the proprietors; the ewes to breed from, the wethers to fatten for market, or for their wool. I have seen 12 months' lambs sell at 5s. 6*d*., which is no uncommon price.

Yass. The export of tallow from New South Wales, including the district of Port Phillip, for the year 1850,

PROSPECTUS OF THE FIFTH YEAR,

Having 2823 ewes, 2331 wethers. Total 5154 sheep.

	£	s.	d.
5154 fleeces, at 3s. 6d. per fleece ; 3 lbs. wool, at 14d. ea.	836	5	6
2262 lambs at 4s. each	452	8	0
	1288	13	6
Shearing 5154 sheep, at 12s. per hundred	30	18	0
54 wool-bales, at 5s. each	13	10	0
Carriage 7½ tons wool or 4 loaded drays, at 14l. per ton	52	10	0
Washing 5154 sheep—4 men one week	4	0	0
Four shepherds, at 20l. per annum	80	0	0
Two hut keepers, at 18l.	36	0	0
Six men's rations 12 months, as before stated	43	0	0
Proprietors' rations (not as the 1st year, 14l. but)	40	0	0
Further expences	50	0	0
Lease of run	10	0	0
	349	18	0
Allowing a charge for carriage, good wages, and 50l. for unforeseen expenses, leaves as profit on the 5th year	£938	15	6

The above is an idea of what can be done by two persons, of steady, sober, frugal, and industrious habits, who look well after their own business, instead of leaving their affairs in charge of overseers, who too often raise themselves by fraudulent means to become sheepowners, whilst their employers sink gradually, and ultimately find themselves perhaps worse off than when they commenced.

Another advantage in sheep-farming is the little trouble and expense attending the breeding of cattle or horses, which increase without cost, provided they are not so numerous as to require a stock-rider. Another advantage consists in this, that the proprietor can grow his own corn and vegetables, therefore saving expenses of carriage.

The preceding remarks are applicable to the state of things in the colony in the year 1851 ; but should the discovery of the gold fields considerably affect the price of mutton and the labour market

was 10,893 tons, 18 cwt. which was valued at 300,721*l*.* The number of boiling-down establishments for the production of this article of colonial export throughout the colony was then 110; and the number of sheep and cattle slaughtered, and of cwts. of tallow produced, was as follows; viz.

Number of Sheep slaughtered and boiled-down-	798,787
Number of Horned Cattle - - -	73,105
Number of cwts. of Tallow produced	233,757

During my visit to Moreton Bay in November last, I visited the Aberdecn Company's Boiling-down Establishment on the Bremer River in that district, and obtained the following particulars of its operations, from Mr. Allan, the intelligent Superintendent. Many of the establishments throughout the two colonies are larger than the Aberdeen Company's, while others are smaller.

Average number of cattle boiled-down, 50 per day, for six months during the year.

Quantity of tallow obtained from each carcase, 180 to 266 lbs. which sells at $3\frac{1}{2}d.$ to $4d.$ per lb., or 39*l*. per ton.

When boiling-down sheep, the number disposed of is from 600 to 700 per day.

Quantity of tallow obtained from each carcase, from 14 lbs. to 24 lbs. at $4d.$ per lb.

From the feet of each of the horned cattle slaughtered and boiled-down, there is also obtained one pint of neat's foot oil at 4*s*. to 5*s*. per gallon.

The hides are all salted, and are worth from 5*s*. to 7*s*. each.

some minutiae in the foregoing estimate would require correction, and a fresh statement or calculation would require to be made.

“STEPHEN JAY SKITTER.

“June 18. 1852.”

(*On board the Wandsworth, at sea.*)

* The quantity produced during the year 1851 would greatly exceed this large amount

The tallow is packed in casks of three to a ton. The casks are made of various sorts of indigenous timber, called the silky oak, the spotted gum, and the crow's-ash; of which the first mentioned is the best.

The cost of the casks is charged by the establishment to the proprietor of the stock.

The boiling-down costs the proprietor of stock 7s. per head for cattle, besides 3d. per head for inspection, and 6d. per head for sheep; the establishment paying the carriage to Brisbane, where the tallow is forwarded by the steamboat or by small coasters to Sydney for exportation to London.

The present wages of coopers are 12s. per ton of casks, besides rations. They can make $1\frac{1}{2}$ casks each per day. The ration is 10 lbs. flour, 10 lbs. beef, 2 lbs. sugar, and $\frac{1}{4}$ lb. tea per week. The establishment has given the men 15s. a week in lieu of rations.

The boiler, engineer and tallow chandler have each 30s. per week, and 35s. when boiling-down, with rations.

The butchers have the same wages, with rations.

The establishment would commence boiling for the season on the 24th of January, 1852.

The present (1851) is the third year of the establishment. It will clear the whole expenditure in the year 1852.

It has three boilers, each capable of boiling-down eight bullocks at once: The process is effected by steam, and lasts eight hours.

There are other three boiling-down establishments, besides the Aberdeen Company's, on the Bremer River; one of which, belonging to G. R. Smith, Esq. is much larger than the Company's. As an instance of the extent and magnitude of the operations in this district, I was credibly informed that a single Squatter in the district, supposing that the gold discovery would deprive him of the services of some of his men and enhance the cost of

labour for those who remained, had actually asked Mr. Smith to boil down for him during the year 1852, two thousand five hundred cattle, and twenty-five thousand sheep !

The sheep and cattle boiled down at these establishments during the year 1851, were very fat, from the season having been unusually moist.

When population increases in the district, much valuable manure would also be obtainable from the bones by crushing, as well as from the other offal; the whole of which is now lost.

The whole number of sheep and horned cattle slaughtered and boiled down for their tallow throughout the colony, during the seven years ending on the 31st December, 1850, was 2,364,539 sheep, and 261,169 horned cattle; producing 673,943 cwts. of tallow, besides 1565 hogs, producing 82,014 cwts. of lard.

To these items, illustrative of the extraordinary progress of this peculiar branch of colonial trade, I append the following extract from a recent number of the *Maitland Mercury*, one of the most respectable of the colonial journals, in reference to the produce of another district of the colony, that of Hunter's River.

“*Extraordinary production of tallow.*—There has been boiled at Mr. B. Russell's boiling establishment at Stony Creek, within the last four weeks, about 12,000 sheep, which have yielded the enormous quantity of 458 casks, or $157\frac{2}{3}$ tons of tallow, in the following proportions:—

260 ewes, averaging	-	-	25 lbs. tallow each.
1013 „ „	-	-	27 „
958 wethers „	-	-	$35\frac{3}{4}$ „
980 „ „	-	-	30 „
983 „ „	-	-	29 „
891 „ „	-	-	37 „
950 „ „	-	-	$33\frac{1}{2}$ „
995 ewes „	-	-	$24\frac{2}{3}$ „
998 wethers „	-	-	$30\frac{1}{2}$ „

994 culls, averaging	-	-	27 $\frac{1}{3}$ lbs. tallow each.
1000 wethers „	-	-	31 $\frac{3}{4}$ „
1002 mixed ewes and wethers, all the crawlers	-	-	25 $\frac{1}{2}$ „

“The above flocks were fattened on the runs of Edward Hamilton, Esq., Collaroy, Cassilis. Our informant states that they were certainly the finest sheep he has ever seen in the colony, and showed what can be done with care in a good season in the Hunter River district. We understand the same gentleman could have sent double the number of these fine sheep.”—*Maitland Mercury*.

The fortunate owner of *these fine sheep* was a nominee member of the first Legislative Council during the session of 1844, when a measure, which was very obnoxious to the Representative Members generally, for the establishment of what were called District Councils, under the Constitutional Act of 1842, was introduced by the Government. On that occasion, Mr. Hamilton declared publicly in his place in Council that although he would vote *with* the Government, he should do so *against his own conscience*, as he disapproved of the measure! Now, as the reader is doubtless aware that there is often observable a beautiful compensation in nature, in the apportionment of valuable qualities and possessions to different individuals, he will probably conclude that, in accordance with this principle, what was wanting in the particular instance in question in the article of conscience has been abundantly compensated in the article of tallow!*

* Mr. Hamilton was on terms last year for the lease of a house in the suburbs of Sydney, in which the proprietor, a member of my congregation, who had intended to remove from it to be nearer his place of business, was residing at the time. The latter happened to have a portrait of the writer in one of the principal rooms of the house; which Mr. H. observing, said, “If you do not take *that* away, I will burn it.” The fact is, I had noticed Mr. Hamilton’s vote on the occasion referred to, in a published letter which I had addressed to Lord Stanley in the year 1845, as an illustration of the demoralising character of nominee membership in the Legislative Council of the colony. But gentlemen who occupy the front rank of the colonial aristocracy, do not like to have their political pec-

For my own part, I have uniformly found much more downright honesty, public spirit, and manly virtue among the class of mechanics, shopkeepers and small farmers in the colony, than among the would-be aristocrats of the country, the proprietors of thousands and tens of thousands of sheep and cattle. So far, indeed, from its being the natural tendency of wealth to make a man really independent, as our political systems usually take it for granted that it does, my colonial experience leads me to conclude that it makes him the very reverse; for if a man does not possess the spirit of independence internally, and from other sources, wealth will never give it him—on the contrary, it will only make him twice a slave. For this reason I feel perfectly confident that we shall never have the slightest chance of getting really good government for the Colonies, till a complete equality of political rights is obtained for the colonists. In short, men must be weighed *without* the tallow.

To revert to the boiling-down system—I have no hesitation in expressing it as my decided opinion that the wholesale and enormous destruction of valuable animal food that has thus been going on in New South Wales and Port Phillip these eight years past, viewed in connection with the fact of there having been myriads at home on the very brink of starvation during that period, is in the highest degree discreditable to Great Britain and her rulers, and cannot but be peculiarly offensive in the sight

cadilloes of this kind noticed publicly, although it is often absolutely necessary for the welfare of the public that they should. Mr. Hamilton's vote on the occasion in question is really a matter of far more interest to the public, as an exhibition of the real state and circumstances of the colony, than his tallow. It may doubtless be very interesting to the emigrating portion of the public in the mother country to know that New South Wales is a place in which such fat sheep as Mr. Hamilton's can be reared in tens of thousands; but it will be a sad drawback for such people to learn that it is nevertheless a place in which the wealthiest men in the country are *not unfrequently* found voting against their conscience, to please the man who has made them Legislators!

of Heaven. Had the Mother-country only fulfilled her proper mission as a great colonising country, there would have been population enough by this time in the Australian colonies to have consumed the whole of this valuable food, and prevented so prodigious, so lamentable a waste. But the work of colonisation, as far as Australia is concerned, is now fairly taken out of the hands of Great Britain and her rulers. After giving them a fair trial of not less than seven years, from the time when this boiling-down system commenced, and finding that they had done nothing notwithstanding, Divine Providence has interfered at last, and caused it to be written in letters of gold on the mountains of Australia, so as to be read by the whole civilised world, that her waste places shall now be inhabited, and that, as far as the government of the Colonies is concerned, the age of *shams* must forthwith come to an end. The discovery of gold in Australia will at least effect all this for us, colonists; and it will not be little.

The next important item of the animal products of New South Wales is that of salted and preserved meat. At the close of the year 1850, there were altogether, including the district of Port Phillip, fifteen establishments for these purposes in the colony; of which I believe thirteen were salting establishments, and two, of recent origin, for preserving meat. There has since been a great increase in both of these departments, especially the latter, as will appear from the subjoined memorandum, as compared with the return for the year 1850. The export of salted and preserved meat for that year was as follows; viz. —

Salted meat	-	-	-	1302 tons.
Preserved meat	-	-	-	4990 cases.
Bacon and hams	-	-	-	223 cwt.
Tongues	-	-	-	225 tons 12 cwt.
Total estimated value 31,441/.				

Happening to be at Newcastle, in New South Wales, in the discharge of clerical duty, in the month of January last, and being detained a whole day longer than I ex-

pected, from an accident which had befallen one of the steamboats, I went, during my stay, to see the meat-preserving establishment in that neighbourhood, belonging to Henry Dangar, Esq., recently one of the Members of Council for the Colony, and was favoured by the intelligent manager with the following memorandum : —

“Newcastle Meat Preserving Company's Works.

Number of tins manufactured from 15th February					
to 31st December 1851, of various sizes, of beef,					
mutton, tongues, and soup and bouilli	-	-	-	-	43,265.
Total weight of above	-	-	-	-	99 tons.
Tallow manufactured during the above period, about 24 tons.					
Number of cattle slaughtered during the above					
period	-	-	-	-	695 head.
Number of sheep ditto	-	-	-	-	398 head.

CHARLES GEDYE, Manager.

January 27th, 1852.”

Mr. Gedye informed me that the meat for preserving cost the establishment only three farthings per pound, that the cost of labour was considerably higher than in England, but that the cost of freight home was very moderate, from the article being carried as dead weight in the wool ships. It were greatly to be desired, for the interest of tens of thousands at home, that establishments of this kind should be increased in number, and that those for the destruction of the carcase should be diminished. Besides, the colonial manufacturer can be under no temptation to substitute an article of an inferior quality ; for meat of the best description is procurable by wholesale at the rate above mentioned.

The export of hides and leather for the					
year 1850, amounted to - 41,425 <i>l.</i> in estimated value.					
„	of live stock, principally				
	horned cattle and sheep				
	for New Zealand, and				
	horses for India -	-	44,293 <i>l.</i>	„	
„	of sperm and black whale				
	oil, whalebone and seal				
	skins -	-	29,368 <i>l.</i>	„	
„	of butter and cheese	-	5,340 <i>l.</i>	„	

Of honey and bees' wax (the only other animal products I shall mention) vast quantities might be collected by industrious families of the humbler classes throughout the colony, with the utmost facility, as the bee requires much less attention than in England, while the increase is perfectly incredible.

Mr. Capper, a respectable settler of West Maitland, Hunter's River, sent home a small quantity of honey and bees' wax, some years ago, by way of experiment; and the subjoined note contains an account of the result of his venture, from the *Maitland Mercury*.*

* "The honey and wax sent home by Mr. Capper were from forty hives, which yielded about 1000 lbs. of rough comb. In taking the honey, not a single hive of the bees was lost. The nett produce was 7 cwt. 0 qr. 10 lbs. honey, and 34 lbs. wax. The honey was packed in six small barrels, the leakage of which during the voyage did not exceed 9 lbs.

"From the account sale it appears that the gross weight of the honey, as it reached England, was 8 cwt. 1 qr. 17 lbs.; the tare on each barrel was 30 lbs., and the draft 2 lbs., leaving 6 cwt. 2 qrs. 21 lbs. nett. Of wax there was 1 qr. 4 lbs. nett.

"The following statement shows the prices obtained, and the nature and extent of the charges upon the importation and sale of the honey and wax :—

			£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Honey, 6 cwt. 2 qrs. 21 lbs., at 56s.	-	-	-	18	14	6		
Discount $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent	-	-	-	0	9	5		
							18	5 1
Wax, 1 qr. 4 lbs., at 8 <i>l</i> .	-	-	-	2	5	9		
Discount $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent	-	-	-	0	1	2		
							2	4 7
							20	9 8
Brokerage -	-	-	-	0	4	9		
Dock charges	-	-	-	0	6	10		
Duty	-	-	-	1	16	2		
Entry	-	-	-	0	2	6		
							3	10 3
							16	9 5

'For the honey this left a nett price of about 4*7*/₈*d*. per lb., after

Before proceeding to another department of the natural productions of the colony, I shall make a few cursory remarks on the management of stock in New South Wales.

Cattle and horses require very little attendance, a very few persons being sufficient to manage a herd of cattle of from 500 to 2000 or 3000 head. When a large herd of this kind is stationed in the interior, under the charge of an overseer and a few hired servants, supplies of flour, &c., are forwarded, at regular intervals, to the party, from the proprietor's home-station, on drays drawn by oxen, or on the backs of these animals, if the intervening country is of a rugged and mountainous character;—and the proprietor himself visits the station occasionally on horseback. But the huts and stock yards are no sooner erected, than the overseer, if an industrious and trustworthy person, fences in a piece of ground, and raises as much wheat as is requisite for the supply of his party, thereby rendering farther supplies of flour from the home station unnecessary. Out-stations of this kind are each supplied with a portable steel mill.

A sheep-station is managed in pretty much the same manner as a cattle-station. If the country consists of open plains destitute of timber, as many as 1000 or even 2000 sheep are sometimes intrusted to a single shepherd; if it is moderately wooded, as is much more frequently the case, there is a shepherd for every flock of 650. The

defraying all charges in England. On larger parcels the charges would hardly exceed 1*d.* per lb.; and the cost of freight and casks would probably amount to 1*d.* per lb. more, which, at 56*s.* per cwt., would leave to the exporter 4*d.* per lb. nett.

“The wax brought 1*s.* 5*d.* per lb. No accurate estimate of the charges upon it can be formed from the sale of so small a parcel as the above, but they would probably amount on the average, including freight and packages, to about 3*d.* per lb. Were a regular trade established, the nett price to the exporters would range from 1*s.* to 1*s.* 2*d.*”

sheep are folded every night in a pen or fold constructed of moveable hurdles ; and the shepherd, attended by his dogs, sleeps in a small moveable covered berth constructed on a frame somewhat like a hand barrow, outside the fold, the sheep being sometimes attacked during the night by the native dog of the colony. The lambing season is in some instances at the commencement of winter, in others in the beginning of summer. The sheep-shearing uniformly takes place at the latter season ; each fleece, of animals of improved breed, averaging from two to two and a half pounds. The wool is packed in bales, wrapped in canvas, and forwarded, for exportation, to Sydney on large drays generally drawn by oxen. Some of the more extensive sheep farmers send home their wool direct to their agents in London, where it is sold, according to its quality, at from 1*s.* to 2*s.* (the freight to London being at present only $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* or $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.*) a pound. It is generally, however, either bought or received for consignment by merchants in Sydney, some of whom employ wool-sorters of their own to assort and repack it for the London market.

The sheep is subject to a variety of diseases, some of which are not unknown to the Australian flock-masters. In some seasons, and especially in swampy situations, the disease called *the rot* occasions extensive mortality ; but the cutaneous disease called *the scab* is of much more frequent occurrence. As this disease generally arises from carelessness, it has been the subject of a colonial enactment called *the Scab Bill*, the provisions of which gave occasion, at the time of its enactment, to much discussion among the sheep-farmers of the colony. The scab is a highly contagious disease ; and sheep in a clean and healthy state may be infected with it to a great extent—as has often occurred in the colony, sometimes through accident, and sometimes through design—by merely being brought into contact with a diseased flock for a few hours. Catarrh in sheep, and blackleg in cattle, have also been prevalent in particular districts in certain seasons,

and have occasionally proved very fatal to the flocks and herds of individual proprietors.

II. Of the vegetable productions of New South Wales the first is timber, of which the most valuable description as yet discovered in the colony is the red cedar, which is uniformly found growing on the alluvial lands on the banks of rivers flowing into the Pacific. This article of colonial produce sustains a considerable coasting trade, and affords remunerating employment to a somewhat lawless population; the cedar-cutters of New South Wales bearing a sort of family likeness to the lumberers of British America. The colonial cedar is as soft and light as the American pine; but it takes a fine polish, and many of the finer specimens are quite equal to Spanish mahogany, which it greatly resembles. Churches and other places of public concourse, which are generally fitted up with this wood, have a much finer appearance in the interior than buildings of the same kind at home; and it is some time before the colonial eye, which has been accustomed to "a house of cedar" for the ark of God, can reconcile itself to the essential vulgarity of the American pine. Considerable quantities of this valuable timber used to be exported to England; but it is now chiefly consumed in New South Wales and the neighbouring colonies. There has of late, however, been a considerable and steadily increasing export of the hard woods of the colony, — principally iron bark, blue gum, spotted gum, &c. It is used for the same purposes in shipbuilding as African oak, the supply being inexhaustible. The specific gravity of the colonial iron bark timber is very great as compared with American pine. The latter floats with one fourth to one third of its bulk above water, according to the description of the timber, while the American hard wood is of the same specific gravity as water, floating level with the surface; but the Australian iron bark wood sinks like lead in water, a cubic foot of it weighing $73\frac{3}{4}$ lbs., while a cubic foot of water weighs only 1000 oz., or $62\frac{1}{2}$ lbs.

Treenails, for fastening the timbers of ships, are also exported in considerable and increasing quantities; being used as dunnage, for filling up empty spaces, on ship-board.

Of *Mimosa* bark for tanning, both in the crude state and in that of extract, the export amounted in the year 1844 to nearly 3000 tons; but the quantity exported has recently been inconsiderable, in consequence of the greatly increased demand in the colonies. There is likely in future to be a considerable export of gums, as the quantity of various kinds procurable, in the Moreton Bay country especially, is immense. Some of these will doubtless be found useful either in medicine or in the arts.

The quantity of timber and bark exported in the year 1850, was as follows; viz. —

Cedar, 716,539 superficial feet.	} Of which the estimated value was 17,155 <i>l</i> .
Blue gum, pine and other timber, 1,149,054 feet.	
Houses, chiefly for California, 115.	
Shingles, or wooden slates, 92,900.	
Paling, 2,180 feet.	
Laths, 12,000.	
Treenails and spokes, 307,141.	
<i>Mimosa</i> bark, 76 tons.	

III. Of the mineral productions of New South Wales, the first in importance—not intrinsically, perhaps, but accidentally—is that of Gold; but I shall reserve for a separate chapter what I have to say on that interesting and important subject.

Silver has not as yet been found in any quantity in New South Wales; but there are indications of its presence in various localities, and it is expected to be discovered in quantity sufficient at least to repay the cost of extraction, if not to insure fortunes to the adventurous miners. Count Strzelecki's notice of its indications, contained in a

paper submitted to the late Governor, Sir George Gipps, and afterwards republished in one of the Parliamentary Blue Books, is as follows; viz.

“Silver—native, in very minute and rare spangles, disseminated in primitive greenstone, indicating only its existence in rocks of that class, deserving further researches and tracings. Locality, Honeysuckle Range, from Piper’s Flat.”

There are two copper mines in actual operation in New South Wales; the one at Summerhill in the Bathurst or Gold country, and the other in the district of Yass, to the south-westward of Sydney*: and there are other localities, especially to the northward, in which there are strong indications of the presence of this valuable metal. But it will readily be supposed that, in the immediate vicinity of gold fields, the more complex but less attractive operations of a copper mine will not be prosecuted with much vigour. I subjoin in a note an extract from a recent Report of the Directors of the Bathurst Copper Mining Company; which the reader will perceive is in miners’ English.†

* There is a third at Molong, near Wellington Valley, due west of Sydney, and a fourth near Carcoar, south-west of Bathurst.

† “*Report of the Directors of the Bathurst Copper Mining Company*, submitted at the half-yearly general meeting of the shareholders, held at Mr. Arthur’s Inn, at Bathurst, on Thursday the 29th January, 1852.

“Since the last half-yearly meeting, held in July last, owing to the great difficulty of obtaining labour, the mine could only be further developed to a very small extent.

“The Directors, however, beg to call the attention of the shareholders to the full report of the mine, by Captain Reid, by which it will be perceived that the lode has increased in size, and that the prospects of the mine proving rich are more promising than ever they were before.

“*Captain Reid’s Report of the Summerhill Mine, 20th January, 1852.*

“The adit level is now in 34 fathoms. There remain about nine or ten fathoms more to drive to hale to the shaft. There are now about four fathoms of water in the shaft. The stone in the adit

The copper mine in the Yass district has likewise afforded the strongest indications of much valuable metal ;

level at the present time is hard with water coming through. Only two fathoms have been driven since the 13th September last, owing to the scarcity of labour.

“ There has not been any ore broken under ground since the 30th August last. The lode in the slopes is four feet wide of good ore ; it is worked down to the level of the water in the shaft. The lode has improved, since I have been at the mine, in size from two to four feet in width and a great deal better in quality.

“ Most of the copper that is smelted, and what is to smelt, the ore has been broken from the stopes since I have been here by four miners in less than three months, and they working at a disadvantage ; this will show what the mine is, and what it would be if effectually worked. There is about five tons of fine copper now on the mine by the time all the ore is smelted. I hope by the end of next week to send away two tons more of fine copper from the mine. We have been delayed in our smelting through not having a dray to fetch sand to make the bottom of the furnace. We are going on well now, better than I ever saw it before.

“ If the adit level had been through to the shaft, and a sufficient number of hands, I could raise plenty of ore to keep on the furnaces ; and if the east and west lode was cut, there is no doubt but it would throw open a great quantity of ore in addition to what is already discovered ; but this cannot be done without labour. The labourers in the Company’s employ at the present time are 1 captain, 1 smelter, 4 firemen, 1 horse-driver, 1 breaking ore for calcination, 1 labourer, 1 boy and a team drawing wood. It is a great pity that labour cannot be procured to carry on the mine with spirit. By the quantity of ore raised in less than three months by four men, it is shown that the mine is a good paying mine. I hope soon to get labour to carry on the mine as it ought to be.

“ I can clearly say that the Summerhill mine is about the best mine I ever saw in its infant state : but mining never can be carried on effectually without machinery, such as an engine to pump the water out, a crusher to crush the ore, which latter will save a good deal in labour. The greatest expense of the mine, for the last nine months, has been erecting smelting works, &c., which will not want doing again ; and there has been great improvement made on it since it has been finished.

“ It will take some time before the adit level can be got through, and the mine got in proper order for breaking ore to advantage ;

but, like the Summerhill mine, it is also unfortunately in a languishing state for the present from the want of labour and from the superior attractions of gold.

There has also been a lead mine opened in the Yass district, and another at Bathurst; but both have been abandoned for the present at least, as, under existing circumstances, they did not seem likely to pay.

An iron mine has likewise been opened in the vicinity of Berrima, the ore being found on the surface, containing from 65 to 70 per cent. of pure metal, and possessing the singular quality, perhaps arising from the use of charcoal as fuel, of running, when smelted, into pure steel. It is expected that this metal will prove of first rate quality for all descriptions of cutlery.

In short, the mining resources of New South Wales are inexhaustible, and there is every reason to believe that all the more valuable metals will be found in greater or less abundance in the great chain of mountains that traverses the continent from North to South.

The following extracts from the recent Report of the Government Geologist, Samuel Stutchbury, Esq., on the mineral resources of the Western Interior, will doubtless be read with interest:

1. Copper. — "On two of the 'spurs' from the little mount 'Com-bulla narang'; I have opened several lodes of copper ore.

"The first appears to take a course west 12° north, and east 12° south: this lode close under the grass carries a thickness of two feet with its underlay to the southward, and much valuable ore, principally Tile ore and green carbonates of copper.

"In the creek about 150 yards north, the back of another lode appears nearly six feet wide: this may be traced direct north over the next range until it reaches the main creek. On the sum-

but as soon as the level is through, ore will be breaking, as the lode is large, and there is no need in carrying away deads in driving on the course of the lode. When the adit is through, the shaft can be sunk ten fathoms deeper without the assistance of an engine; and the engine could be erected at the same time. Without machinery your mine will be no good for any length of time.

(Signed) "WM. REID."

mit of its course, it is overlaid by a rich crystalline magnetic iron ore.

“There also appears in the ‘escarpment’ at the north end, evidence of two parallel lodes, one on the eastern and one on the western side of the lode before described; the three lodes would not extend beyond 200 yards in lateral distance.

“These valuable discoveries have excited a good deal of interest in the neighbourhood, and, being on Crown lands, I understand application has already been made for its purchase by a Company formed for the purpose.”

2. Mercury. — “From indications of the presence of mercury, exhibited at a spot near the junction of the Frederick’s Valley Creek and the great water-hole of Ophir, also on the Mookerwa Creek, where gold was shown to me in small quantities, externally whitened by an amalgam, and the parties assuring me that they had seen globules of quicksilver in their cradles; and being perfectly aware that native mercury had been found in similar geological positions at Lord Rolles’ estate, High Torrington, North Devon, and near Berwick, in Scotland; and being fully impressed with the great importance of this metal in conjunction with gold mining, I have diligently sought for it in all likely places. I had some doubt with respect to the first locality, supposing it might have escaped from some amalgamating machine; but at the Mookerwa such could not have been the case, for no quicksilver had been used on this Creek, and the repetition in precisely the same sort of clay, ‘decomposed clay slate,’ together with its identity with the North Devon case, assures me that native mercury does exist somewhere, and that possibly it may be found in quantity.”

3. Iron. — “Iron is very abundant and of the best kind of ores, viz. compact hæmatites, magnetic oxides, bog iron, micaceous, and others, exceedingly well adapted for the manufacture of cutlery, especially as the smelting probably, for some time yet, can only be carried on by means of green timber, or charcoal, forming steel; in fact, the working of these ores must for a period be carried on after the manner of those in Sweden, Silesia, Carinthia, East Indies, &c.; but upon the opening up of the country by railroad or other means, when the ore could be carried to the coal districts, or the coal and limestones brought to the iron mines, then probably manufacturing towns may arise in the inland high summit lands, like unto Birmingham, the highest town in England.”

“The apparent quantity of iron is immense; and if all things else were compatible with the manufacture of iron, there is sufficient to supply another Sheffield for ages to come.”

4. Precious Stones.—“In the water-courses I have found, or had shown to me, the following gems, but from their small size they were not of any value.

“*Topazes*.—White.

“*Garnets*.—Almandine.

“*Ditto*.—Epidote.

“*Rubies*.—Two varieties: the Spinnelle Ruby and the Balas Ruby.

“*Sapphires*.—Three varieties: Light Blue (Salamstein), Dark Blue, and the Asteria or Star Sapphire.

“*Chrysoberyl*.

“*Chrysolite*.—And its variety Olivine Brown Rock Crystal.

“*Cairngorm*.

“The topazes are similar to those from the Nova Minas in the Brazils, and are found of small size in most of the creeks.

“Garnets occur in most of the granite ranges, as at Hartley and near Molong.

“Rubies.—I was shown a very pretty but small Balas Ruby; it was found in the Mookerwa Creek, and Spinnelle Rubies, from the Cudgong, near Mr. Harris’s station, at Bunbejong.

“Sapphires have been found in the Macquarie and Cudgong Rivers, the Salamstein at Bunbejong; and the Asteria, or Star Sapphire, was found at the Frederick’s Valley Creek.

“Chrysoberyl.—I have only seen one minute fragment of this mineral, it was found in the Macquarie.

“Chrysolite.—Very common in the form of fine sand, in nearly all the gold washings which I have yet seen. The variety Olivine is common in most of the Basalts.

“Rock Crystal.—The white transparent crystal is very common where quartz occurs; the Cairngorm or Brown Crystal is found on the Mountains, between the Macquarie and the Meroo Rivers, especially on a range called “Joe Hill’s Mountain.”

5. Minerals for the Arts.—“The granites and sienites are in many places compact, durable, and beautiful, and nothing but the expense of transit should prevent their being generally used in the erection of mansions and public buildings; they might at least be advantageously used in the basements.

“The decomposition of the granite gives rise to porcelain clay or ‘Kaolin;’ if potteries were established there would be no difficulty in procuring the material for common domestic earthenware, or for porcelain of the highest quality. I may instance as one locality the ‘Lambing Flat,’ near King’s Plains.

“For bricks or drain tiles, it is scarcely possible to find a locality that would not furnish the earth for their manufacture.”

Perhaps, however, there is no mineral that is likely to prove of greater value to Australia than coal ; of which there is happily an inexhaustible supply in New South Wales, as also in the Moreton Bay country. The principal coal-field of New South Wales is Newcastle, at the mouth of the River Hunter, in latitude $32^{\circ} 50'$ south. The carboniferous formation occupies an extensive area in that part of the territory, running northward, westward, and southward for many miles. In the Australian Agricultural Company's Land near Stroud, about fifty miles north-west of Newcastle, a stratum of coal has been recently discovered, upwards of thirty feet thick. This Company, of which I have already noticed the original establishment in the year 1825, had a monopoly of the coal mines of the colony for thirty years, in addition to a million of acres of land, wherever they chose to select it, and any amount of convict labour. But, like many other attempts of a similar kind, under the wretched government of the British colonies, this notorious project has hitherto, and perhaps fortunately for the colony, been merely a monument of human folly and disappointed cupidity ; enriching a few long-headed people in the colony, and keeping up expensive establishments both there and at home, but leaving the shareholders to pick the bones for their dividends as they best could. The coal monopoly, which was scarcely felt as a grievance for many years after the establishment of the Company, as wood was then the usual fuel even in Sydney, was at length deemed so grievous an outrage upon the rights of the colonists, that, through some private arrangement with the Colonial Office, the claim was ultimately surrendered to the Government by a few years ago, and the colonial coal field thrown open to private competition. I am indebted for the following memorandum of the mines at present in operation in the Newcastle district to my esteemed friend and brother, the Rev.

Lorenzo Lodge, who accompanied me to the colony from London, as a candidate for the ministry in the year 1849, and who has since been ordained and settled, with much acceptance, as a Presbyterian minister for the town and district of Newcastle.*

1. *Newcastle Coal Mines.* Proprietors: *The Australian Agricultural Company.* Superintendent: Mr. Croasdill. — Coal was wrought in Newcastle, in the first instance by the Government, when the place was a penal settlement. The mines afterwards passed into the hands of the Australian Agricultural Company. The coal was wrought for some time by convicts, until the company procured some regular miners from Scotland and the North of England. Since then they have introduced, at various times, miners from various localities at home. Until very recently, they had about 200 in their employ; but, since the discovery of gold, that number has been reduced to about one-third.

Several pits have been wrought out by the Company, and at present they are only working one, the *Bore-hole*, having recently suspended operations at the *Sea-pit*. The *Bore-hole* is about 3 miles from the town, and there is an iron tramroad from the pit mouth to the port, where the coals are delivered on board the vessels that come for them by means of a jetty.

The average price of coal (screened) as delivered to vessels is 7s, 6d. per ton; small coal. 6s. 6d.

* Section of the Newcastle coal field at the cliffs:—

A. Coal	-	-	-	-	-	3 feet.
B. Greenish sandstone	-	-	-	-	-	50
C. Coal	-	-	-	-	-	3
D. Greenish sandstone with blue veins	-	-	-	-	-	25
E. Coal	-	-	-	-	-	5
F. Clayrock (greyish) and slate (bluish)	-	-	-	-	-	43
G. Coal	-	-	-	-	-	5
H. Cherts, gritstones, flints, and thin veins of coal	-	-	-	-	-	44
I. Coal	-	-	-	-	-	3
K. Conglomerate	-	-	-	-	-	23
						<hr/> 204 <hr/>

—*Strzelecki's Physical Description of New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land*, p. 125.

2. *Burwood Coal Mines.* Lessees : *Messrs. William and John Donaldson.* These mines are about 3 miles south of Newcastle. The coal, which is of the finest kind, is obtained out of the hill, which, instead of sinking a shaft into it, is tunnelled for the purpose. The lessees are at present only working two seams.

The lower seam is 5 feet 6 inches thick, less a stratum of iron-stone and clay of 2 inches.

The upper seam is 3 feet thick, divided from the *lower seam* by a stratum of clay, averaging 1 foot 3 inches.

There is also another seam above, which they leave as a roof. The extent of their coal field is about 50 acres.

They have a wooden tramroad from the tunnel to the potteries, which is about a mile and a quarter from Newcastle ; and they purpose carrying the tramroad into the town and port, for which they have recently obtained an Act of Council.

3. *Another mine* has also recently been opened in the west side of the same hill by *Mr. Brown*, a practical miner from the neighbourhood of Glasgow, who has been engaged several years in successfully working coals from a pit in Morpéth, 20 miles from Newcastle. He is also tunnelling the hill, in a similar manner to the one pursued by the Messrs. Donaldson.

There can be no doubt that the coal field in the neighbourhood of Newcastle, can furnish an almost unlimited supply of very superior coal both for colonial and foreign consumption for many years. It has supplied the Sydney, Adelaide, Melbourne, Hobart Town, Launceston, New Zealand, California, Manilla, Valparaiso, and other markets, in large quantities for years past.

To these notices Mr. Lodge has appended the following additional memorandum :—

Burwood Smelting Works. Manager : *Mr. J. Llewellyn Morgan.* These works are on the south side of the hill, in a wild romantic spot on the sea-coast. They are very extensive. As they have only been recently completed, but a very small portion of copper ore has as yet been smelted. The ore is obtained from South Australia and New Zealand. These works are favourably situated for fuel, being close to the *Messrs. Donaldson's mines* ; and vessels bringing ore from South Australia and New Zealand can obtain coals as cargo for these colonies.

The export of coals from Newcastle during the year 1850 amounted to 31,461 tons, besides 2950 bushels of

coke. Of this quantity 3,063 tons, valued at 8,263*l*. were exported to California, chiefly in American vessels that had previously crossed the Pacific, from San Francisco, for their cargoes.

I have already observed that limestone is found in all directions in the colony — northward, westward, and southward — beyond the great sandstone formation of which Sydney is the centre. In that part of the colony the lime in common use is procured from sea shells, which are found in vast accumulations in various localities within the great inlet of Port Jackson. In certain parts of the colony, chiefly to the southward, the limestone passes into marble, which, according to Count Strzelecki, is in some places as white as the finest statuary or Carrara marble, and in others as black as jet.*

It is scarcely necessary to add that, in the great sandstone formation, out of which the splendid harbour of Port Jackson has been scooped by the hand of the Creator, there is an inexhaustible supply of the finest stone for building.

As the vessel in which I am now recording these particulars, for the information of intending emigrants — viz. the ship *Wandsworth*, of Glasgow, 896 tons, Captain George Dunlop, — had, for several years previous to her present voyage, been in the North American trade, it occurred to me, by way of contrasting the respective commercial resources of British North America and Australia, to ascertain from Captain Dunlop what had usually

* “Some parts of New South Wales can boast of most beautiful marbles, very valuable for statuary and other ornamental purposes; as on the Wollondilly, where the rock is as closely grained and as white as the Carrara marble; and at Amprier, Shoalhaven, where the stone is a jet black, traversed by veins of a white calcareous spar: between Wellington and Boree there are also innumerable varieties of finely variegated marbles, in which are found of the greatest interest to geology.” — *Ubi supra*, 115.

constituted his cargo homewards from Quebec, and to compare that account with the present cargo from Australia. The following, therefore, is the result of this comparison:—

Cargo homeward from Quebec.

	£	s.	d.
1,100 loads of Canadian timber, of 50 cubic feet per load, at 1s. 6d. per foot in England	-	-	4,125 0 0
Staves and deals, valued at	-	-	200 0 0
Total value in England	-	-	4,325 0 0
Usual freight, 30s. per load, for 1,100 loads	-	-	1,650 0 0
Value, exclusive of freight	-	-	2,675 0 0

Cargo homeward from Sydney.

	£	s.	d.
1. Animal productions.—Wool, 1,736 bales, of 3 cwt. each, at 1s. 4d. per lb.	-	38,886	8 0
„ „ Tallow, 64 casks=30 tons, at 36l. per ton	-	1,080	0 0
„ „ Preserved meat, 8,261 cases, containing 46,006 lbs. at 8s. per lb.	-	1,533	10 8
„ „ Hides, 683, at 18s. each	-	614	14 0
„ „ Bundles of sheep skins, 26, of 40 skins each, at 2s. per skin	-	104	0 0
„ „ Bones, 23 tons, at 3l. per ton; 13 cwt. shank bones at 7l. per ton	-	73	11 0
„ „ Horns, 2,436, at 5l. per 1000	-	12	0 0
„ „ Hoofs, 15 cwt. at 4l. per ton	-	3	0 0
2. Vegetable productions.—Timber, 354 loads, iron bark and spotted gum, —say 9l. 10s. per load	3,186	0	0
„ „ Treenails, 18,400, at 5l. per 1000	-	92	0 0
„ „ Wine, 29 casks, 70 gal. each, at 5s. per gallon	507	10	0
3. Mineral productions.—Gold, 37 packages, containing 20,305 oz. 12 dwt., at 3l. 17s. 6d. per oz.	-	78,671	17 6
Total	-	-	£124,764 11 2

Doubtless the gold in this enumeration is a recent and extraordinary, although real, addition to the exports of Australia; but even subtracting the whole amount of that item, there remains for the Canadian cargo only 4,325*l.* against the Australian amount of 46,092*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* A ship can doubtless very easily make two voyages to Quebec for one to Sydney; but she would require to make at least ten such voyages before she could carry as much in real value to Great Britain as the value of a single cargo from Sydney, independently of gold altogether. The reader will, therefore, perceive that there must be a wonderful difference between the resources of the two countries, and the prospects which they hold forth respectively to intending emigrants.

But supposing that the Australian colonies were free and independent, like the United States of America, would all this wealth, I would ask, be lost to Great Britain? Certainly not—not one farthing of it; for so long as London is our best market, which it is likely to be under any circumstances, we should, in such an event, just continue to send all our produce, gold included, to that market, to be exchanged for the produce and manufactures of the mother country. Nay, our freedom and independence would only enable us to send to Great Britain the larger quantity of Australian produce, and to buy from her the more in return.

CHAPTER III.

AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTIONS OF NEW SOUTH WALES.

“The Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land—a land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil-olive and honey; a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness; thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land, whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.”—*Deut.* viii. 8, 9.

WITH the exception of the open plains which occur on the elevated levels in the interior of the country, and which, like the plain of Bathurst, are naturally destitute of timber, the territory of New South Wales is in its natural state one vast interminable forest. In many parts of the colony, and especially in the interior, the land is but thinly timbered; there being not more than three or four trees of moderate height and of rather interesting appearance to the acre. In such places the country resembles the park scenery around a nobleman's seat in England, and you gallop along with a feeling of indescribable pleasure. In general, however, the forest-land is more thickly timbered, sufficiently so to form an agreeable shade in a hot Australian summer-day, without preventing the traveller from proceeding in any direction at a rapid trot or canter. On the banks of rivers, and especially on the alluvial land within reach of their inundations, the forest becomes what the colonists call a *thick brush* or jungle. Immense trees of the genus *Eucalyptus* tower upwards in every direction to a height of from 100 to 150 feet; while the elegant cedar, and the rose-wood of inferior elevation, and innumerable wild vines or parasitical plants, fill up the interstices. In

sterile regions however, on rocky mountain-tracts, or on sandy plains, the forest degenerates into a miserable *scrub*, as the colonists term it; the trees are stunted in their growth and of most forbidding aspect, the fruit they bear being literally pieces of hard wood similar in appearance to a pear, and their shapeless trunks being not unfrequently blackened from the action of fire. In such regions, the more social animals of the country entirely disappear. The agile kangaroo is no longer seen bounding across the footpath, nor the gaily plumaged parroquet heard chattering among the branches. If any thing with the breath of life is visible at all, it is either the timid gray lizard hiding itself in the crevices of the rocks, or the solitary black snake stretched at full length on the white sand, or the busy ant rearing his slender pyramid of yellowish clay*, as if in mockery of the huger monuments of the Pharaohs, and establishing his puny republic amid the loneliness of desolation. In such forbidding regions the mind unavoidably partakes of the gloominess of nature; and the only idea that takes forcible hold of it is, that such must assuredly be the region, on which the ancient primeval curse, to which the earth was subjected for the sin of man, has especially fallen.

There is a much greater extent of forest than of alluvial land in a state of cultivation throughout the colony. Heavily timbered land intended for cultivation is cleared in the following manner. The underwood, which occurs only on alluvial land, is all cut down in the first instance in the proper season, the bushes either falling to the ground, or remaining attached by their upper branches to the standing timber. When the fallen underwood is sufficiently withered, all the standing trees that are required for building, fencing, &c. are cut down

* These pyramids are sometimes six feet high.

and rolled out of the forest, after their branches have been lopped off, to the nearest cleared land, or to saw-pits formed in the vicinity, where they are cut up for whatever purposes they are required. This species of labour is generally performed by sawyers who work by contract, at so much per hundred feet, and receive part of their earnings in rations from the proprietor of the land.

The trees are then cut down at about three feet from the ground; and, in clearing heavily timbered land, the usual practice of skilful fellers is to cut a number of smaller trees half through; and then, selecting a large or master-tree, to form a deep indentation with an axe in the side of it nearest the small ones, and then to saw towards the indentation from the opposite side. When nearly sawn through, the large tree falls towards the side on which the indentation has been formed, and bears down before it perhaps twenty or thirty smaller trees. When all the trees on the piece of land to be cleared are felled in this way, they are sawn into proper lengths, rolled together, and burnt. This operation generally takes place in the case of alluvial land, immediately before the time for the planting of maize or Indian corn, viz. in the months of September and October.

The cost of clearing heavily timbered alluvial land is about 5*l.* an acre, but a single crop of maize generally covers that expense. Thinly timbered forest-land is of course cleared at a much smaller cost. Maize is rarely planted on land of the latter description, and wheat is seldom sown on alluvial land till after it has produced one or two crops of maize.

The following is a return of the number of acres of land under each of the usual descriptions of grain crops, or of other agricultural produce, in the colony of New South Wales, including the district of Port Phillip, for the year 1850, with the amounts of produce realised:—

Description of Grain or other Produce.	Acres in culti- vation.			Amount of Produce.
Wheat . . .	99,230	-		1,477,749 bushels.
Maize . . .	23,197	-		457,106 „
Barley . . .	9,740	-		164,768 „
Oats . . .	7,790	-		152,848 „
Rye . . .	293	-		5,529 „
Millet . . .	42	-		848 „
Potatoes . . .	7,074	-		15,012 tons.
Tobacco . . .	510	-		4,923 cwt.
Sown grasses, oats, & Barley, for Hay	48,948	-	-	65,731 tons.
Total number of acres in cultivation . . .	<hr/> 196,824 <hr/>			

The most important of these articles of produce is wheat, which is grown all over the colony, wherever the land is suited for cultivation, and of which both the quality and the amount of produce depend greatly upon the soil, the season, and the situation. Wheat is sown in March, April, and May; sometimes, however, not till June: it is reaped in November, the first month of summer in the southern hemisphere; but in the high lands the seasons are much later. In the high lands of the colony, along its whole length from north to south, the quality of this grain is much superior to that which is grown along the coast, while the produce is generally more abundant. The wheat grown along the coast, especially to the northward, is subject to be attacked by the weevil, an insect which preys upon the kernel of the grain, and the crop is somewhat precarious; but the weevil is unknown at an elevation of 2000 feet above the level of the sea, and in such situations the grain can be kept for any period. All this sufficiently indicates that the high lands are the proper wheat lands of the colony, and that it would probably pay the cultivator much better to appropriate the low lands for the production of other articles of agricultural produce for which the climate would be more suitable, and of which the returns would be less uncertain and more remunerative. It will be difficult,

however, to induce the present race of colonial agriculturists to act upon this rational principle, or to abandon the long-established practice of attempting to grow wheat on any land, however unsuitable for that description of grain. Water-carriage along the coast enables the colonial agriculturist in that situation to get his grain conveyed to market at a comparatively trifling expense; and it will only be when railways shall have reached the high lands of the interior, which will be a work of time, that he will begin to feel the formidable character of the competition of these elevated regions. Besides, in favourable seasons the wheat crops along the coast are generally good, and steam navigation to the best market in the colony is a great inducement to perseverance.

In ordinary seasons, the return of wheat per acre varies, according to the nature of the soil, from fifteen to thirty bushels: I have heard of as much as forty-five and even fifty bushels an acre being reaped in the district of Argyle, and my brother's crop at Hunter's River averaged one year thirty-five bushels per acre. In the year 1835, in which there was a general failure of the crop from drought over a considerable part of the territory, my brother reaped 3,500 bushels of wheat from 150 acres of land, or at the rate of $23\frac{1}{2}$ bushels an acre. Forty acres of that land, being the bed of an old lagoon, yielded $1707\frac{1}{2}$ bushels, or $42\frac{1}{2}$ bushels per acre: another field, of 22 acres, produced 567 bushels, or $25\frac{3}{4}$ bushels per acre. I should think, however, that the average of the colony is not higher than from 15 to 20 bushels. The average of the statistical table I have inserted above, from the annual Statistical Returns of the colony, is only $14\frac{2}{3}$ bushels; but there is not much dependence to be placed on this particular item, for it is much easier to get a correct account of the number of acres under crop, than of the number of bushels reaped per acre. But, considering the very inferior character of much of the agriculture of the colony, the slovenly manner in which the tillage is

performed, and the pertinacity with which crop after crop of wheat is solicited from the same land, without either intermission or rotation, it will scarcely be a matter of surprise to those who know anything of the subject, that the average should be so low. Wheat, year after year, for twenty years together, and sometimes wheat and maize in succession off the same ground, during the same year, is the Sangrado system of husbandry, that has hitherto prevailed on the banks of the Hawkesbury, which is still the principal agricultural district of New South Wales. It has often indeed been alleged, that New South Wales is not an agricultural country; and if agriculture is to be considered synonymous with wheat-growing, and if the lowlands of the colony are to be the only lands to be taken into consideration, there is something to be said in favour of this allegation: but while these lowlands are fitted, and therefore designed, for a very different species of cultivation, it is undeniable that there are tracts, chiefly of elevated table-land, in that country, of the first quality for the production of wheat, and of sufficient extent to grow that grain for a population of millions.

The next species of grain, in point of importance, is maize, or Indian corn. This grain, which does not stand the climate of the elevated table-lands of the interior, is much better suited than wheat for the rich alluvial lands on the banks of rivers on the coast. In such situations the crop very seldom fails. The maize of New South Wales has been acknowledged by gentlemen well acquainted with the cultivation of that species of grain in the United States to be superior to any they had ever seen elsewhere: it forms the favourite food of horses, and is used for the fattening of pigs and poultry; but it seldom constitutes an article of food for man. The meal into which it is ground is sometimes made into a sort of *porridge* or pudding, called *hominy*, somewhat similar, both in taste and appearance, to the preparation of oatmeal so general as an article of food among the humbler classes in

Scotland. With an equal quantity of wheaten flour, it makes excellent household bread, the maize meal being in the first instance reduced to the state of *hominy*. Indeed, maize might form a profitable article of export to the mother country, especially as in favourable seasons it can be obtained, of the very best quality, at from 1s. 3d. to 2s. 6d. a bushel—a price which would enable the British merchant to sell it at such a rate as would render it a cheap as well as wholesome article of food for the labouring classes in England. This valuable grain is much used as an article of food among the farmers of New England, in America, who prepare it in a great variety of ways.

In planting maize or Indian corn, shallow holes are made in the cleared land with a hoe, at a distance of about three feet from each other, in rows about five feet asunder: into each of these holes four or five grains of maize are dropped, and then covered up; and if the season is moist, vegetation immediately commences, and proceeds with such amazing rapidity, that, in a very few weeks, the burnt stumps of the large trees, which are usually left standing all over the field, are entirely covered with the green corn, which in due time attains the height of six or eight feet, and produces in rich alluvial land at the rate of from 40 or 50 to 80 bushels an acre. From 164 acres of maize, on my brother's farm at Hunter's River, in the year 1836, the quantity of grain gathered was 8000 bushels, or $48\frac{3}{4}$ bushels per acre. In the higher parts of the district, of course farther from the Pacific, the maize crop had in that year proved a failure. Mr. Flett, an extensive proprietor on the Manning River, originally from the Orkney Islands, has informed me that he has harvested a hundred bushels of maize to the acre, on that river; and the same quantity, as I have already observed, has also been harvested on the river Hastings, at Port Macquarie. In the neighbourhood of growing trees, the maize has to be watched all night for two or

three weeks after it is planted, by a watchman stationed for the purpose ; otherwise the bandicoots and opossums would dig up the grain and eat it : and when the watchman neglects his duty, as is sometimes the case, the maize must be planted a second time. Each cornstalk terminates at the top in what is called a *tossle*, which waves beautifully in the wind along the rows like a grenadier's feather, and bears on the lower parts of it two, three, or even four or five cobs or heads of corn, each of which is enclosed in a thick easement of leaves, and springs obliquely from the stalk. In the month of March, when the corn is sufficiently ripe, these cobs are pulled, collected in heaps in the field, and then carted to a shed or out-house. A second or late crop of maize, however, is frequently planted on the wheat-stubble-land, especially in alluvial soil, immediately after the wheat harvest. The produce of this crop is generally of inferior quality ; but in particular seasons, as for instance when the early part of the summer has been very dry, it turns out better than the early or *forward* crop. The stumps of the large trees that are left in the ground on the clearing of the land, are usually burnt out, when the settler is able to afford that expense, by labourers, who work by contract, and who receive part of their wages in rations from the farm.

The other descriptions of European grain are grown only to a limited extent in New South Wales ; oats being generally grown only to be cut as hay for horses in the principal towns, and barley being grown chiefly for brewers and distillers. Off 25 acres, on my brother's farm, in the year 1835, the quantity reaped was 600 bushels, or 24 bushels per acre. Five acres of lagoon land produced 40 bushels an acre.

Potatoes grown on the highlands, in the interior, are quite as good as in any part of the world ; but they are often of inferior quality on the coast, although occasionally, even there, as good as any where else. As a

striking illustration of the extraordinary range of production on the coast of New South Wales, I have even seen potatoes grown on the Brisbane and Bremer Rivers, in the comparatively low latitude of Moreton Bay, quite as good as the average quality in Scotland.

Fences are uniformly constructed in New South Wales, as in British America, of wooden posts and rails; the posts being about nine feet asunder, and the fence being either of three, four, or five rails, according to the purpose for which it is required. This species of labour is, for the most part, performed by labourers, who work for hire, at so much per rod. The hawthorn, which has been used successfully for hedges on several estates in Van Dieman's Land, loses its bushy character in New South Wales, and degenerates into a slender delicate shrub devoid of prickles. The aloe, which is used for the purpose of fencing in the island of Sicily, has been recommended as a substitute, as also a species of acacia from India, of which I have seen several specimens in the colony: but so long as timber can be easily procured, the colonists are likely to prefer the four-rail fence to any substitute, although it must be acknowledged it does not look so well as a lively hawthorn hedge.

The mildness of the climate of New South Wales precludes the necessity for cultivating anything in the shape of winter food for sheep or cattle; and the great abundance and unbounded extent of the native pastures of the colony render the use of artificial food quite unnecessary, except for the numerous horses and other beasts of burden that are kept in towns. Hay, of the native grass, and sometimes of oats, is sold in Sydney market by the cart-load.

But the soil and climate of New South Wales, towards the Pacific Ocean, are evidently designed for a different range of productions from those of the mother country; and it is scarcely doing justice to the colony to contrast these parts of its territory with the soil and climate of

England, in regard to their respective capabilities for the growth of the productions of Northern Europe.

Tobacco is one of the articles of agricultural produce, which is evidently pre-eminently adapted to the soil and climate of New South Wales; and the portion of the colony in which this plant has hitherto been cultivated most extensively and also most successfully, is the district of Hunter's River, and especially the banks of the Patterson and William's Rivers, two of its principal tributaries. Having had occasion to visit that part of the territory in the month of March, 1830, my father, who was then residing at my brother's property, but who was unfortunately lost at sea on his way to Sydney in a small coasting-vessel during the month following *, pointed out to me several plants of wild or indigenous tobacco, which he had observed growing in the rich alluvial land which formed part of the dry bed of a lagoon on the property, and remarked that the circumstance seemed to indicate the peculiar adaptation of the plant to the soil and climate of New South Wales. He also showed me at the same time several stalks of indigenous flax, exactly similar in appearance to the flax of Europe, of which he had collected a small quantity of the seed, with a view to ascertain whether its cultivation might be practicable or beneficial to the colony.

The country on the Patterson and William's Rivers and their tributaries is generally of trap formation; and the alluvial soil, in which the tobacco plant is uniformly grown, is formed principally of decomposed trap. From what I observed myself, in traversing the famous tobacco-growing States of Virginia and Maryland, in the United States, in the year 1840, I should consider both the soil and climate of this part of New South Wales much better adapted for tobacco cultivation than those of either of these States;

* Steam navigation was established between Sydney and Hunter's River in the year 1831: many fatal accidents had taken place on the coast previously.

and Americans from that section of the Union have acknowledged that they have never seen the plant so vigorous or the leaves so large in their own country as in New South Wales. In short, nothing, I believe, is wanting to place New South Wales on a footing of equality with the United States, even in this peculiar branch of cultivation, but greater skill and experience in the manufacture of the article. The Americans themselves consider the soil and climate of Texas better adapted for tobacco cultivation than those of Virginia itself; and Hunter's River, in New South Wales, is in precisely the same latitude in the southern hemisphere as Texas is in the northern. The following extracts on this subject are taken from a valuable "*Report on the Capabilities of North Eastern Texas*, by Edward Smith, M.D. and LL.D., and John Barrow, Esq., C.E. London, 1849."

"Mr. Houndshell, of Lamar county, says, 'His tobacco is very healthful, and grows luxuriantly. Its quality is inferior to none; but they do not know how to manufacture it, and therefore cannot bring it into the market, but he sells it at home at half a dollar per pound. The castor-oil tree grows abundantly in the woods around him, and yields the finest quality of oil.'"

"Major Campbell, of Clinton, near Jefferson, Texas, says, 'He had recently commenced the cultivation of tobacco. The usual return is 700 lbs. per acre, selling at ten dollars per 100 lbs., whilst the Virginia tobacco sells at five dollars per 100 lbs. One hand [or negro slave] 'will raise ten acres of tobacco and five acres of [Indian] corn yearly, yielding a return from the tobacco only of 700 dollars a year. He thinks this production is very suitable for Europeans.'"

In connection with these extracts, the intelligent reader who feels interested in the prospects of the Australian colonies, as well as in the cause of humanity, will doubtless peruse with the deepest interest the following account of the process and results of tobacco cultiva-

tion in New South Wales. It was forwarded to me, at my own special request, by my esteemed friend and brother, the Rev. William Ridley, B.A., who accompanied me out to the colony, as a candidate for the ministry, in the year 1849, and has since been ordained as a Presbyterian minister in New South Wales. He was stationed at the time at Dungog, William's River.

“Dungog, 23rd December, 1851.

“On the upper part of the William, Allyn, and Patterson Rivers, the most profitable crop is tobacco.

“Cotton has been tried by a few : in one case a very good crop was obtained (Mr. Baxter's), but at the commencement of this season, fearing that hands enough would not be obtained to cultivate it*, the owner pulled up all the plants to make room for a more profitable crop.

“The crops of wheat and maize are generally good ; the wheat harvest just now being gathered in is uncommonly abundant.

“The following account of the method of cultivating tobacco is taken from the lips of Mr. Trotter of the Chichester, 10 or 12 miles above Dungog, who is considered the most skilful tobacco grower within a large circuit.

“In the middle of July they begin to sow the tobacco seed, which is saved from plants of the foregoing year, and is now and then changed with advantage so as to introduce seed to a soil new to it. They continue sowing every fortnight or three weeks until October, so as to secure a succession of beds of plants. If the weather is dry the seed must be watered : $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet is a common width for a bed ; the length, of course, being according to the extent of ground intended for the crop. While the seed is coming up, they plough and harrow the land intended to be planted : and make little mounds with a hoe having each a hole 5 or 6 inches deep in the middle, $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet by 3 or by $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet asunder ready to receive the young plants.

“As soon as the plants have grown to the size of a small tea-cup they are carefully dug up (the root must be preserved entire), and one is planted in each of the holes prepared : if the land is dry the holes are first watered.

* In consequence of the abstraction of labour from the district occasioned by the rush to the gold fields.

“Planting goes on from the end of September to the end of December, generally.

“Unless the day is cloudy, the tobacco should be planted in the evening, and watered the same evening: early the next morning each plant is covered with a shingle, as close as can be without bruising the plant, for two days. If there is no rain, the shingles are thrown off at night and the plants watered, and covered up again in the morning. After the two days they raise up one end of the shingle to admit light and air a little: and at the end of another three days they raise the shingle higher, and if no rain has fallen they water the plants again. At the end of other eight days, they remove the shingles altogether. If not attacked by insects the plants will by this time have begun to grow.

“The reason for having several successive beds of young plants is that, through insects or drought, the crop often fails at an early stage, and has to be replaced from a later bed.

“The plants must be watched and insects and dead leaves picked off. As soon as the plants have risen a few inches above the ground, the lower leaves are taken away, and the earth heaped up round the plants. If any plants show more than one stalk, all but one must be cut off.

“When $2\frac{1}{2}$ or 3 feet high they show flower: the bud must be pinched out with finger and thumb: *then*, suckers will begin to grow at the foot of each leaf: these are all to be pinched off: this has to be done, sometimes, three or four times. Caterpillars often appear at this stage: and at times a maggot gets in between the upper and lower surface of the leaf and eats its way down into the stalk; these must be picked off, or the plants will be ruined.

“When ready for plucking, the leaves become brown, with spots: this happens about February, March, or April, according to the time of planting, and the season. The plants are cut off 3 inches above the ground, and hung up, with pegs fastened to poles, till dry, that is, about a month, in *dark* sheds. If hung in daylight, they dry too green. When dry the leaves are pulled off and packed flat together. The stalks are thrown away as useless.

“At this stage the growers, *now*, sell their tobacco. A few years ago, they all ‘stoved’ their own tobacco, and often greatly injured its qualities. The merchant now prepares the tobacco.

“After being packed, it is pressed in a screw press, and heated by a slow furnace to about 120 Fahrenheit—a process called ‘stoving.’ It is then twisted into ‘figs’ and is ready for use.

“As to the amount of produce: one ton from an acre is a good but not unusual quantity; and 50*l.* or 70*l.* is a common price for a ton.”

Now if the Texan tobacco is so much superior to that of Virginia as "Major Campbell, of Clinton, near Jefferson, Texas," says it is, why should not the produce of New South Wales, in precisely the same latitude, not be superior to the Virginian also? Again, Major Campbell gives the usual return of Texas at 700 lbs. per acre; but Mr. Ridley gives a ton to the acre in New South Wales as a good but not an unusual quantity. Further, the produce of Texas sells at ten dollars per 100 lbs., which at 4s. 4d. per dollar gives 15*l.* 3s. 4d. per acre; but Mr. Ridley, on the best colonial authority, gives 50*l.* or 70*l.* a ton as a common price in New South Wales.* Why then should intending emigrants in the United Kingdom be invited to go to Texas to grow tobacco—that is, to a land of foreigners, a land of fever and a land of slaves—when the prospects from growing the very same article of agricultural produce are so much superior in New South Wales, a land of Britons, a land of health, and a land of *personal* freedom at least for all? Doubtless, the American system of government for colonies—and Texas is virtually a colony of the United States—is incomparably better than ours; but we only require a large number of intelligent British emigrants, intending to grow those articles of produce that are peculiarly suited to our soil and climate, to ensure us within a very few years hence a still better government than that of the United States—for we shall have no slaves! At all events I quite agree with Major Campbell in thinking

* In the month of April, 1851, I was told by Mr. Baxter of Dungog, whose crop for that year had amounted to 1600 lbs. per acre, that he had contracted some time before with Mr. Pitt, a tobacco manufacturer at West Maitland, on Hunter's River, to sell him the whole of it at five pence per pound, which, he added, was considerably above the price then current. The price however had continued to fall till I left the colony, for I learned incidentally that it was selling in the leaf at 2½*d.* per lb. in the month of February, 1852. The price received for his crop by Mr. Baxter would amount to 18*l.* 13s. 4d. per acre.

that tobacco is a production perfectly "suited to Europeans," and that it requires no negro or slave labour for its cultivation.

I may add, as another coincidence in the general character of the soil and climate of New South Wales with those of Texas, that the castor-oil tree, although not indigenous, is as much a weed in our alluvial lands as it seems to be in Texas, and would doubtless yield the finest quality of oil also, if we had only intelligent and industrious colonists in sufficient numbers to render the experiment practicable. The castor-oil tree is highly ornamental, its leaves bearing some resemblance to those of the horse-chestnut tree.

In the year 1850, there were 510 acres of land under tobacco in New South Wales; of which the produce was 4923 cwts. There were at the same time not fewer than fourteen tobacco manufactories—some of them, indeed, merely commencing—in operation in the colony; the manufactured produce of which was 3833 cwts. I see no reason, however, why the article in the crude state should not bear transport to Great Britain from New South Wales as well as from Virginia. At all events the interesting experiment remains to be tried. Australian wool has virtually superseded the fleeces of Germany and Spain in the British market; and tobacco is not the only slave-grown commodity in the production of which the United States are likely at no distant period to find a formidable rival in Australia.

Another branch of cultivation for which the soil and climate of New South Wales appear to be admirably adapted is that of the vine. "By one of those chances that are scarcely conceivable," observes M. Peron, the intelligent naturalist and historian of the French expedition of discovery, in the year 1802, "Great Britain is the only one of the great maritime powers which does not cultivate the vine, either in her own territory, or in her colonies; and yet the consumption of that beverage is

immense on board her fleets, and throughout the whole extent of the vast regions subject to her empire. Constrained to draw that enormous quantity of alcoholic liquors from France, from Spain, from Portugal, and even from Holland, she sees with regret a large portion of the capital of the nation annually absorbed in purchases of this kind, and ardently aspires for the means of freeing herself from this burdensome tribute. It was principally with this view that during last war she attempted the conquest of the Canary Isles; and this was one of the great motives that determined her twice to attack the Cape of Good Hope. That which she has been unable to obtain, or which, if she does obtain it, it will only be momentarily by the force of her arms, she solicits and hopes for from her Australian colonies; and *in spite of the obstacles I have just mentioned, everything announces that she will attain her end.*" *

Without vouching for the correctness of M. Peron's historical deduction, that it was the irrepressible desire of Great Britain for Teneriffe wine and Cape Madeira that induced her to attempt the conquest, first of the Canary

* "Par un de ces hasards difficiles à concevoir, la Grande-Bretagne est la seule des grandes puissances maritimes qui ne récolte pas de vins, soit sur son territoire, soit dans les colonies; et cependant la consommation de cette liqueur est immense à bord de ses flottes et dans toute l'étendue des vastes régions soumises à son empire. Contrainte de tirer cette énorme quantité de boissons de la France, de l'Espagne, du Portugal, et même de la Hollande, elle voit à regret une forte partie des capitaux de la nation absorbée tous les ans par les achats en ce genre, et aspire avec ardeur aux moyens de se libérer de ce tribut onéreux. Ce fut principalement dans cette vue qu'elle tenta, durant la dernière guerre, la conquête des îles Canaries; c'est un des grands motifs qui l'ont déterminée deux fois à l'attaque du Cap de Bonne-Espérance. Ce qu'elle n'a pu obtenir, ou ce qu'elle n'aura sans doute obtenu que momentanément par la force de ses armes, elle le sollicite, elle l'espère de ses colonies aux terres Australes; et malgré les obstacles dont je viens de parler, tout annonce qu'elle doit arriver à son but." — *Peron*, i. 387.

Islands and afterwards of the Cape of Good Hope, it was certainly a remarkable instance of the foresight of that gentleman to predict with confidence, so long as half a century ago, that the British colonies of Australia would eventually become wine-growing countries. That they are now realizing this prediction very rapidly will appear from the fact that during the year 1850, there were 1232 acres of land under the vine in the colony of New South Wales, including the district of Port Phillip; of which the produce in wine was 115,706 gallons, and in brandy 2244 gallons.

The district of Hunter's River has taken the lead in this branch of cultivation, as well as in that of tobacco. There has been a Vineyard Association in that district for years past, which has proved very serviceable not only to the district, but to the colony generally, and the success of which has recently called into existence another association of a more ambitious character for the whole colony, which has its head-quarters in Sydney; the Hunter's River Vineyard Association holding its meetings annually in the provincial town of Maitland. At these meetings, papers—sometimes of superior ability—on vine cultivation and wine making, are read; reports are received from the different members; specimens of wine and brandy are examined and tested, and premiums are adjudged; the whole proceedings being duly reported in the provincial papers. The county of Durham, which is situated on the left bank of the Hunter, and which includes the trap country of the Patterson and William's Rivers, is the principal seat of this branch of colonial industry. The following is a statement of the produce of the three principal Hunter's River counties, as compared with that of the metropolitan county of Cumberland.

		Galls.	Galls.
		Wine.	Brandy.
Cumberland - - - - -	303½ acres of vines, yielding	19,710	- 388
Durham, on left bank of Hunter - -	205½ ditto	34,148	- 660
Northumberland, on right bank of do.	151½ ditto	16,299	- 450
Gloucester, on left bank of William -	104½ ditto	9,071	

Cumberland being the metropolitan county of the colony, a larger proportion of the grapes grown in that county may find their way to the Sydney market, for the supply of the capital; but as there is a daily steam communication between Sydney and Hunter's River, perhaps as large a quantity may be disposed of in the same way from that district. It is the character of the soil, however, that constitutes the chief ground of difference; the sandstone formation of the county of Cumberland being much less favourable for the growth of the vine, and especially for the production of wine, than the trap formation of Hunter's River. My brother, whose estate abuts both upon the Hunter and the Patterson, where both of these rivers are large navigable streams, obtained, from the Horticultural Society of Sydney, of which he was a member, the prize—a silver cup—for the best grapes produced in the colony, two or three years in succession; which proves sufficiently that the soil and climate of Hunter's River are admirably adapted to the growth of the vine.

My brother's vineyard, which has acquired some celebrity in the colony, from the extraordinary results it has exhibited, not only as compared with those of other vinegrowing countries, but with those even of New South Wales generally, is situated on the banks of the Patterson River, and consists of about eight acres. It was planned and formed by Mr. George Schmid, a highly intelligent Wirtemberger, from the neighbourhood of Stuttgart, who still superintends it. The soil consists entirely of rich alluvial land which has been deposited from the inundations of the river in the course of many successive ages; and as the country through which the river flows is a trap country, the general basis of the soil is decomposed trap.

The vineyard is divided by paths, intersecting each other at right angles, into four compartments; all of which have a slope towards the centre, where there was

formerly a small pool, which has been transformed into a draw-well. Around and over this well, Mr. Schmid has constructed a circular arbour of trellis work, with a conical roof; and round this framework he has trained two or three vines, which now cover it completely, forming a most agreeable shade in the midst even of an Australian summer. The Southern Germans have uniformly an erection of this kind, which they call a *lusthaus*, or pleasure house, in their vineyards. I saw many of them myself in the year 1837, in the small stripes of vineyard belonging to the more respectable citizens of Stuttgart, on the terraced hills around that city; the citizens generally visiting them in the evenings of summer or autumn, and sometimes taking their evening meal in them.

In regard to the average produce of the vine in other vine-growing countries, I am not possessed of the requisite information to speak confidently. Mr. James Busby, a highly respectable colonist, who has written on the subject, and who had previously travelled in the South of Europe to make inquiries respecting the cultivation of the vine, and to procure a number of valuable cuttings for the colony from the best vineyards of France and Spain, states that in France the vintage yields on an average 247 gallons per acre; and adds that Mr. W. Macarthur's produce in New South Wales had one year been 250 gallons, although a considerably larger quantity was expected in future. Mr. Clement Hodgkinson, however, thinks Mr. Busby's estimate much too low an average for the central and western portions of France, in which he had himself resided. The Spanish vineyards around Xeres, where the wine called "Sherry" is made, yield, it seems, from 300 to 800 gallons per acre; and Mr. Hodgkinson assumes 400 gallons as a fair average for New South Wales. I observe also, in the *Report on the Capabilities of Texas*, by Dr. Smith and Mr. Barrow, that "on the hills at Cincinnati, in the State of Ohio, in North America, 400 gallons of wine are pro-

duced from the acre, and sold at one dollar and a quarter per gallon."

In a published Letter to Earl Grey, of date 26th Sept. 1849, by James King, Esq. of Irrawang, William's River, one of the ablest and most successful cultivators of the vine in New South Wales, that gentleman observes: "As to the quantity, I may mention that under ordinary circumstances, the produce of the vines whence my red wine has been made, averages from 250 to 300 gallons per acre; that of those producing the white, from 400 to 500 gallons per acre."

The following, however, has been the produce of three different varieties of vine in my brother's vineyard:—

One acre of Black Cluster, or Burgundy, has produced 500 gallons the first year of bearing, 500 the second, and 400 the third.

The Lambrusquat, or Black Spanish grape, has produced 800 gallons per acre.

In regard to the third variety, the Black Hamburgh grape, I quote the following passage from Mr. King's Letter to Earl Grey: "It may not be uninteresting for your Lordship to learn that Mr. Lang's vineyard here, on the Patterson, has this year (1849) produced 1800 gallons of wine, and a ton weight of fruit besides, from a single acre of that variety of grape called 'Black Hamburgh.'"

The produce of a single acre of the same variety of grape during the past year (1851) was equally remarkable. The acre in question, Mr. Schmid informed me, contained 1600 vines, viz., 400 in each of the four squares into which it was divided, the pathway round being part of the measured acre. The grapes were sold wholesale to a fruiterer in Sydney, and were forwarded in boxes by the steamboat. The price at which they were sold was three-halfpence per lb.; 120 lbs. being reckoned as the quantity to be delivered for every 100lbs. paid for. When a considerable portion of the entire produce

had been disposed of at this rate, a heavy fall of rain took place, and the remainder of the grapes were made into wine; but as they had been somewhat damaged by the rain, which, it was thought, would injure the quality of the wine, it was all eventually distilled into brandy. The following, therefore, was the general result from the single acre of vines:

Nett produce of grapes sold wholesale at $1\frac{1}{2}d.$ per lb. (120 lbs. being reckoned for 100), after paying expenses of carriage to Sydney, per steamboat, 102*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.*

Quantity of wine made from the remainder of the grapes upwards of 1000 gallons, which, when distilled, produced 100 gallons of brandy.

Mr. Schmid told me, in answer to my inquiries on the subject, that he had never heard of anything like such an amount of produce from the vine in the South of Germany, and I question whether it has ever been exceeded in any part of the world.

It may be supposed indeed that so large a produce must necessarily be of very inferior quality, but this is not the case; several varieties of the wine produced from Mr. Lang's vineyard, including a sample from the 1800 gallons of 1849, having been very favourably reported on by the Association. The average weight of the produce of each vine of the Schiraz variety, from which Mr. Lang had also made a wine that was much liked by the Association, was 30lbs. This, at the rate of 1600 vines to the acre, would give, as the produce of grapes per acre, $21\frac{3}{7}$ tons!

My brother estimates the cost of trenching, planting, and tending an acre of vineyard at 100*l.* The produce is not realized till the third year, and the wine is unfit for use for two years thereafter. The duty on Australian wine imported into England, which was formerly 5*s.* 6*d.*, is now 2*s.* 6*d.* per gallon.

Although certain of the Australian wines, and particularly Mr. King's of Irrawang, have been decidedly of

superior character, and therefore likely to command a ready sale eventually in the European market, they are generally of a light watery character, like the lighter wines of Germany and France; and I am strongly of opinion that this circumstance is destined to have a most important bearing on the moral welfare of the colony. In the case of an emigrant of intemperate habits, the prospect of reformation in New South Wales is generally hopeless: the drunkard will be a drunkard still, and the evil habits he has carried out with him from England will only carry him all the sooner to the grave in his adopted country. But in regard to emigrants of regular habits, and natives of the colony generally, I am decidedly of opinion that the moderate use of a light wine, like those of Australia, will eventually do much more for the cause of temperance in that country than all the Total Abstinence Societies in the land.* It is a highly favourable circumstance for the moral advancement of Australia, that the natives of the country are constitutionally indisposed to intemperance; and colonial wine of the description I have mentioned is much less likely to create the depraved appetite in which the vicious indulgence originates, than the stronger wines of Spain and Portugal, or the still stronger potations of Northern Europe.

I have been told, indeed, that the Australian wine recently imported into this country, per the ship Wandsworth, proved of very inferior quality, and that such wine would not be likely to find a market in England. This may very possibly have been the case with a first attempt: the wine may not have been properly made, or properly fitted for the rapid changes of climate on so long a voyage. But whether it is likely to find a market

* “No nation is drunken where wine is cheap; and none sober where the dearness of wine substitutes ardent spirits as the common beverage.”—*President Jefferson, Memoirs and Correspondence*, iv. 320.

in England or not, the market in the colonies themselves will soon be extensive enough to sustain a large extent of vine cultivation in New South Wales. One of the wine growers of Hunter's River had sent up a considerable quantity to the Turon Mines, shortly before I left the colony, where it had met with a ready sale at 5s. a gallon.

The formation of a wine-growing population, however, in a country whose inhabitants have not been previously accustomed to the culture of the vine, is a matter of no small difficulty; and from what had actually taken place in this respect in the colony of the Cape of Good Hope, a few of the more respectable colonists, including my brother—whose unsuccessful attempt to introduce a colony of German vinedressers I have already related—were led to believe that the introduction of a number of families from one of the winegrowing districts in the South of Europe, and their settlement in some favourable locality in the colony, would tend more than any thing else to form such a population in New South Wales. A few families, both of Portuguese from Madeira, and of Germans from the Rhine, have accordingly been at different times introduced into the colony, and their influence has certainly been in so far favourable. The Cape colony, it is well known, was originally settled by the Dutch, about the middle of the seventeenth century: as the Dutch, however, are as little acquainted in their own country with the culture of the vine as the inhabitants of Great Britain and Ireland, the earlier colonists at the Cape never thought of attempting its cultivation in their new settlement. Towards the close of the seventeenth century, however, a large proportion of the best part of the population of France being self-banished from their native country, in consequence of the tyrannical revocation of the Edict of Nantes, which had ensured toleration to the Protestants of that kingdom, several of the French Protestant families who had settled in Holland, were induced,

at the recommendation of the States General, to emigrate to the Cape of Good Hope ; and lands were accordingly granted them in that colony, within a moderate distance of Cape Town, at a place still called from the circumstance *Fransche hoek*, or French corner. The French emigrants introduced the cultivation of the vine into South Africa ; and from that circumstance the wine-trade of the Cape colony derives its origin.

Several of the French Protestant families, who thus emigrated for conscience-sake to South Africa, were families of distinction in their native land ; having voluntarily renounced their country, their property, and their rank, “for the word of God, and the testimony of Jesus Christ.” In particular, a family of the name of Du Plessis, the representative of the celebrated Mornay Du Plessis, so famous in the history of the *War of the League*, was among the number of the French emigrants who settled at the Cape. Early in the present century, the representative of that family, and the heir of a dukedom in France, was Mynheer Du Plessis, a respectable old Dutch farmer in South Africa. The late emperor of the French, hearing of the circumstance, and being engaged at the time in forming an order of nobility to grace his newly-erected imperial throne, caused it to be signified to General Janssens, who was then the Dutch Governor at the Cape, that if M. Du Plessis would return to France, he would restore him the title and estate of his family. But the good old colonist was devoid of worldly ambition : he would not leave the country which had afforded an asylum to his persecuted forefathers, and he therefore lived and died as a plain unassuming farmer in South Africa.

I shall conclude this notice of Australian vine cultivation with the following interesting extracts from the published Letter of Mr. King to Earl Grey, of date, Irrawang, New South Wales, Sept. 26th, 1849.

“ In August, 1832, and the following year, I planted in this colony an experimental vineyard, of a few acres extent, with vine-cuttings of the most approved varieties which I could then procure, consisting of about 6000 plants. The soil (the débris of pudding-stone and porphyry) was trenched, broken, and turned over with the spade to not less than thirty inches deep. The vines grew vigorously ; some of them produced fruit abundantly ; and all now in the vineyard are in good health. I rooted up such varieties as did not perfect their fruit or were in any way liable materially to be injured by the peculiarities or vicissitudes of the climate. I planted in 1834 a greater variety of sorts, many of which had shortly before been imported into this country from France by Mr. Busby*, to whom the colony is consequently much indebted. When they came into bearing, I was thereby enabled to select those particular varieties which appeared to be best suited for this climate, as many of the kinds were unfit for cultivation in the colony, at least in this part of it. The sorts so selected were planted more extensively ; and the samples of wine now submitted to your lordship’s examination are the result.

“ The process followed in the manufacture of the wine is so simple that it need scarcely be mentioned ; besides, it would only be troubling your lordship with irksome detail, unnecessary in the present communication. The first wine produced by this vineyard was in February, 1836, *from plants then only eighteen months old*. A better wine has not been produced since. A few bottles of it are yet in my cellar, now upwards of thirteen years old. Up to the present time it has continued to improve in quality, and is now a very superior, high-flavoured red wine, resembling first-growth Burgundy, which, good judges of wine say, would command a high price even in London or Paris.

“ From the experience thus acquired as to the capabilities of this colony for the production of wine, I have no hesitation in predicting that New South Wales will yet become a wine-growing country on a very extensive scale, and be enabled profitably to export its vinous product all over the world. Even the time required for its

* Mr. Busby’s valuable importation, consisting of some hundred varieties of grape, many of them only two cuttings of a sort, arrived here in such excellent preservation that they nearly all grew on being planted in the colony, while a case of fifty cuttings each, of a few of the most select German varieties of grape, which I afterwards imported from Frankfort on the Main, all perished during the voyage to this country.

transit from this to Britain, or to any other distant market, is less a consideration than with any other species of merchandize, since wine will be improving on the voyage, and even more rapidly on ship-board than in the cellar.

“The soil and climate of this colony are calculated to produce wine of superior quality, and that to an almost unlimited extent.”

After observing that “the direct tendency” of the actual colonial population “is to dispersion, and that to a greater and greater degree, according as the flocks and herds increase, the more especially as the land in the interior, generally, is only fitted for the feeding of live stock,” Mr. King makes the following judicious remarks:—

“To counteract this tendency to dispersion, and the consequent semi-barbarism of the population, it is absolutely necessary to devise some means of turning the now unoccupied lands within about forty miles of the sea-coast to profitable account, by the cultivation of the vine and other exportable products, as food is already produced in the colony in great superabundance, far beyond the consumption of the people*, and the rearing of live stock is now much less profitable, from the greater distance of the pastures, and its low marketable value. Besides, land is only of value in proportion as it can be profitably employed. What is now wanted to induce a concentrated population, with the consequent growth of the institutions and usages of civilised life, is the profitable employment of the sea-board territory in the production of exportable commodities, bearing in mind, too, that in proportion only as these are produced and exported, can any community be permanently supplied with the productions of other countries.

“Now as this country is eminently fitted for the growth of the grape and the production of wine, and as no possession of the British crown, save the Cape of Good Hope, produces wine in any considerable quantity, it surely would be good policy in the Home Government to encourage by every reasonable means the culture of the grape in New South Wales. In this pursuit a vast field is here open for the employment of the surplus capital, and for the ample support of the superabundant population of great Britain. Not only would the colony thus present greater inducement for the emigra-

* “Thousands of fat sheep and oxen are now killed annually in this colony merely for their fat and hide, which are exported to England, while the meat is actually thrown away.”

tion of the unemployed and pauper population, and the enterprise of the capitalists of the British Isles, but a more extensive market would be formed for their manufactured goods, and thus a greater fund be at the same time formed for the employment of the working population at home. The shipping interest of the empire would also thus be directly promoted; and there would be all the while, in the production of these beneficial effects, a further most important result secured, viz., the production, within her own dominions, of a valued article of exchange most extensively consumed within Great Britain (and other countries where, from geographical position, it cannot be produced), for which she is at present almost exclusively dependent on foreign nations."

The following is an extract from Mr. King's Report to the Hunter's River Vineyard Association, for the year 1851:—

"*Red Wine of Irrawang, Vintage 1848.* — The only sample of wine presented by me to the present meeting of the Hunter River Vineyard Association is that of a red wine made from the Lambrusquat grape, being the same as was exhibited at the meeting of the society held in Maitland in November last. It has now been six months longer in bottle, during which period it has considerably improved in quality. On the whole, therefore, it is only now a little more than three years old. It is a dry wine, however, of great promise, more resembling a full-bodied claret than any other sample of colonial growth I have tasted.

"The particular variety of grape which produces this wine is in many respects well suited to the climate of the colony. It is an abundant and regular bearer. The grapes being thick in the skin, are less liable than many others to be damaged by hail or rain, and consequently, also, are less subject to decay during moist weather, to which all grapes are more or less liable when at or near maturity. The fruit is so late in ripening that the cool weather fortunately sets in before it is fit to be gathered, which is a circumstance favourable to the making of the wine, whilst the grape yields a juice rich in sugar (as indicated by the saccharometer), and there consequently results a full-bodied wine, to which it also imparts a deep ruby tint.

"I have supplied respectable wine-merchants with wine the product of the Lambrusquat grape, which, on being clarified and bottled in the ordinary way, was much prized by their more intelligent customers.

"A greater quantity of the Lambrusquat grape has lately been

planted at Irrawang than any other of the black varieties; and parties, too, in the district who have also approved of it as a wine grape, intend planting it extensively this incoming planting season."

That Mr. King's opinion as to the quality of his wine is borne out by that of his fellow-colonists, will appear from the following Letter.

" Australian Botanic and Horticultural Society.

" Committee Rooms, 337, George Street,

" Sydney, April 4th, 1850.

" Sir,—I do myself the honour to inform you that the committee met yesterday at 3 p.m. for the dispatch of business, when I laid before them your favours of the 2nd and 25th ult., respecting the report upon your wines exhibited at the autumn show of this society, held on 22nd February last; and I am desired to apprise you, that upon due consideration, and after having received the opinion of the sub-committee, your white wine of vintage 1846, and numbered 14 in the list, was awarded the first prize, being the society's gold medal, and was considered by the judges to be a dry, pleasant wine, and perfectly sound; and that your champagne was awarded the second prize—a gold medal—and was considered a very pleasant wine.

* * * * *

" I have the honour to be, sir,

" Your obedient servant,

(Signed) " F. M. STOKES,

" Secretary."

" James King, Esq., Irrawang."

Of two samples of Australian wine which had been transmitted together to the Directors of the Australian Agricultural Company, in London—the first by a gentleman in Sydney, but from what vineyard it did not appear, and the second by Mr. King, from his vineyard at Irrawang—the following is the Report of the London broker to whom they had been forwarded for examination.

" Report upon the Australian Wines submitted for Inspection.

" In the first place, with respect to the sample of white wine in the long-necked, hoek-shaped bottle (not labelled): this wine has more the character of an inferior Sauterne than a hoek or German wine; and very little can be said in favour of it.

" The other [Mr. King's] white sample, in the common English

bottle (green gilt label, viutage 1844), is a far better wine, possessing more 'body' and 'flavor' than the other, but partakes more of the Teneriffe character, with a flavor of white Hermitage, than of Hock. * * * * * *

(Signed) "G. NOBLE."

"31st October, 1850."

As a suitable conclusion to this series of extracts, I shall append the following extract of a Letter to Mr. King from the celebrated Professor Liebig, of Giessen, to whose scientific researches the new science of agricultural chemistry is so highly indebted.

[Translated copy.]

"Giessen, November 1st, 1849.

"Dear Sir, — It is a long time since my thanks are due to you for your friendly letter, which has afforded me the more pleasure, as I have learnt from it that, even in the remote part of the world which you inhabit, the scientific principles of agriculture and of the cultivation of the vine, have met with reception and extension. * * * I wish that all English colonies had the good fortune of possessing men like yourself; for then the mode of extracting sugar, for instance, would soon be carried to that degree of perfection from which it is so remote in Jamaica and elsewhere. Since the time that our producers of wine have convinced themselves that the best wine in France (the Bordeaux wine or Claret) is obtained by fermentation in conjunction with the admission of atmospheric air—since that time, our wine producers on the Rhine have bestowed on open fermentation that attention which it merits. Everywhere the syphon has disappeared; and in many places the wine is allowed to ferment in casks in which an opening of six inches square is cut — apertures which, during fermentation, are lightly covered with a coarse cloth. It has been experienced that these wines retain more sweetness, and are sooner fit for drinking. I have heard, from Dr. Dieffenbach, who spent two years in New Zealand, and now resides at Giessen, that he has visited your estate, and that the wine which you cultivate possesses an excellent quality. If it were not so far, I would request you to send me a bottle to analyze, even on account of the great singularity. I should wish to taste the wine cultivated by our antipodes.

"Science and your country are indebted to you for the ardent zeal with which you have devoted yourself to its true advancement. Sooner or later this must bring forth the best of fruit. Do not

allow yourself to be deterred by the opposition you meet with ; for a newly-discovered truth has ever to contend with old-established errors ; but truth at last obtains the victory.

“ With the expression of the greatest regard,

“ Entirely yours,

(Signed) “ Dr. JUST. LIEBIG.

“ *James King, Esq., Irrawang.*”

The next article of agricultural produce, for the growth of which the soil and climate of New South Wales are admirably adapted, is cotton. After the details I have given in a former part of this work on the subject of cotton cultivation at Moreton Bay, it is only necessary to state that the great national experiment which I was enabled to originate in that locality, without assistance of any kind, and in the face of difficulties and discouragements of a sufficiently formidable character, has been attended with the most unlooked for, the most gratifying, the most magnificent results. Before leaving New South Wales, on my present visit to England, I procured, from not fewer than six different localities along the east coast of Australia, in most of which the cultivation had been undertaken at my particular instance, nine different samples of the cotton grown in these localities, which I submitted shortly after my arrival in this country to the Manchester Chamber of Commerce ; and the following Article, which I extract from the “Daily News” of the 21st July, exhibits the result of the examination of the different samples by that high authority :—

“SPECIMENS OF COTTON GROWN IN AUSTRALIA.

“Some specimens of cotton grown in Australia have been submitted, by the Rev. Dr. Lang, to the examination of Mr. Thomas Bazley, President of the Manchester Chamber of Commerce ; and the opinion of this gentleman, who is acknowledged to be a first-rate judge of the qualities of cotton, will be read with great interest, as showing that this quarter of the world gives promise of becoming one of the finest cotton fields which have yet been discovered in our colonies, if not, indeed, in the world. The samples of cotton were

accompanied by the following schedule, giving a brief history of each description of cotton :—

“ 1. In the small canvass bag, grown by Dr. Hobbs, of Brisbane, Moreton Bay, in latitude 27° , from seed labelled “Owen’s superior.” The locality is on a tide river, about fifteen miles from the sea.

“ 2. Small specimen of cotton in the seed, grown at Ipswich, on the Bremer River, a tributary of the Brisbane, about forty miles from the sea, in the same latitude.*

“ 3. A small specimeu of “Big Cream” cotton, grown by the Rev. Mr. Gibson, formerly of Jamaica, now of Clarence River, in lat. $29\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ South.

“ 4. Another specimen from Mr. Gibson’s plat, in the seed. Mr. Gibson considers it admirably adapted to the soil and climate.

* The following extract from the *Moreton Bay Courier* of December, 1851, exhibits the very interesting particulars of the experiment made by Mr. Douglas, of Ipswich (of whose crop the specimen No. 2. was a sample), and the highly gratifying result. I called at Mr. Douglas’s farm, when at Ipswich in November last ; but he happened to be from home. His wife informed me, however, that he had just forwarded the particulars of his experiment to the local paper, from which I extract them.

“ We have been furnished by Mr. Robert Douglas, of Dunlop, near Ipswich, with the following particulars concerning his experiment in cotton growing last season. It may be remembered that the produce was purchased by Mr. Abram Brierley, of Sydney, for shipment to England. One acre of ground was prepared by ploughing and harrowing, in the month of September, and the cotton seed sown on the 1st of October. It did not come up till the 21st of that month, when there had been a little rain. The season was generally dry and warm ; but the drought, apparently, did not affect the plants. They began to bloom in the middle of December. The picking commenced on the 20th of February, and lasted four months, during which time the plants continued blooming and producing fresh pods, till at last cut off by the frost. The cost of labour in preparing the ground, picking the cotton, &c. (estimating the pay of a labourer at 20*l.* per annum), was 5*l.* The produce was 920 lbs. gross of cotton in the seed, which, valued at 2½*d.* per lb. in that condition, amounted to 9*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*, leaving a balance of 4*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* as profit on the experiment. The impracticability of getting the seed separated from the cotton was, of course, the cause of considerable loss in the sale.”

“‘ 5. Also grown by Mr. Gibson, Clarence River, from different seed.

“‘ 6. From Dunmore, Hunter's River, lat. $32\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$, grown by A. Lang, Esq. J. P.

“‘ 7. Small specimen in the seed, from the same river, opposite side, grown by Mr. Scobie.

“‘ 8. Grown by J. Bucknell, Esq., Patterson's River—the second year's crop from the same plants. They stand the winter quite well; and Mr. Bucknell says the yield is finer and more abundant the second year than the first. The Patterson is a tributary of the Hunter, in lat. $32\frac{1}{3}^{\circ}$.

“‘ 9. An additional specimen from Mr. Bucknell's, in the seed.’

“The following is Mr. Bazley's answer, as submitted through the Secretary of the Chamber :—

“‘ Chamber of Commerce and Manufactures,
Manchester, July 15. 1852.

“‘ Reverend Sir,—I have submitted the samples of Australian cotton, sent by you to the chamber yesterday, to the criticism of our President, Thomas Bazley, Esq., whose knowledge and judgment in such matters are not surpassed by any gentleman connected with the trade. He has instructed me to make the following Report thereon, according to the numbers adopted in your schedule:—

“‘ No. 1. Grown by Dr. Hobbs, of Brisbane : excellent cotton, and in perfect condition for the spinner ; value 22*d.* per lb.

“‘ No. 2. Grown by Mr. Douglas, of Ipswich : really beautiful cotton ; worth, if perfectly cleaned, 2*s.* per lb.

“‘ No. 3. Grown by the Rev. Mr. Gibson, “Big Cream” very good cotton, but not well got up ; worth 21*d.* per lb.

“‘ No. 4. Grown by the same : very excellent, and in good condition ; worth 23*d.* per lb.

“‘ No. 5. Grown by the same : excellent cotton ; worth 22*d.* per lb.

“‘ No. 6. Grown by A. Lang, Esq. : short-stapled cotton, of the New Orleans class ; worth $5\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* per lb.

“‘ No. 7. Grown by Mr. Scobie : good cotton ; worth 20*d.* per lb.

“‘ No. 8. Grown by J. Bucknell, Esq. : good and useful cotton, but of the common Sea Island class ; now worth 18*d.* per lb.

“‘ No. 9. Grown by the same : like the preceding ; worth 17*d.* per lb.

“‘ I am further instructed to assure you, that in the preceding estimates Mr. Bazley has been careful to keep within the limits which his own appreciation of their worth would have led him to

fix; and I am to express his opinion that such superior and excellent attributes of perfect cotton have been rarely seen in Manchester, and that your samples indisputably prove the capability of Australia to produce most useful and beautiful cotton, adapted to the English markets, in a range of value from 6*d.* to 2*s.* 6*d.* per lb.

“‘I am, Reverend Sir, your most obedient servant,

“THOS. BOOTHMAN, Secretary.

“‘The Rev. John Dunmore Lang, D.D.,
Brunswick Hotel, Manchester.’”

The first and second samples in this list were grown at Moreton Bay, on the Brisbane and Bremer Rivers, in latitude $27\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$; the third, fourth, and fifth on the Clarence River, in latitude $29\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$; and the others on the Hunter and Patterson Rivers, in latitude $32\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$. But specimens of precisely similar quality have also been grown at Maryborough, on the Wide Bay River, in latitude $25\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$; on the Manning River, in latitude 32° , and at Newtown, near Sydney, in latitude 34° . The specimen from the Manning, grown by James Atkinson, Esq. J. P., was valued at Manchester at 20*d.* per lb., and that from Wide Bay was pronounced of very superior quality by a broker in London.

It has therefore been ascertained and demonstrated, beyond the possibility of doubt, that cotton, of the first quality for the manufactures of Great Britain, can be grown, to any conceivable extent, by means of European free labour, along the east coast of Australia, for at least 600 miles of latitude. The climate along this whole line of coast is in the highest degree salubrious, and, although most of the rivers, of which there are ten or twelve altogether, have bar entrances, they are nevertheless available for steam navigation; and the alluvial lands on their banks, on which alone a cotton growing population would be located, are suited in every respect for the settlement and sustenance of European life. “A four years’ residence in the district,” observes Mr. Commissioner Fry, resident magistrate for the Clarence and

Richmond River District, which is situated about the centre of this line of coast, and may therefore be taken as a fair specimen of the whole of it,—“has confirmed me in the opinion, that no country ever came from the hands of its Creator more eminently qualified to be the abode of a thriving and numerous population, than the one of which I have been speaking; and in forming this estimate I have been uninfluenced either by prejudice or by interest, being no way connected with it, save in that arising from my official capacity. An almost complete realization of Fénélon’s conception, with reference to Calypso’s isle, is exhibited in the climate on the Clarence, as, without any great degree of hyperbole, a perpetual spring may be said to prevail during the entire year; for so mild are the seasons, that vegetation remains unchecked, even in the midst of the so-called winter.”

And again, “There is a sufficiency of land of the most astonishingly fertile nature, in the valley of the Richmond, to afford ample scope for the entire surplus population of Britain, even without infringing to any injurious extent, upon the rights of the squatter.”

There is as yet no machinery in operation in the colony for cleaning the cotton, or separating it from the seed; but a single ginning establishment for this purpose, to be worked perhaps by steam power, by persons accustomed to that sort of labour, and devoting themselves to it exclusively, would be sufficient for a whole district; as the rough cotton could be conveyed from the different farms along the rivers to the central factory, to be there cleaned and packed into bales for exportation. The result of the experiment made by Mr. Douglas enables us also to estimate the quantity and value of the produce, for it has been the only instance as yet in which all the details of the experiment have been so minutely recorded. The produce in his case was 920 lbs. of rough cotton, that is, of cotton in the seed, to the acre; a quantity which, at the

usual rate, would yield one fourth, or 230 lbs. of clean cotton; and at 2s. per lb. this would amount to 23*l.* per acre. Deducting even 20 per cent. from this amount, there would still remain a handsome return to the agriculturist for his capital and labour. To the British practical farmer the cultivation of cotton would be quite as easy as that of turnips or potatoes; for as the operation of cleaning the cotton is a mechanical operation, it might be performed, as I have already observed, for a whole district, in some central locality, by persons accustomed to the business; with which, therefore, the cultivator would have nothing to do.

Besides, the moral effect which the cultivation of cotton is likely to have on society generally in Australia, as compared with the production of wool, is in the highest degree interesting and important. The average annual produce of a single sheep in New South Wales is 2½ lbs. of wool; and ten acres of native pasture is the average allowance for three sheep. Consequently, 400 acres of land are required for the production of a single bale of wool of 300 lbs., and sheep farming can only be engaged in profitably by large capitalists. But the cultivation of cotton requires no other capital than the labour of the small farmer and his children, whom he can employ most advantageously for himself in the comparatively light labour of picking the cotton, or collecting the balls from the pods; for the handful of seed required to sow an acre will cost only the merest trifle. Besides, a single acre under cotton will produce as much of that commodity as 400 acres in the article of wool; and therefore, while the Australian wool-growing population will always be a semi-savage population, thinly scattered over vast tracts of country, and isolated in great measure from the humanizing influences of society, education, and religion, the future Australian cotton-growing population will present the beautiful picture of numerous rural communities, established along the banks of the rivers of Australia,

each with its long line of smiling cottages, its village church, and its district school. A lady in New South Wales, whose husband has paid much attention to the cultivation of cotton—having grown two of the samples in my list,—and who is quite enthusiastic in the matter herself, has calculated, from the produce actually realized by her husband, that four acres under cotton would maintain a reputable labourer's family; and in allusion to the great staple commodity of the country, which requires a comparatively large capital for its profitable production, she has beautifully and even poetically designated cotton as *the poor man's fleece*. It is peculiarly interesting, and at the same time highly instructive, in such circumstances as those of Australia at the present moment, in regard to the introduction of this new article of agricultural produce in that country, to look back for a moment at the origin and commencement of the cotton trade in the United States, which has since attained such gigantic development, seventy years ago. There was no such prospect for cotton cultivation in America at that period as there is in Australia at the present moment. In the subjoined note will be found some interesting extracts from pamphlets by Mr. Seaborn, an eminent cotton planter in the United States, illustrative of the early history of the trade.*

* "*Origin and Progress of the Cotton Trade in America* (from pamphlets by Mr. Seaborn, President of the Agricultural Society of South Carolina.)

"In 1770, there were imported of cotton wool into Liverpool as follows:—3 bales from New York; 4 bales from Virginia and Maryland; and 3 barrels full of cotton from North Carolina.

"The first provincial Congress in Carolina, held in January, 1775, recommended the inhabitants to plant cotton, but the recommendation was almost entirely disregarded.

"In 1784, an American ship, which imported 8 bales of cotton into Liverpool, was seized by the custom-house, on the ground that so much cotton could not be the produce of the United States.

The astonishing difference in the results of cotton cultivation in Australia, as compared with those of the

“The first bag of cotton wool exported from Charleston to Liverpool arrived 20th January, 1785.

“At the convention at Annapolis, in 1785, Mr. Madison remarked, that from the *garden practice* in Talbot, there was no reason to doubt that the United States would one day become a great cotton-producing country.

“The influence of a manufacturing society established in Philadelphia, in 1787, induced Congress to impose a duty on foreign cottons, *with which the United States were at that time supplied from the West Indies and the Brazils.*

“The quantities of cotton wool exported to Europe from the United States were, in 1785, 14 bags; 1786, 6 bags; 1787, 109 bags; 1788, 359 bags; 1789, 842 bags; 1790, 81 bags.

“In 1792, the growth of cotton in the United States was unknown to Mr. Jay; or that, as a commercial article, it was deemed of little value, is obvious from the fact that in the treaty negotiated by him, it was stipulated ‘that no cotton should be imported from America.’

“‘Sea Island,’ or ‘Black Seed’ cotton began to be raised in Georgia, in experimental quantities, in 1786. The native place of the seed is believed to be Persia; the seed introduced into America came from the Bahama Islands, where it had been introduced by the Board of Trade from Anguilla.

“The first successful crop of ‘long cotton’ appears to have been grown by Mr. Elliott on Hilton Head, near Beaufort, in 1790, with $5\frac{1}{2}$ bushels of seed.

“In 1792, many planters on the Sea Islands and contiguous mainland *experimented with long cotton.* The cotton culture from this time progressed rapidly. In all the parishes the practical friends to its extension greatly multiplied. This plant and indigo struggled against each other for the ascendancy.

“In 1798, the opinion prevailed that the supply of cotton would soon exceed the demand. A highly respectable planter of St. John’s, Colleton, in looking at his first crop, the produce of a few acres, after it had been housed, exclaimed, ‘Well, well, I am done with the cultivation of cotton! Here is enough to make *stockings* for all the people in America!’

“Wm. Brisbane, of Whitepoint plantation, was so successful in 1796, 1797, and 1798, that, from moderate circumstances, he was enabled to retire; he sold his land to Wm. Seabrook, of Edesto

United States generally, and especially of the recently formed State of Texas, will appear from the following extracts from the able Report on the capabilities of that country, to which I have already alluded, by Dr. Edward Smith, and John Barrow, Esq. C. E. Texas, it appears from that Report, extends from 26° to 38° north latitude; but the portion of the country actually settled extends only from 30° to 34° north, that is precisely the same range of latitude in the northern hemisphere as the northern portion of New South Wales Proper in the southern, viz. from 30° to 34° south. The cotton grown in Texas is exclusively the New Orleans, or coarser description of cotton; the Sea Island, or finer quality, being grown only on a comparatively limited extent of land in the United States, along the sea coast, in South Carolina and Georgia: but it is exclusively the finer quality that has hitherto been grown to any extent in New South Wales, and the produce seems equally abundant in quantity with that of the coarser description grown in Texas.*

Island, at a price held by many to be ruinous to the latter. Mr. Seabrook, *with the proceeds of two crops of plantation, paid the purchase-money in two years.*

“Exports of Sea Island cotton from the United States in 1805, 8,787,695 lbs.; 1843, 7,515,079 lbs.; decrease, 1,272,580 lbs.

“Total exports, including all sorts, 1805, 40,383,491 lbs.; 1843, 1,056,369,141 lbs.; increase, 1,016,012,650 lbs.

* The specimen grown by my brother (No. 6. in the preceding list of samples), was the only one of the nine specimens I brought home of the New Orleans or coarser quality. The seed from which that specimen was grown had been carried out by myself from Manchester, where I received it from the President of the Chamber of Commerce; and the difference was not known in the colony. Both descriptions, however, seem to grow equally well in Australia. From the preceding extracts from Mr. Seaborn's pamphlet, it appears that, instead of increasing, the export of the finer description, or Sea Island cotton, from the United States, had actually decreased to the extent of 1,272,580 lbs. between the years 1805 and 1843; which sufficiently proves that the extent of country in which this description of cotton can be grown in America is very limited;

A settler, from Jasper county, Texas, says : —

“ A fair crop of cotton is six bales to five acres ; the freight of which down the Neches River, to New Orleans, is half a dollar per bale ; and he had obtained $6\frac{1}{4}$ cents. per lb. when all expenses were paid.

“ One hand cultivates five acres of cotton and two of corn, besides potatoes and all other vegetables for the families.”

Major Campbell, of Clinton, near Jefferson, Texas, says : —

“ Cotton is produced of the best quality between 32° and $33\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ of north latitude.”

Now, Hunter's River, and its tributaries in New South Wales, are precisely within these limits, in south latitude.

“ On the rich lands of Mississippi, $1\frac{1}{2}$ to 2 bales of 500 lbs. each, is not an unusual crop. In north-eastern Texas, the average yield is somewhat under 1 bale or 500 lbs. per acre, and in some counties not above 350 lbs.”

Two Alabama planters, proceeding to Texas, said : —

“ The land in Alabama is very poor, producing only 200 lbs. of clean cotton per acre, and that of inferior quality, for which $4\frac{1}{2}$ cents. were recently obtained ; whilst the like cotton sold for $6\frac{1}{2}$ cents. in Mobile. They were compelled to use great industry and economy. Each hand produced twelve acres of cotton and eight acres of wheat, by employing extra hands in picking. One hand picks five to eight bags in the season ; that is, from September to the next planting-time, if need be. The cotton does not injure by lying in the open boles, but will be damaged if it be scattered upon the ground.

for the increase in the coarser description during the same period had been upwards of a thousand million of pounds ! It is evident, therefore, that the unlimited extent of country over which the finer description of cotton can be grown in Australia will not only enable that country in future to monopolize the European market for this description of cotton, but will lead to a great reduction in its price. And it is equally evident, from the result of my brother's experiment with the New Orleans seed, that Australia can grow that quality of cotton as well as the other. What effect the reduction in the price of Sea Island cotton, to be anticipated from a large importation from Australia, may have on the cotton manufactures of this country I am not sufficiently acquainted with the subject to specify.

"They clean the cotton by gins, and one of fifty shaws will clean 1000 lbs. of clear cotton per day. They bale it by the aid of presses. The common press may be built for 40 dollars, and with it they put up twenty bales per day. With the Newel screw, worth 250 dollars, one hand can put up *eight* bales daily. *Many planters do not employ slaves. White men can sustain the labour, and do as much work as black men, after initiation. They, and their children, had always been brought up to work with slaves, and they do as much work as any of them.*

"A white man, and two sons, ought to cultivate 35 acres of cotton, and 35 acres of corn.

"This, on fair land, yields —

	Doll.	Cent.
"35 acres of cotton, at 1 bale per acre, is }	1093	75
17,500 lbs. at $6\frac{1}{4}$ cents - - }	or 220 <i>l</i> .	

"This is clear profit, except payments for interest and wear and tear; since the corn will supply the family with every requisite."

Mr. Peacock, of Dangerfield, said : —

"He worked in the field, and knew that *white labour did cultivate cotton with perfect success. His brother-in-law would not employ slaves, and yet produced more cotton to the hand than any man around him.* An acre of land produces 350 lbs. of cotton, which netts 6 cents. per lb. or 15 to 20 bushels of wheat, or 40 bushels of corn. He had a mill turned by water power, and a cotton gin of forty-five shaws, which cost him 3 dollars per shaw. He could clean two bales of clean cotton per day, and he received one-tenth of the cotton for the hire."

Mr. Binion, near Mount Pleasant, says : —

"Cotton does not pay him so well as corn, for an acre of corn yields 30 bushels, at half a dollar per bushel = 15 dollars; an acre of cotton produces 300 lbs. at 5 cents. per lb. = 15 dollars. The labour in producing cotton is far greater than that for corn; and, in addition, the cotton must be carried to the port, while the corn obtains a ready sale at home."

It is evident, therefore, that the produce per acre of the coarse cotton grown in Texas is much the same with that of the fine cotton grown in New South Wales; the labour in cultivation, and picking, or gathering the produce, being precisely the same in both cases. Whether the plant requires to be reproduced annually from the seed in Texas, as in the other cotton growing States of North America, does not appear from the Report; but it certainly does not in any part of New South Wales

where cotton would be grown; which implies a wonderful saving of labour for the future Australian cotton-planter.

But the difference of quality and price in the two articles is most remarkable, the highest price obtainable for the Texan and Alabamian produce being $6\frac{1}{4}$ cents, or $3\frac{1}{8}d.$ per lb.; whereas the cotton grown at Moreton Bay has been valued at 2s. a lb., and that from the Clarence and Manning Rivers at from 1s. 8d. to 1s. 11d. per lb.!

As to the comparative cost of free and slave labour, it is quite a mistake to suppose, as is generally done in England, that the latter is greatly, if at all, cheaper than the former. According to the two intelligent travellers I have just quoted, "The total ordinary yearly cost of a slave," in Texas, is 86 dollars, 80 cents, or 19*l.* 1s. $6\frac{1}{4}d.$; to which, however, must be added the "cost of medical attendance, and extra-interest for risk upon his life," which, I conceive, it would not be unfair to estimate at 5*l.* additional; making the whole cost about 24*l.* to 25*l.* per annum. But in ordinary seasons a good English labourer can be hired in New South Wales at 20*l.* a year, and his rations, or provisions; the latter consisting of a weekly allowance of 10 lbs. of flour, 8 or 10 lbs. of beef, 1 lb. of sugar, and 4 ounces of tea, with perhaps an allowance of soap and tobacco, according to agreement, and whatever vegetables he chooses to raise for himself; and this ration usually costs the employer not more than from 7*l.* to 9*l.* per annum. But surely there can be no comparison between the value of the labour of an ordinary English farm labourer and that of a negro slave. "To meet this expenditure," the reporters add, the slave "produces twelve acres of cotton, or 2400 lbs., at $4\frac{1}{2}$ cents per lb., or 108 dollars" altogether. It must be abundantly evident, however, that the produce of the labour of the English labourer growing Sea Island cotton in Australia would greatly exceed this amount, and that slave labour in the one country could not possibly compete with free labour in the other.

Then, again, as to climate — although the Reporters give rather a favourable account of that of Texas, they talk so frequently about certain medical prescriptions which it is advisable for all sorts of people to *take* at certain seasons, that the thing has rather a suspicious appearance; and they admit that an English physician, “Dr. Freeman, of Dangerfield, says, fever is universal, and became more common as the land was cleared.”

I need scarcely add that the apple, the pear, the gooseberry, the currant, the cherry, with all the other fruits, roots, and vegetables of Northern Europe, thrive admirably on the elevated table lands of New South Wales; while the fig, the peach, the loquat (a Chinese plum, which grows on a highly ornamental tree), the orange, the lemon, the pomegranate, the pine apple, the banana, and the sugar cane grow luxuriantly on the northern rivers. The cultivation of the olive, in which a highly respectable colonist, the late John Waugh, Esq., formerly a well-known citizen of Edinburgh, took a warm interest, and which he zealously endeavoured to promote in the district in which he resided, will doubtless eventually form a source of remunerating employment to the future colonist of New South Wales, as the soil and climate are remarkably favourable for its growth. Hitherto only a few trees have been grown by some of the more enterprising colonists; for it is somewhat difficult to induce colonial farmers to grow any thing with the cultivation of which they have not been previously acquainted.

The sugar cane was grown successfully at Port Macquarie, in latitude $31^{\circ} 25'$, when that district was a penal settlement for New South Wales; and there can now be no doubt that the temperature of the northern rivers generally is sufficiently high to mature the valuable juices of the cane and to enable the Australian agriculturist to add that important commodity to his list of exports. People in England are so accustomed to associate black labour, whether free or bond, with the growing of the sugar cane and the making of sugar, that the very idea

of employing European labour in such cultivation will, to some at least, appear to savour of the ridiculous. But there is really nothing ludicrous in the idea. The climate, as far north as Moreton Bay, has been found perfectly adapted to the European constitution, and it is also perfectly salubrious. Why, then, should European labour be deemed unsuitable in such a climate for that species of cultivation, any more than for any other suited to the soil and climate? *

* The following are the testimonies of gentlemen who have been long resident in the district of Moreton Bay, in regard to the salubrity of the climate of that district.

"The district of Moreton Bay is, altogether, an extremely healthy one, very few deaths occurring from disease of any kind. The climate here, during what is called the winter season is, perhaps, about one of the finest in the world, the middle part of the day being just pleasantly warm, and the evening cold enough to enable us to have a fire. I think the best character I can give the district is to say of it, that it is by no means a profitable field for practitioners of medicine." — *Letter to the Author from the late Dr. Keith Ballow, Esq., Colonial Surgeon, Brisbane, Moreton Bay, of date, December 17th, 1845.* It was this gentleman who died when in charge of the fever-ship "Emigrant," at the Quarantine Station in the year 1850.

"The temperature is high, as indicated by the thermometer; still it has not the depressing effect of the same degree of heat in other parts of the world. The men work all day in the sun, and the average of health is the same as in other parts of the colony. We have few diseases that are not as common at home, and we are exempt from many that are frequent there; indeed, my practice is in most cases confined to disease brought on by intemperance, or caused by accident. I do not apprehend that the duration of life will be longer here than the 'threescore years and ten;' but, as far as climate is concerned, we have nothing to dread. In short, it is almost too healthy for the doctors." — *Letter from W. Dorsey, Esq., J. P., Surgeon, Ipswich, Moreton Bay, of date, 26th February, 1846.*

"Without fear of contradiction, I give you my opinion, that there can scarcely be any other climate in the world superior to that of Moreton Bay. The summer is hot, it is true, but the heat is greatly modified by fine sea-breezes. The excellency of the climate may be shown by the circumstance that it is neither subject to sudden changes nor to hot winds." — *Letter from Rev. K. W. Schmidt, German Missionary to the Aborigines, of date, Sydney, 31st December, 1845.*

There is an important circumstance in the climatology of Australia to which attention has perhaps never hitherto been directed. Most people suppose that the equator, or imaginary line separating the northern and southern hemispheres, is the line of greatest heat on the surface of the globe. But this idea is quite unfounded, the line of greatest heat being coincident with the equator only at two points in the whole circuit of the globe; viz. the points at which it crosses it. For three-fourths of the circumference of the globe, the course of this line is entirely in the northern hemisphere, crossing into that hemisphere from the southward at Singapore, rising gradually as it travels westward as high as the 12th degree of north latitude, which it reaches in North America, and then pursuing a south-westerly course till it crosses the equator into the southern hemisphere in the Pacific Ocean. Its highest southern ascension is the 7th degree of south latitude, which it reaches half way between the point at which it crosses the equator in the Pacific Ocean and Singapore*; and it is a remarkable fact that this meridian of greatest heat in the southern hemisphere is coincident with the easternmost point of the Australian land. All places, therefore, on the east coast of Australia have a considerably higher temperature than their mere latitude or distance from the equator would otherwise imply; and this not only accounts for the peculiar mildness of the Australian winter, but affords the heat that is necessary to bring to maturity, at a comparatively high latitude on the Australian coast, all manner of tropical vegetation.

The cultivation of flax has not as yet been attempted in Australia, although I am strongly of opinion that it is destined to form one of the principal exports of that country. The plant (*linum usitatissimum*, the common flax of Europe) is, as I have already observed, indigenous

* These are the deductions of Baron Humboldt and Sir David Brewster on the isothermal lines on the surface of the earth.

in New South Wales; and Sir Thomas Mitchell speaks of it as growing in considerable quantities on the banks of the Darling River, about 800 miles to the westward of Sydney, as also in the south-western portion of the colony of Port Phillip, in both of which places it is used by the aborigines in the manufacture of nets and cordage. The climate of Egypt, where the fine linen of antiquity was manufactured, was much the same as that of the northern portion of New South Wales.

Indigo is also indigenous in Australia, which indicates its peculiar adaptation to the soil and climate; but the number of articles of agricultural produce which an intelligent and industrious population would find it their interest to cultivate in that country is quite incalculable. On asking the eminent German traveller, Dr. Leichhardt, what the Moreton Bay district would grow particularly? he replied that I ought rather to have asked him what it would *not* grow? as, from what he had seen, he thought it would grow everything — common English potatoes, for instance, and pine apples; cabbages and sugar cane; turnips and bananas. Incredible as it may seem, I have myself seen these singular combinations of heterogeneous productions in that district — all growing harmoniously at the same time, in the same garden, and each selecting for itself the proper season to come to maturity.

If a numerous and industrious agricultural population were settled in New South Wales, there are many productions of the South of Europe, as well as of still warmer climates, of which the cultivation would doubtless afford an ample remuneration for agricultural labour and a comfortable subsistence for industrious families, but of which it would be folly to attempt the culture with the present limited population of the colony. The caper-plant, for instance, would succeed well in New South Wales. It is cultivated successfully in the South of France; and President Jefferson, in a few cursory Notes on that country, written during a tour to the North

of Italy, gives the following account of the method and of the profitableness of its cultivation:—"Capers are planted eight feet apart. A bush yields, one year with another, two pounds, worth twelve sous a pound; every plant then yields 24 sous, equal to one shilling sterling. An acre, containing 676 plants, would yield 33*l.* 16*s.* sterling. The fruit is gathered by women, who can gather about twelve pounds a day. They begin to gather about the last of June, and continue till about the middle of October."*

The hop-plant has been cultivated successfully on several farms in the colony, and the quality of the hops is much superior to that of those imported from England.

Opium could also be cultivated to any extent in New South Wales; and as the climate is highly congenial to the constitution of the silk-worm and the growth of the mulberry-tree, raw silk could be produced to any conceivable extent. There was a joint-stock company formed in the colony a few years ago, for the growth of the mulberry tree and the production of raw silk, and an establishment was commenced for the purpose on the Parramatta River, a few miles from Sydney; but like many other joint-stock speculations in the colony, it soon fell to the ground; the competition for labour being generally so great as to indicate that the time for such experiments has scarcely arrived.

The Sydney market is supplied with fruit chiefly from orchards situated on the banks of the inlet called *the Parramatta River*. For several miles from Sydney, the soil along the course of the Parramatta River, which is now traversed daily by two steam-boats, is miserably poor, but the scenery highly picturesque and romantic; the channel ever and anon either widening or narrowing as you advance—sweeping around the base of lofty

* *Memoirs and Correspondence of President Jefferson*, vol. ii. p. 130.

rocks or suddenly expanding into capacious basins, the shores of which are every where ornamented with the most beautiful shrubbery ; for in New South Wales the most interesting plants, shrubs, and trees are uniformly found adorning the poorest soils. About half-way up the river, the soil, especially on the left bank, improves very considerably ; and there are various orchards and orangeries close to the water's edge, the proprietors of which make a comfortable livelihood for their families by selling their fruit in the Sydney market. The orange trees are planted in long double rows, with an avenue between ; and the view along the avenue, on each side of which the thick dark green foliage of the trees contrasts most beautifully with the bright yellow fruit with which the branches are loaded, can scarcely fail to remind the scholar of the gardens of the Hesperides. Great quantities of this fruit are annually exported to the neighbouring colonies of Van Dieman's Land and Port Phillip, in which it cannot be grown.

The orange-tree takes a comparatively long time to come to maturity : it is rarely found, therefore, on the farms of improvident settlers. The fig and the peach, however, being of much more rapid growth, abound everywhere ; the fruit of the latter being so abundant, as to constitute a considerable part of the food of the colonial pig in the peach season. Peaches are sold in Sydney market by the basket or bushel, at from fifteen pence to two shillings and sixpence.

If a peach-stone is thrown into the ground in a favourable situation in New South Wales, a large quantity of fruit may be gathered from the tree that shortly afterwards shoots up from it, without any subsequent culture, at the expiration of the third or fourth year. A gentleman, to whom the colony is much indebted for the zeal which he long evinced in the path of Australian geographical discovery, — I mean Alan Cunningham, Esq. — was induced, from this circumstance, uniformly to carry

along with him a small bag of peach-stones on his exploratory expeditions into the interior; and whenever he found a suitable piece of ground in the great wilderness, to dig it up and plant a few of them in it, in the hope that the future trees might one day afford a timely supply of food, either to the wandering native, or to Europeans who might accidentally lose their way in the pathless solitudes of the interior; for the reader is doubtless aware that the native forests of Australia afford nothing whatever in the shape of fruit for the sustenance of man. I was much struck with the circumstance, when it was first mentioned to me, many years ago, by Mr. Cunningham; and while I could not help commending, from my very heart, the pure and disinterested benevolence it evinced, I could not help inwardly regarding it as a lesson to myself for the future, and a reproof for the past. Alas! how many spots have we all passed unheeded in the wilderness of life, in which we might easily have sown good seed if we had so chosen, and left it to the blessing of God, the dew of heaven, and the native energies of the soil! Such spots we may never revisit; and the opportunity of doing good, which was thus afforded us, but which was suffered to pass unimproved, will consequently never return.

I have mentioned some of the articles enumerated above, chiefly to show how easily, and in how endless a variety of ways, industrious people may not only earn a comfortable subsistence, but gather around them many of the luxuries of life, and perhaps accumulate a considerable fortune in the genial climate of New South Wales. In the year 1838, I happened, in the discharge of clerical duty, to visit the romantic but secluded district of Brisbane Water, at the mouth of the Hawkesbury River, on the north side of Broken Bay. I happened, during my stay, to call at the house of a respectable settler of the name of Scott, whom I had joined in matrimony many years before to his Australian wife, and whose eldest daughter was, at the period of my visit, twelve or thirteen

years of age. They had a neat cottage and a small extent of rich alluvial land on one of the picturesque inlets of that singularly beautiful locality; and as the cultivation of onions had been found to succeed better in that part of the territory than in most others, Mr. Scott had $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres under this crop, which he told me "would yield at the rate of 12 tons per acre, which would sell on the ground at 10*l.* per ton. The same ground," he added, "will also produce 80 bushels of Indian corn, per acre, merely requiring the putting of the seed into the ground, after the onions have been gathered; and a thousand water-melons can be grown among the corn." Mrs. Scott and her eldest daughter had performed the whole of the labour of weeding the onions, in addition to all the work of the house. The onions and corn crop would not require more than about five months for both. As the situation was finely sheltered from the hot north-west winds, clumps of bananas were growing luxuriantly with great promise of fruit; and as Mr. Scott had been long in the West Indies, he has since tried the sugar-cane, and has succeeded in bringing it to maturity, the locality being in about 33° south.

From what I have stated above, it will appear sufficiently obvious that the Australian agriculturist, if settled along the rivers on the East coast, will best consult his own interest in not attempting any longer to grow wheat for sale, in localities in which the crop is so precarious and the quality so inferior, as it generally is on the rivers to the northward; when the very same land would yield so much more profitable a crop under the vine or tobacco, cotton or the sugar cane. There must eventually, and I think very soon, be a complete revolution in Australian agriculture; the farmer along the coast growing wheat and other European produce for his own establishment merely, and raising one or more of the articles I have enumerated for sale or for exportation to England.

CHAPTER IV.

AMOUNT, DISTRIBUTION, AND CONDITION OF THE POPULATION OF NEW SOUTH WALES.

“The wealth and strength of a country are its population, and the best part of that population are the cultivators of the soil.”*

President Jackson's Message to Congress, December, 1832.

I HAVE already observed that the period comprised in the administration of Sir Thomas Brisbane and Sir Ralph Darling — extending for ten years, from the close of the year 1821 to that of the year 1831 — may be designated, in the language of Geology, the Eocene period of the

* Although I am not disposed to acquiesce unreservedly in this *dictum* of the late American President, or to admit that the cultivators of the soil are, either intellectually or morally, better than other people, it must be evident that the class of farmers, or cultivators of the soil, are the most valuable portion of the population of a country for the development of its available resources. Squatting, mining, and manufacturing are all of secondary importance in New South Wales, as compared with agriculture. It is precisely, however, in this class of its population that the colony is deficient; for we have hitherto had but two classes in our colonial community — squatters and townspeople. The cause or reason of this is obvious — the pastoral resources of the country have hitherto, in great measure, absorbed the available labour of the colony, while the agriculturist has had no other object in view than the very precarious, and comparatively humble one, of growing grain and potatoes for the colonial market. But now that squatting, within the colonial limits, has reached its maximum, while the colonial farmer has superinduced upon his former narrow pursuits of grain and potato-growing, those of vine-growing, tobacco-planting, cotton-planting, &c., the class he belongs to will henceforth occupy a much more prominent and important position in the country, and will approve itself, in an economical sense, by far the most valuable portion of the population.

Transition formation of New South Wales ; during which the colony was first slowly, and afterwards rapidly passing from the condition of a mere penal settlement, into that of a colony of freemen. The free emigration of this period, although of large amount, as compared with the whole previous emigration from the commencement of the colony, was still small in comparison with that of the two succeeding periods.

The period of the administration of Sir Richard Bourke, which extended for six years, from the close of the year 1831, to that of the year 1837, may be regarded as the Miocene period of the Transition formation. A great change having taken place at the commencement of this period in the mode of disposing of the waste lands of the colony, these lands — instead of being granted away, as was the practice under the previous system, to individuals and companies, on no fixed principle whatever, and in the most extravagant manner — were thenceforth obtainable only by purchase at public auction, at not less than a *minimum* or upset price, first of five shillings, afterwards of twelve, and finally (under the Australian Land Sales Act of 1842), of one pound per acre. By that Act it was further provided that at least one half of the whole amount accruing from the progressive sales of land in the colony, should be appropriated in defraying the cost of the emigration of families and individuals from the United Kingdom, who had not the means of paying their own passage out. But the original understanding, when the arrangement was first adopted, by way of experiment, and the general practice ever since, has been to appropriate as large an amount as possible of the funds arising from the Colonial Land Sales in this particular way.

This mode of disposing of the waste lands of the colony, and of appropriating the proceeds of the sales for the promotion of emigration, constitutes what is called the *Wakefield* principle, as contradistinguished from all other modes of disposing of colonial lands ; and I

have much pleasure in expressing my belief and conviction that that principle is one of the most important discoveries of modern times, and justly entitles its author to a distinguished place among the benefactors of mankind. Differing as I do pretty widely from Mr. Wakefield on certain important points connected with the art of colonization, some of which I have adverted to at considerable length in another work* ; and differing also as I do from that gentleman in some of the mere details of his system, as applied to the pastoral colonies of Australia—I deem it an act of justice thus to record my entire approval of all that I consider the real essentials of the Wakefield principle, and my unfeigned respect for its author, as one of the greatest benefactors of suffering humanity.

I have already observed that one of the principal errors of the administration of Sir Richard Bourke was his not rendering available for the moral welfare and advancement of the colony the means which the Land Fund—a branch of colonial revenue, which came into existence under the Wakefield system during his administration—had unexpectedly placed in his hands, by organizing suitable and efficient machinery for ensuring the expenditure of that fund in the way most advantageous to the colony, and to the fullest extent practicable. I recollect that, in conversing with his Excellency on the subject, and recommending that the Government should take the measure up in earnest, Sir Richard observed, that if Government took up the subject of emigration, it would be sure to become a job; and no doubt it did become a notorious job eventually—inundating the cities of Sydney and Hobart Town in the first instance with females of the most disreputable character, and afterwards sending out to New South Wales and Port Phillip, at the public expense, hundreds of families

* *Freedom and Independence for the Golden Lands of Australia; the Right of the Colonies, and the Interest of Britain and of the World.* Longmans, London, 1852.

and individuals that were good for nothing but to become a burden upon the colony. But this was in great measure the fault of Sir Richard Bourke himself; arising either from his want of foresight, or from sheer indifference and neglect, in making no provision whatever for the transcendently important exigency that had arisen during his administration. The total amount of free immigration, therefore, during the six years of the administration of Sir Richard Bourke, did not exceed 12,881 souls, consisting of 6546 free emigrants, who had been brought out at the public expense, and 6335 who had defrayed the cost of their own emigration themselves. At the first census that was taken during the administration of Sir Richard Bourke, in the year 1833, the total population amounted to 60,794, of whom 36,251 were free, and 24,543 convicts; the latter consequently forming at that period about two-fifths of the entire population. At the second census during Sir Richard Bourke's administration, taken in the year 1836, the entire population amounted to 77,096, of whom 49,265 were free, and 27,831 convicts; that is, 177 free to every 100 convicts.

During this period, also, the proportion of the sexes continued to be very unfavourable to the social and moral welfare of the colony, notwithstanding the attempt to increase the female portion of the population by emigration from the mother-country. The free emigrants, imported at the public expense during Sir Richard Bourke's administration, consisted of 1163 male adults, and 3343 females, besides 2040 children, under fourteen years of age. The free immigrants, who arrived during the same period at their own expense, nearly equalised the proportions in this class of the population, as they consisted of 3365 male adults, and 1596 females, besides 1374 children, under fourteen years of age. The disproportion of the sexes, therefore, throughout the colony, was scarcely affected by the free immigration of the Miocene period,

and remained much the same as before; the proportion of females to every 100 males of the entire population being, in the year 1833, thirty-six, and in the year 1836, thirty-nine.

The Pliocene period commenced with the administration of Sir George Gipps, at the commencement of the year 1838, and may be considered to have extended to the commencement of the Golden Age of the colony in 1851. Convict immigration having in the meantime ceased, in the year 1840, a prodigious change for the better has taken place in the population of the colony during this period, in the two important respects to which I have just alluded — first in the proportions of free and bond, or convict, and secondly, in those of males and females.

During the nineteen years that had elapsed from the commencement of immigration at the public expense, (including the period of Sir Richard Bourke's administration,) the total number of emigrants of both sexes and of all ages who had arrived in the colony of New South Wales (including the district of Port Phillip) at the public expense, up to the 31st December, 1850, was 89,251; while the number of immigrants who had arrived during the same period, paying their own passage out, was 27,008; making a general total of 116,259. Now as the entire population of the colony, on the 31st December, 1850, was 265,503, it is evident that only a very small proportion of that population could either be convict or of convict origin. For

1st. There is the large increase that must have taken place among the 116,259 free immigrants of the nineteen years ending on the 31st December, 1850, to be added for that class of the population.

2nd. There is the free population of 36,251, of the year 1833, with all their increase since.

3rd. There is the important circumstance to be taken

into consideration that transportation had ceased more than ten years previous to the 31st December, 1850. And

4th. There is the still more important circumstance that the disproportion of the sexes was almost exclusively confined to the convict class; the proportion of female to male convicts, from the original settlement of the colony till the cessation of transportation to New South Wales in the year 1840, having been only as 17 to 100! Of necessity therefore a large proportion of the male convicts, from the first settlement of the colony, died off from time to time and left no progeny; the whole population down to a comparatively late period, notwithstanding all the increase during the interval, not having exceeded the number of persons of all classes who had been landed in the colony from England!

The total population of New South Wales (exclusive of Port Phillip) on the first of March, 1851, was 187,243 *; of whom 106,229 were males, and 81,014 females. But the disproportion of the sexes which this census still exhibits is confined chiefly to the Squatting districts, or the vast wilderness of the interior, where the population consists chiefly of stockmen and shepherds, with their flocks and herds; the proportion of the sexes in the settled districts being 87,010 males, and 72,536 females, while in the Squatting districts it is 19,219 males, and only 8478 females.

The convict element has in the mean time almost completely disappeared from the face of society in New South Wales, the following being the whole number of this class on the 1st of March, 1851:—

* The real amount of the population of the colony, on the 1st of March, 1851, was 189,951, including mariners, and other persons who could not be enumerated in the Census Returns.

Male convicts holding Tickets of Leave, or on their own			
	hands, but under surveillance	-	- 1986
„	in Government employment	-	- 594
„	in Private Assignment	-	- 26
Female convicts holding Tickets of Leave			
		-	- 46
„	in Government employment	-	- 32
„	in Private Assignment	-	- 9
			Total 2693

The thoroughly British origin of the population of New South Wales, will appear from the following statement of the countries in which the inhabitants of the colony, of all classes, were born respectively :—

Born in the colony	- 81,391, viz. 40,665 males and 40,726 females.
Do. England	- 51,122, viz. 35,021 do. 16,101 do.
Do. Wales	- 558, viz. 376 do. 182 do.
Do. Ireland	- 38,659, viz. 20,440 do. 18,219 do.
Do. Scotland	- 10,907, viz. 6,531 do. 4,376 do.
Do. other Brit. dom.	- 1,955, viz. 1,118 do. 837 do.
Do. Foreign countries	- 2,651, viz. 2,078 do. 573 do.

The following are the occupations in which the male adult portion of this population are engaged respectively :—

In commerce, trade, and manufacture	- - 12,423
In agriculture	- - 11,898
In grazing, as shepherds and stockmen	- - 15,619
In gardening	- - 930
Other labourers	- - 10,875
Mechanics and artificers	- - 5857
Domestic servants (male, 3853; female, 6594)	- 10,447
Clerical profession	- - 283
Legal profession	- - 207
Medical profession	- - 326
Other educated persons	- - 2188
Alms-people, pensioners, paupers, &c.	- - 694
All other occupations	- - 6,337
Residue of population; women and children, &c.	109,159

The following is a classification of the inhabitants of the colony, as to religion :—

Church of England	- - - 93,137
Church of Scotland	- - - 18,156

Wesleyan Methodists	-	-	-	-	10,008
Other Protestants	-	-	-	-	6472
Roman Catholics	-	-	-	-	56,899
Jews	-	-	-	-	979
Mahometans and Pagans	-	-	-	-	852
Other persuasions	-	-	-	-	740

The following is a classification of the inhabitants of the colony, as to education:—

Males under 21 years of age, including infants and children under 6 years.

Cannot read	-	-	-	-	22,772
Can read only	-	-	-	-	8,240
Can read and write	-	-	-	-	14,686

Males above 21 years.

Cannot read	-	-	-	-	12,475
Can read only	-	-	-	-	7,222
Can read and write	-	-	-	-	40,834

Females under 21 years, including infants and children under 6 years.

Cannot read	-	-	-	-	22,253
Can read only	-	-	-	-	9,593
Can read and write	-	-	-	-	15,338

Females above 21 years.

Cannot read	-	-	-	-	7,010
Can read only	-	-	-	-	6,842
Can read and write	-	-	-	-	19,978

The following is a return of the number of manufactories in the colony of New South Wales, including the district of Port Phillip, for the year 1850:—

Distilleries	-	-	-	-	-	2
Rectifying and compounding	-	-	-	-	-	1
Breweries	-	-	-	-	-	33
Sugar refining	-	-	-	-	-	2
Soap and candle	-	-	-	-	-	20
Tobacco and snuff	-	-	-	-	-	14
Woollen cloth	-	-	-	-	-	7
Hat	-	-	-	-	-	5
Rope	-	-	-	-	-	6

Tanneries, &c.	-	-	-	-	-	74
Salt	-	-	-	-	-	1
Salting and preserving meat establishments	-	-	-	-	-	15
Potteries	-	-	-	-	-	5
Gas works	-	-	-	-	-	1
Glass works (one in 1847 and 1848, but discontinued in 1850).						
Smelting works (copper) (one in 1846—1848, resumed in 1851)	-	-	-	-	-	1
Iron and brass founderies	-	-	-	-	-	20

The following is a return of the mills for grinding and dressing grain, in the colony of New South Wales (including the district of Port Phillip), for the year 1850:—

Steam mills	-	-	-	-	-	86
Water “	-	-	-	-	-	45
Wind “	-	-	-	-	-	29
Horse “	-	-	-	-	-	22
Total						182

The following is a return of the products of the under-mentioned manufactories for the year 1850:—

Woollens manufactured	-	190,791 yards of cloth and tweed
	and	326 blankets.
Soap	-	31,826 cwt.
Refined sugar	-	51,000
Tobacco	-	3,833

The population of New South Wales is partly concentrated in towns, and partly dispersed over the whole extent of the colonial territory. The latter portion of the population has, until very recently, been employed almost exclusively in the pursuits of agriculture and grazing; the former, exclusive of the military and the officers and clerks connected with the public service, in commerce, trade and manufactures, in the practice of the various mechanical arts, in the liberal professions, and in the other occupations peculiar to a town life as indicated in the *census*.

The capital of the colony, and the seat of the colonial

government, is the city of Sydney, which, including its suburbs, contains, by the census of 1851, a population of 53,924 souls. The city of Sydney is beautifully situated on Sydney Cove, one of the numerous and romantic inlets of Port Jackson, about seven miles from the entrance of the harbour. The heads of Port Jackson, or the headlands at the mouth of the harbour, constitute one of the grandest and most interesting features in the natural scenery of the country. To a person approaching the land from the eastward, the coast presents an apparently unbroken line of lofty, precipitous, sand-stone cliffs, along the base of which the big waves of the vast Pacific Ocean dash fearfully when the wind blows strongly from the south-eastward; causing dense volumes of spray and whitish vapour to ascend to the summits of the highest cliffs all along the coast. The entrance is designated, at a considerable distance at sea, by the light-house, or Macquarie tower,—a circular building of cut stone, surmounted by a lantern with a revolving light, situated on the South Head; but no opening of any kind can be perceived till you come close in with the land. At a small distance from the Heads, however, an opening is at length perceived in the iron-bound coast; and the idea you naturally form of it is, that the cliffs on either side have been violently rent asunder by some mighty convulsion of nature, to afford a passage for vessels into some place of security:—

“Hinc atque hinc vastæ rupes, geminique minantur
In cælum scopuli, quorum sub vertice late
Æquora tuta silent.” VIRG.

High on the right and left, tremendous rocks
Tower upwards to the heavens, beneath whose cliffs
The sea sleeps placidly.

The entrance at the Heads is about a mile and three quarters wide; but the height of the cliffs and the idea of boundlessness which the ocean scenery has previously impressed upon the mind make it appear much narrower.

On getting round Middle Head, a point of land stretching out from the northern side of the harbour, and completely concealing the opening from the eye of an observer at a few miles' distance at sea, the scene surpasses description. You immediately find yourself on the bosom of a large lake, extending to a great distance in a westerly direction, with innumerable coves or inlets stretching inland to the right and left; some presenting sandy beaches and grassy lawns; others lined with a barrier of gray rocks east in the most fantastic moulds, and surmounted in all directions with outlandish but most beautiful shrubbery.

Many of the best localities on the shores of Port Jackson, between Sydney and the Heads, are in the hands of private proprietors; and the richly and endlessly diversified beauties of nature, which they uniformly exhibit, are in some instances enhanced by the manner in which they appear contrasted with the tasteful habitations of men. Several neat cottages have been erected by the pilots of Sydney, on a sandy beach immediately behind the South Head, called Watson's Bay. On the opposite side of the harbour, an inlet leading to the northward conducts to Spring Cove, which is now the quarantine station, immediately behind the North Head. A little nearer the city is the mansion of Vacluse, the residence of W. C. Wentworth, Esq., now one of the members of Council for Sydney; and somewhat nearer still is the handsome villa of Point Piper, formerly the residence of the late Captain Piper, then Naval Officer of the colony. On Woolloomoolloo Hill, an elevated projection of the land, situated between Woolloomoolloo and Elizabeth Bays, about a mile from Sydney on the south side of the harbour, a whole series of handsome villas have been erected, chiefly of cut stone, the view of which from the water is highly interesting and enlivening: and on the opposite side of the harbour, or what is called the North Shore, handsome cottages have also been erected, in

many commanding situations, besides wharfs and stores belonging to merchants in Sydney.

The poet Campbell speaks of "the long isles of Sydney Cove;" but there happen to be no isles of any kind in that particular inlet. The only islands in the harbour are Sharks' Island, a small island near Point Piper, towards the Heads; Garden Island, a highly picturesque and beautiful wooded island, at the entrance of Woolloomoolloo Bay, which it was proposed a few years ago to convert into a public cemetery; and Cockatoo Island, a few miles farther up the harbour, to the westward of the city, on which a gang of convicts have been employed for several years past constructing a dry dock for shipping. There was a remarkable rock or islet, however, which from time immemorial had occupied a prominent position in the harbour, in the approach to Sydney, about two miles from the city, and which formed a striking object in the field of view from all the surrounding heights; consisting as it did of a vast mass of grey weather-beaten sandstone rock, rising perpendicularly to a considerable elevation from the deep water. It was known by the name of Pinchgut, from having been the place of temporary banishment for some evildoer, shortly after the original settlement of the colony, who had been condemned to live on it for a certain number of days, on very reduced rations. This natural ornament of the harbour, however, which no art could have equalled, this remarkable work of God, which had stood, like a sentinel keeping watch upon the harbour for thousands of years, has at length been destroyed by the folly of man; some official Goth or Hun, who must surely have had the organ of destructiveness largely developed, having persuaded the Local Government about ten years ago to quarry down the rock nearly to the water's edge, with the view of its being converted into a battery, forsooth, for the protection of the colony. The work of destruction accordingly commenced, and proceeded apace till this fine

object in the field of vision for miles and miles around in every direction was for ever destroyed, and the romantic islet at length replaced by the unsightliness of an abandoned quarry. For, as usually happens with Government works, under our beautiful colonial system, the idea of having a fort on Pinchgut Island was given up, after a large expenditure had been incurred in the work of destruction, perhaps in consequence of some unfavourable opinion respecting it from the Ordnance Department in London; and huge piles of rough stone, heaped up in all possible forms of irregularity and confusion, are now the befitting monument of this precious piece of official Vandalism.

Ever since the famous panic about a French invasion of England, under the redoubtable Prince de Joinville, in the year 1847, the Local Government of New South Wales have been subject to a sort of tertian ague or regular intermittent fever about the "defences of Port Jackson;" and ever and anon, when the fit is on them, whole series of mawkish resolutions have accordingly been passed by the Executive Council, and transmitted home to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State, about some "predatory attack," of which it seems we are perpetually in danger from those pirates and robbers of the dark ages, the modern French and Russians and Americans! For my own part, I have no hesitation in acknowledging my belief and conviction that the colony is not only perfectly defenceless at present, but is actually suffering extremely from a whole series of "predatory attacks" from a totally different quarter. For so long as there is a revenue of so vast an amount as 633,711*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.* derivable from all sources, as there was in the colony of New South Wales, including the district of Port Phillip, for the year 1850 — so long, I say, as there is a revenue of this extraordinary amount exposed to the "predatory attacks" of an incapable and irresponsible Government, to the extent of not less than

567,165*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.*—the amount of the expenditure for that year exclusive of immigration—the colonists can never be safe for an instant, even in their beds, whether the harbour of Port Jackson is fortified or not. Agreeing, therefore, as I do entirely with the Local Government, as to the peculiarly defenceless condition of the colony, and as to the absolute necessity for some immediate and effectual provision against “the predatory attacks” to which it is peculiarly subject under existing circumstances, I would suggest as the only remedy which the case admits of—not the erection of a whole series of gingerbread fortifications around the harbour of Port Jackson, which would be absolutely useless, even in the case supposed; as any number of hostile troops could be landed at Botany Bay, to march overland and take the city in the rear, *behind all the forts*—but the entire management of their own affairs to be entrusted forthwith to the colonists. If this is done, I am quite sure the colonists will run the hazard of all the “predatory attacks” to which they may be exposed from without for a century to come, and will expend their available funds in a much more rational way than in fortifying Port Jackson.

The following is an extract from Earl Grey’s despatch to the Governor (who had transmitted to his Lordship a Minute of the Executive Council on the “Defences of Port Jackson”), of date Downing Street, 21st June, 1850:—

“I have no doubt that prudence does prescribe the erection of works sufficient to protect the City of Sydney from a predatory attack: but the great value of the property it contains, and the wealth and prosperity evinced by the very large sum of money stated to be in the banks, affords proof no less of the ability of the colony to meet the expense of providing such protection, than of the necessity of doing so.”

“On this subject, I have to remind you that many of the great commercial cities of this country are even now not less open than Sydney to predatory attacks, while some even of our arsenals and important military stations are as yet but very imperfectly protected; and it is altogether unreasonable to suppose that Parliament could be asked to vote money from the Revenue of the United

Kingdom for the defence of Sydney, while there is still a want of similar works at home, more especially as it must be borne in mind how much more lightly the inhabitants of New South Wales are taxed than those of her Majesty's subjects who remain in this country.

Her Majesty's servants are prepared to take measures for affording to the inhabitants of the colonies their fair share of protection as a portion of the British Empire. Any attack made upon New South Wales, or any injury to any inhabitant of the colony, would be resented in the same manner as an attack upon any other part of Her Majesty's dominions, or an injury to any other of Her Majesty's subjects. But while we admit this as the rule to be observed, we consider that Her Majesty's subjects inhabiting the colonies must take their fair share with their fellow-subjects at home, in bearing the common burthen of providing for the safety of the Empire as a whole, and that the smallest contribution which they can be expected to make towards this object is that of undertaking the local expenses which are required.

It appears to have escaped the notice of yourself and of the Executive Council, that in the earlier days of British colonization, the colonists were left to depend in a far greater degree than at present on their own exertions. The inhabitants of what are now the United States of America were left, up to the time of the separation, with exceedingly little assistance from the mother-country, to defend themselves from the numerous warlike tribes of Indians by whom they were surrounded; nay, even during war with France, a large part of the burthen of maintaining the arduous contest with that powerful monarchy with its Indian allies, fell upon the British American Provinces, and not upon the mother-country. At the present time the Legislature of Jamaica has the entire charge of the fortifications of the Island.

New South Wales has now so far advanced in wealth and population, that, without further aid from the mother-country, than you will have learnt from my recent despatches it is intended to afford, the colony is well able to do what is necessary in order to provide for its own defence.

At the same time, Her Majesty's Government will be glad to afford such assistance as can be given with justice to the rest of Her Majesty's subjects, in carrying into effect such measures as the Colonial Legislature may consider expedient with a view to its defence. It is not possible to comply with the request, that the troops lately sent to New Zealand should be brought back, because measures have already been taken for the reduction of the force in

that colony ; but, if it should be considered desirable to execute any fortifications by military labour, Her Majesty's Government would willingly take steps for stationing an additional regiment in New South Wales, and also a detachment of Sappers and Miners, provided the Legislative Council would vote the amount required for their pay, including both their ordinary pay and the working pay to which they would be entitled. No charge would be made upon the colony for the conveyance of the troops there, nor on account of the claims to pensions which the soldiers would acquire during their stay in the colony ; and, further, whenever it became necessary to relieve a regiment so stationed in New South Wales, encouragement would be given to the soldiers belonging to it to take their discharge, thus effecting, without cost to the colony, a useful addition not only to its population, but to its means of defence, as men so discharged could, under the existing regulations, be called upon to serve against an enemy in case of need. Her Majesty's Government would also willingly take measures for increasing the number of enrolled Pensioners in the colony, if the Local Legislature would provide for the cost of conveying them there, and settling them in the situations where they might be most useful."

On the 6th May, 1851, the Executive Council had taken up this despatch, and the following is an extract from their Minute on the subject:—

"It appears to the council that the propositions made in the despatch before them, though not affording the degree of assistance which was hoped, contain advantages of which it would be advisable that the colony should avail itself, for the purpose of commencing the works of defence in the Harbour of Port Jackson which prudence requires. The labour which the soldiers would give would be cheap and regular, whilst their discharge in the colony, as proposed by Earl Grey, would be *pro tanto* a saving to the immigration fund. It does not, however, seem to the council that the addition of a regiment for this purpose would be either necessary or desirable, but they would suggest that the regiment stationed here should be maintained at its full strength, on the understanding that all the men beyond the number required for the duties of the garrison, according to the present reduced scale, should be employed on the works, and that the amount of their military and working pay should be issued from the colonial treasury, to the commissariat department, so as to be added to the sums periodically required for the payment of the troops. The council further consider it desirable, that a

detachment of Sappers and Miners should be sent to the colony, on the terms proposed in the despatch."

While I approve entirely of Earl Grey's policy in refusing to burden the Imperial Treasury with any expenditure for military defences in New South Wales, I maintain, without fear of contradiction, that the sole object of the Local Executive, in all the fuss they have been making on the subject for years past, is merely to get a body of troops stationed in or near Sydney, to maintain and perpetuate the present monstrous system of government against the interests of the people.

The city of Sydney, which received its name in honour of Lord Viscount Sydney, who first suggested the idea of establishing a colony in New South Wales, and who was Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies at the time when the territory was taken possession of for Great Britain, was originally confined to the immediate neighbourhood of the cove of the same name, which extends only a short distance inland in a southerly direction from the main harbour. At the entrance of the cove there are two forts on the extremities of the two ridges that form its eastern and western shores; the one called Dawes' Battery, and the other, a sort of gingerbread affair, called Fort Macquarie. At the head of the cove these ridges attain a considerable elevation; and on their sloping sides and towering summits, as well as in the valley between, the city of Sydney now extends at least two miles from Dawes' Battery to the southward, the ridges gradually subsiding till the ground becomes nearly a dead level. The principal streets run in a northerly and southerly direction, parallel to that of the ridges, and are crossed nearly at right angles by other streets, that terminate in a second and much more extensive cove to the westward, called Cockle Bay or Darling Harbour. In short, there can scarcely be imagined a finer situation for a large mercantile city; and it is deeply to be regretted that so little advantage was taken, in the earlier years of the

colony, of its admirable locality, and so little attention evinced in laying down a proper plan for its gradual extension.

It seems indeed as if the Genius of Incapacity had seated himself in the chair of state in Australia from the very first, and extended his baneful influence to everything under the Australian sun. The last of the British colonies in America, that was planted previous to the American war, was that of Georgia, which was founded by the celebrated General Oglethorpe in the year 1732, that is, fifty-six years before the next great colonizing effort was made by Great Britain in founding the colony of New South Wales. But while admirable foresight and a singularly correct judgment were evinced by General Oglethorpe in forming plans of the principal cities of his colony, which have been acted on with incalculable benefit to the inhabitants to the present day — broad streets intersecting each other at right angles, with the carriage way flanked on either side with ornamental and umbrageous trees, and spacious squares disposed at proper intervals all over the city — everything of this kind in the very capital of Australia was left to mere chance and accident; and the result has been that one of the finest sites in the world for a great metropolitan city has in great measure been irrecoverably spoiled, either through the utter want of ordinary foresight on the part of the Imperial Authorities, in not sending out the proper officers for such a work, or in the utter unfitness of those to whom it was entrusted.*

* The city of Savannah, in Georgia, was planned and founded by General Oglethorpe, in the year 1733, and that of Augusta, a great way up the Savannah River, in 1735. They are both described in the following manner by Mr. Buckingham in his "Slave States of America."

"The city (Savannah) is laid out with the greatest regularity; the streets running in parallel lines with the river from east to west, and these crossed by others at right angles, running north and

I have already observed, in my account of the administration of General Darling, that the body of Scotch mechanics whom I carried out to New South Wales, to erect the Australian College Buildings in the year 1831, had found the town of Sydney a paltry collection of shabby brick houses and wooden sheds, but had speedily created a taste for architecture of a superior character, and afforded, both to the public and to private individuals, the means of indulging it; insomuch that there is now in that city a larger number of public and private buildings of polished stone, than perhaps in any city of a similar amount of population in England. The improvement that has taken place in the architecture of Sydney during the last twenty years is indeed truly wonderful.

Government House occupies a magnificent situation overlooking the harbour, to the eastward of Sydney Cove, and forms a fine object on the left in passing up the harbour to the city. "The main body of the building is 170 feet long, and $40\frac{1}{2}$ feet high. On the east side are situated the ball-room, 50 feet by 28 feet, exclusive of the orchestra; the drawing-room, 40 feet by 28 feet (having also a large recess in a bay window), and the ante-drawing-room 15 feet by 28 feet. This suite of rooms,

south. Philadelphia itself is not more perfect in its symmetry than Savannah; and the latter has this advantage over the former, that there are no less than eighteen large squares, with grass plats and trees, in the very heart of the city, disposed at equal distances from each other in the greatest order; while every principal street is lined on each side with rows of trees; and some of the broadest streets have also an avenue of trees running down their centre. These trees are called *The Pride of India* (*Melia Azedarach*): they give out a beautiful lilac flower in the spring.

Augusta was first founded in 1735. It was planned by General Oglethorpe, the founder of Savannah; and though at first only intended as an interior station for collecting the peltries or skins with which the settlers were supplied by the Indians, yet it was laid out by him with all the regularity becoming a great city, which he, no doubt, believed it would one day become.

which communicate by folding-doors, when thrown open, extends 105 feet. The dining-room is a well-proportioned and elegant room, lying transverse to the rooms just described, measuring 45 feet by 26 feet. The whole of these rooms are 26 feet high, and are finished in a superior style." * This building, which was estimated to cost 25,000*l.*, but which, I believe, actually cost greatly more, was commenced in the year 1837, and was occupied for the first time by the late Governor, Sir George Gipps, in the year 1845. The plan and elevation were by E. Blore, Esq., architect, London.

The public offices for the service of Government, the places of worship for the different religious denominations in the colonial capital, the banks and other public buildings that have either been recently erected, or are now in course of erection, are all of a much superior character in point of architecture to those of a former period.

It is from the daily increasing number, however, and the daily improving character of the various private buildings that have recently been erected or are now erecting every where in the city of Sydney, that a proper idea can be formed of the present state and rapid progress of the Australian capital. Wharfs for shipping, of the most substantial structure, warehouses and stores of large dimensions and costly architecture, foundries of iron and brass, manufactories of various useful articles, breweries, shops emulating those of Bond-street in the British metropolis, dwelling-houses of every variety of form, public-houses, windmills, steam-mills, &c. &c.; in short, buildings of every kind that may be supposed necessary in a large, commercial sea-port town, are erecting, or have recently been erected, in all parts of Sydney, and not a few of them of cut stone; while the demand for such buildings is daily increasing.

The minimum price of building-ground belonging to

* New South Wales Magazine for July, 1843.

Government in the city of Sydney is 1000*l.* per acre ; but allotments in eligible localities sell at a much higher price : indeed, as much as 10,000*l.* to 20,000*l.* and even 30,000*l.* an acre has been obtained for corner allotments in peculiarly eligible situations.*

The city of Sydney was lighted with gas for the first time on the 26th of January, 1842, the anniversary of the founding of the colony ; there being now a gas company for the city, incorporated by Act of Council. Sydney is supplied with fresh water from a very remarkable source. In the tract of sterile country towards the Pacific, between Port Jackson and Botany Bay, about four miles from Sydney, there is a swamp of limited extent, called the Lachlan Swamp, almost completely surrounded by sand hills. From the centre of this swamp, there rises a beautiful stream of limpid water ; and by a tunnel through the intervening hills, constructed by convict labour during the administrations of Sir Ralph Darling and Sir Richard Bourke, the water from this stream is carried into the city, and distributed by iron pipes over all parts of it. The tunnel struck upon various other springs in its course, which serve to augment the supply ; but there has occasionally been considerable apprehension entertained by the citizens that the supply from this source may prove insufficient, and various expedients, with which, however, it is unnecessary to trouble the reader, have been proposed for its augmentation ; the question, very fortunately for the citizens, being not at all one of practicability, but merely one of comparative expense.

The city of Sydney was incorporated by Act of Council in the year 1842. It is under the municipal government

* An allotment of ground at the corner of George and Bridge Streets, Sydney, was sold on the 28th February 1834, for 680*l.* or 18,150*l.* per acre. The Golden corner at the intersection of George and King Streets, was sold at 55*l.* 10*s.* per foot frontage, or 27,928*l.* per acre. And in the year 1840, a small allotment sold at the rate of 40,000*l.* per acre.

of a Mayor, who is styled "The Right Worshipful," and is now elected annually by the whole body of the citizens; the mayor for the present, as also for the past year (1851) being William Thurlow, Esq., solicitor. The city is divided into six wards, each of which has an alderman, who, with the mayor and a body of councillors, form the City Council. Great complaints have hitherto been made of the alleged inefficiency of this body, and the subject has formed one of the standing topics for declamation for the enemies of popular institutions; of whom, it will readily be supposed, there must be not a few in the colony, with a Government expenditure of nearly half a million for years past. But when it is taken into consideration on the one hand that the City Corporation of Sydney was the first instance in which the inhabitants of New South Wales had ever been entrusted in any way with anything like popular institutions, and, on the other, that through the apathy and neglect, not to speak of the gross mismanagement, of the Local Government in former times, the Sydney Corporation, when called into existence, found an amount of work upon its hands perfectly overwhelming, while the funds with which it was entrusted for the performance of that work were ridiculously small—all the proper sources of revenue for a municipality having been previously used up, or otherwise appropriated by, the Local Government—the candid reader will, doubtless, agree with me in thinking, that no small portion of the blame of inefficiency, if there is any, ought to be transferred to other shoulders. No doubt the City Corporation of Sydney had the power of taxing the citizens for certain public works of importance and urgency, as, for example, for the sewerage of the city; but when they saw a public revenue of half a million sterling, which, under judicious management, would have been sufficient to furnish the country with all sorts of public works, squandered away to so large an extent as it has hitherto been under Downing Street protection, in the maintenance

of useless offices and the payment of extravagant salaries, while public works of every kind were postponed and neglected, it was no wonder that they should feel unwilling to exercise this power of taxation upon their fellow-citizens.

There is nothing that more loudly proclaims the incapacity of the Local Government of New South Wales in times past, than the proportion which the population of the city of Sydney bears to the general population of the colony,—being upwards of one fourth, and nearly one third of the whole; and as the proportion in the case of Melbourne (a city of only sixteen years of age), as compared with the entire province of Port Phillip or Victoria, is precisely similar*, the circumstance is evidently not to be ascribed to anything peculiar to the convict origin of the older colony, but to recent and gross mismanagement on the part of the Local Executive.

Who ever heard, in any other part of the world besides, of upwards of one fourth, and nearly one third, of the entire population of a country being pent up in the capital of that country—in a country, too, without manufactures for the employment of a concentrated population? When Nehemiah, the Governor of Judah under the King of Persia, had repaired the walls of the city of Jerusalem, which he found almost entirely deserted of its inhabitants, from its previously defenceless state, he caused a tenth part of the population of the whole country to be drafted off by lot to form a population of the requisite amount for the capital. Assuming the population of London at two millions, that population is only one tenth of the general population of Great Britain—precisely the same proportion as in the case of Jerusalem, in the days of Nehemiah,—although London is not only the capital of Great Britain, but the commercial

* Total population of Port Phillip, 1st March 1851, = 77,345; of Melbourne, = 23,143; viz., 12,374 males, and 10,769 females.

capital of the world; but if the reader will take the trouble to compare the population of the different capitals of Europe, with that of the countries of which they form the respective heads, he will find that the proportion of inhabitants in the capital is uniformly and greatly smaller than one tenth; and the case is precisely the same in regard to the capitals of the different States of America. How then does it happen that the population of the cities of Sydney and Melbourne is of so unnatural an amount, and so enormously disproportioned to that of the colonies of New South Wales and Port Phillip, of which they are the respective capitals? Why, the answer can be given in one short expressive phrase—indicating the source of all our colonial woes—it arises entirely from *bad government, government from Downing Street!*

There are three causes that have operated, for the last fifteen years or thereby, in producing this extraordinary and unprecedented result.

1. Respectable emigrants, who had arrived from the mother-country, with the wreck, perhaps, of their fortunes, to settle on land in New South Wales or Port Phillip, were obliged from sheer necessity to take up their abode for a time either in Sydney or Melbourne, till they found unoccupied land in an eligible locality to settle on. But the vexatious delays of the Local Government in putting up land for sale; the miserable dribblets in which it was actually put up when sales were ordered, *in order that a ruinous competition might be created among the purchasers, to fill the Government Treasury*; and the enormous prices which the land sold realised under this preposterous system—all this, conjoined with heavy rents and expensive living in the colonial capitals, very frequently stripped the unfortunate emigrant of all his available funds, and compelled him most reluctantly to take up his residence for good in these colonial cities, and to embark in some branch of business which he never would have thought of otherwise

to gain an honest livelihood for his family. If, therefore, "the wealth and strength of a country are its population," to use the language of President Jackson, and if "the best part of that population are the cultivators of the soil," the colonies of New South Wales and Victoria have indeed experienced a serious loss in obtaining so large and so questionable an accession to the population of their respective capitals, at the expense of the best interests of the two colonies.

2. There are numerous townships in which allotments are sold at a reasonable rate by the Local Government, all over the colony, with a view to promote the formation of small towns in the interior; but if an industrious tradesman or mechanic sets himself down with his family in one or other of these towns, and gets a horse or two, or a few cows or sheep, as it is natural for such a person to do in a pastoral country in which sheep and cattle have till very recently been the chief source of wealth, it will in all likelihood be impossible for him to find grass and water for them, especially if the season is in any way unfavourable; for the whole country, for miles and miles around, including all the accessible water, is held under an Act of Parliament, granting them fixity of tenure and pre-emption rights, by Mr. A. the squatter, Mr. B. the squatter, and Mr. C. the squatter, who have all the same antipathy to a man of comparatively humble standing in society pretending to keep sheep and cattle in New South Wales or Port Phillip, as the English squire has to a poacher. In short, the Parliamentary legislation for the colonies, being all for the rich and not for the poor, benevolently presumes that if the comparatively poor man has a few head of sheep or cattle, he will steal from Mr. A., B., or C. to increase his flock or herd, and therefore concludes that it is better not to allow him to have any at all—to *keep* him down when he *is* down. In such circumstances it will readily be conceived that persons of this class, "having no chance," as the colonial phrase is,

in the small towns of the interior, are driven back upon the cities of Sydney and Melbourne; which are thus left to grow up, as the late William Cobbett used to say with far less truth of London, into enormous wens, while the country is left uninhabited.*

3. As there were no means adopted by the Local Government, when emigration at the public expense had begun to set in, in flood tide, from the mother-country, during the latter portion of the administration of Sir Richard Bourke and the earlier portion of that of Sir George Gipps, to insure a proper selection of emigrants for the colony, in the United Kingdom, hundreds and thousands of families and individuals were carried out at the public expense who were totally unfit for the purposes of the colony, who absolutely refused to go into the interior in any capacity, and who fixed themselves down in the cities of Sydney and Melbourne, earning a precarious livelihood as they could, and pressing in various ways as a serious burden upon the community.

By such unnatural and suicidal proceedings as these on the part of the Local Government, the cities of Sydney and Melbourne have been blown up into their present disproportionate dimensions, as compared with the general population of the two colonies respectively. But as the "*vis medicatrix naturæ*" † generally ensures either a remedy or a compensation in such cases, the cities of Sydney and Melbourne (especially the former) have suddenly grown up into a formidable political power in their respec-

* There are hundreds, I may say, thousands of instances in the Australian colonies, of shepherds and stockmen, who had accumulated large amounts in the service of extensive proprietors of sheep and cattle, in the hope of doing something for themselves at last, spending the whole of their hard earnings in one long "bout" of riotous dissipation, simply because there was no chance for them in the country in setting up for themselves! I have even heard squatters congratulate themselves on the circumstance, as it ensured them a supply of labour!

† The healing power of nature.

tive provinces, of which the Local Government Committee of Incapables never anticipated the existence, and which, in the very spirit of infatuation, they have vainly attempted to put down for a time by that notorious political swindle, the Colonial Electoral Act, — thereby robbing nearly one half of the inhabitants of the colony, and particularly the citizens of Sydney, of their proper share of the general representation. In short, if “Paris is France,” although containing only a thirty-fifth part of the general population of that country, *à fortiori* “Sydney is New South Wales,” containing as it does nearly a third of the whole population of the colony concentrated on one point, while the remainder of that population is thinly scattered over a territory as large as all Great Britain and France together.

In such circumstances the citizens of Sydney have the destinies of their adopted country entirely in their own hands; and it is just such provocation as they have recently been receiving both from the Colonial Office and from the Local Executive, that will constrain them to interfere at length to bring this intolerable Downing Street imposition to an end, and to give freedom to their country. *

All sorts of mechanical arts and occupations are pursued in Sydney; and shops of all kinds are to be found in almost every street, as in the busiest sea-ports in the mother-country. Of the manufactories and other public works enumerated above, a considerable number are carried on in Sydney exclusively, while the roads of the colony are traversed in every direction by coaches and vehicles of all other descriptions built in that city. Be-

* “The nation is governed by all that has tongue in the nation: Democraey is virtually *there*. Add only that whatever power exists, will have itself, by and by, organized; working secretly under bandages, obscurations, obstructions, it will never rest till it get to work free, unincumbered, visible to all. *Democracy virtually extant will insist on becoming palpably extant.*” — Carlyle, *Hero Worship*.

sides, all the mechanical arts that are in requisition in house-building and in the furnishing of houses, as well as in the building, equipment, and repairing of vessels, are successfully practised in Sydney, and afford a comfortable subsistence to a large and daily increasing number of industrious and reputable families.

House-rent has been comparatively moderate in Sydney for years past, but is still considerably higher than in most parts of the mother-country; and the anticipated influx of population in consequence of the gold discovery, was expected to occasion a considerable rise in this important item of expenditure in the domestic economy of the Australian capital.

There is a market held twice a week in Sydney, in which all sorts of goods and produce are exposed for sale by settlers or the servants of settlers from all parts of the interior, as well as by the numerous dealers in the town. The corn and cattle market, for horses, sheep, cattle, pigs, grain, hay and straw, is held at the southern extremity of the town; the general market is situated somewhat nearer the harbour; and the large and commodious suite of buildings erected by the Scotch mechanics of 1831 for the accommodation of the numerous frequenters of that busy scene not only forms an appropriate ornament to the town, but affords a large annual revenue to the corporation. Grain and dairy produce of all kinds, eggs and poultry of all descriptions, potatoes, pumpkins, melons, apples, pears, peaches, apricots, oranges, lemons, loquats, pineapples, bananas, grapes, figs, cherries, strawberries, native currants, &c. with all the variety of vegetables cultivated in the mother-country, are procurable in their respective seasons in the Sydney market, at reasonable prices and of superior quality. The town of Sydney is supplied with milk from dairies in the town and neighbourhood, and with fish chiefly from Botany Bay. The latter are brought overland, a distance of seven miles, in carts, and hawked about the streets in wheel-barrows — the cry of “Fish, ho!”

uttered in the genuine London style, being one of the standing matin notes of the Australian capital.

There are five newspapers published in Sydney, besides the *Government Gazette*, which is published twice a week. *The Sydney Morning Herald*, and *The Empire*, are both daily papers: *The People's Advocate*, *The Courier*, *The Freeman's Journal*, and *Bell's Life in Sydney* are each published once a week. I may also observe that there are five provincial papers in the colony, all very respectably conducted, viz. *The Maitland Mercury*, *The Bathurst Free Press*, *The Goulburn Herald*, and *The Moreton Bay Courier*, and *Moreton Bay Free Press*. Occasional pamphlets on subjects of local interest are also published in Sydney from time to time; and the black swan of Australia must unquestionably be a tuneful bird, for whole volumes of poetry have already issued from the colonial press.

As the press is, beyond all comparison, the most powerful engine, whether for good or for evil, in any country, it is much to be regretted that *The Sydney Morning Herald*, the principal commercial paper of the colony, and the most extensively circulated of the colonial journals, should for many years past have been conducted on the most exceptionable principles, and been used systematically for the most questionable purposes. The present proprietors of that paper are Messrs. Kemp and Fairfax—the former, as I have already stated, a High Church Puseyite, and the latter a deacon among the Independents, but both uneducated and thoroughly mercenary men, who have no idea beyond that of gain, and who have uniformly been opposed to every thing like popular freedom and the rights of men. Their principal writer for many years past has been the Rev. Ralph Mansfield, an ex-Wesleyan preacher, who, like an actor “playing many parts” (which it is reported indeed was his original occupation), has successively appeared in almost every character and profession in the country, but seems to have

settled down at last as manager of the Sydney Gas Company and writer of mawkish vacuities for the *Sydney Herald*. As a public writer, Mr. Mansfield is a perfect master of the Wishy-washy style, and his politics, ever since he began to write for the colonial papers about twenty-five years ago, have been a perfect exaggeration of those of the Methodist conference, the highest Toryism and Absolutism imaginable. As a specimen of the political character of this paper and of the men who conduct it, I may simply state that it was unbounded in its eulogies on the Colonial Secretary for his valuable and patriotic services in the matter of the Electoral Act — that is, for robbing the city of Sydney of its proper share of the general representation! It will of course be understood that a paper of this kind, although valuable and necessary as a vehicle of commercial intelligence and of the news of the day, can have no political influence in the colony. Still, however, it does a prodigious amount of harm to the community.*

* The following colonial *jeu d'esprit*, written — all but the second last verse — many years ago, though perhaps rather pungent, gives a pretty correct outline of the somewhat singular career of the clerical adventurer of this fraternity.

CONFESSIONS OF A LITERARY DELINQUENT.

Ye Freeman and Bondmen and Ticket of Leavers,
 Ye Sydney insolvents, and Sydney receivers,
 Ye men that can *do the boys*, list to my story
 Of a Methodist Preacher all in his glory.

'Twas in England my race as a parson began;
 A punchy, short, oily-faced, voluble man;
 So glibly I preached, and so saint-like I pray'd,
 That "'twas Paul the Apostle," the old women said.

On gauging my piety — why do you laugh?
 They vowed I had stock for two saints and a half!
 Dear gullible souls! So they sent me out here
 To preach and to starve on two hundred a year!

The Empire was started on the 1st of January 1851, by Mr. Henry Parkes, a respectable citizen of Sydney, formerly of Birmingham. It is an ably conducted and

But "short commons" and I could never agree.
I could swallow their sermons and prayers, d'ye see?
But to swallow besides their contemptible grub—
No! No! So here ended my "Tale of a Tub."

I hired myself first to Bob Howe the Great,
To fill his great dunghill, the Sydney Gazette,
And netted per annum eight hundred pounds sterling,
As latherer-general for General Darling.

I laid it on thick on that old Tory Turk;
For so long as they'd pay me for that sort of work,
What cared I a jot? What are principles here,
Compared with one's hopes and eight hundred a year!

I hate independence of mind or of feeling,
With all liberal measures and honest plain dealing.
There is nought to be netted by that sort of work;
So I spurted my venom at Governor Bourke.

But my coat getting seedy, I turned it once more,
And betook me to Blackstone and Coke and law lore:
As a land-claimants' agent, I filed many a case
'Till the Governor slammed the Court door in my face.*

I then mounted the pulpit—to preach and to pray
As a Methodist parson again, you will say—
Not a bit of it! No! For the pulpit I meant
Was an auctioneer's pulpit, not that of a saint.

But when custom, and credit, and money and all
Were "going," and soon would have "gone" to the wall,
I knocked myself down from that high elevation,
And "sold off" my hammer in perfect vexation.

I next went upon 'Change † till the Change went to pot.
But if some people lost by that *spec*, I did not.
When the treasury failed, I demanded my pass
For my next *avatar* as purveyor of gas.

* An act of some kind was passed in Sir Richard Bourke's time, excluding all but regular practitioners from the Court of Claims.

† As Secretary of the Royal Exchange Company, a colonial failure of the olden time.

highly influential paper, thoroughly liberal in its politics, and doing much good for the general advancement of the community.

The *People's Advocate* is also a well conducted paper, somewhat more than liberal in its politics, and very influential among the working classes.

The *Courier* has been recently started by the publicans of Sydney, who of course all take it in.

The *Freeman's Journal* is a Roman Catholic paper, under the influence of the Romish priests—ultramontane in its character and fiercely intolerant; making up in exuberance of bile, for its general lack of ability.

Bell's Life in Sydney—the Government House paper—is a sort of sporting calendar, giving full and particular accounts of all races, balls, theatricals, boxing-matches, prize-fights, &c.

In regard to the public amusements of Sydney, I have already alluded to the colonial taste for horse-racing, cricketing, and regattas; and it is scarcely necessary to remind the reader, that a taste of that kind uniformly implies a taste for gambling and dissipation. For that

But a certain great firm, requiring a cad
For their Omnibus Herald, I proved quite the lad.
So to lighten the City is now all my glory,
As gasfitter and writer, lamplighter and tory.

My principals—spelt with an A—are both *bam*;
My principles—spelt with an E—are a sham.
'The truth is that principles—spelt with an E—
With one's interest here can never agree.

So I hate honest men; but so loyal am I
That even Thomson's *last trick* I extol to the sky,
'Till he shouts, as I crown him with nauseous bays,
"Don't bury me, Ralph, in the filth of thy praise."

So here ends the full length of a Methodist priest;
For as to the future, 'twere best to say least.
Though when pelf in this life is the parson's sole text,
'Tis right to expect something hot in the next.

portion of the community that delights in such amusements, there is also a Theatre Royal in Sydney; but having never been present at any theatrical exhibitions in the colony, I can only presume, from my general knowledge of certain classes of its population, that if there is little reason to consider the theatre as *a school of virtue* in England, there is no reason whatever for regarding it in that light in New South Wales.

To those who are addicted to botanical researches, or to those who, like myself, merely delight to contemplate the wonderful works of God, without being very inquisitive about the genus and species of each, the Botanic Garden and the romantic walks of the Government Domain in the immediate neighbourhood of Sydney cannot fail to afford a never-failing source of far higher gratification. To wander alone on serpentine walks, traced with the utmost taste * along the margin of beautifully romantic bays, and through woodland scenes, untraversed so lately save by the naked savage and the solitary kangaroo; — to behold innumerable shrubs of innumerable species, each of which would grace the choicest spots in the garden of a European prince, growing wildly and luxuriantly, and shedding their beautiful flowers unregarded; to sit on the summit of a gray rock overhanging the silent waters of Port Jackson, while the glorious sun descends behind the distant mountains to the westward, and pours forth a deluge of light on rock, and wood, and water; — in such scenes, when the poet asks, “*O Solitude, where are thy charms?*” one is almost tempted to reply, “*Here! here!*”

It is not very creditable, however, to the dwellers in Sydney, that such scenes should have been allowed to remain so entirely sacred to solitude as they have been for the most part till very lately; but while it is undeniable that

* The principal walks in the Government Domain at Sydney were planned by Mrs. Macquarie, and formed under her immediate superintendence. Various others have been added since, and the gardens generally have been greatly improved.

the *schoolmaster* will require to be *abroad* somewhat longer, ere the race of Australians can be expected to go any where in search of the picturesque, there is another very obvious reason for the comparative desertion of the Government Domain by the inhabitants of Sydney. Every person, who can contrive to get any thing more than a mere livelihood in the colony, forthwith possesses himself of a horse and *shay* for *pleasuring*, to be transformed in due time into a curricule and pair. Till a comparatively late period, however, the Government Domain was open only to pedestrians, and was consequently no place for the display of equipages. Besides, a road was formed, during Governor Macquarie's administration, at the expense of the people of Sydney, as far as the light-house on the South Head; and that road has ever since been the favourite resort of the *beau monde* of the Australian capital. About four o'clock in the afternoon—before dinner in the *haut ton* circles, but some time after it among people of inferior station—all the coach-house doors in Sydney fly open simultaneously, and the company begin to take their places for the afternoon drive on the South Head Road. In half an hour the streets are comparatively deserted; by far the greater portion of the well-dressed part of the population being already out of town. In the mean time, the long line of equipages—from the ponderous coach of the nominee Member of Council, moving leisurely and proudly along, or the lively barouche of Mr. Goldfinder, the merchant, to the *one-horse-shay*, in which the landlord of the *Tinkers' Arms* drives out his blowzy dame *to take the hair arter dinner*—doubles Hyde Park Corner, and arrives on the Corso; while ever and anon some young bachelor merchant or military officer, eager to display his superior skill in horsemanship, dashes briskly forward along the cavalcade at full gallop.

The South Head Road runs along what the colonists would call *the dividing range* between Botany Bay and

Port Jackson; and the series of views, which it successively presents, is as interesting and diversified as can well be imagined. On reaching the highest land on the line, the vast Pacific—the broad highway to England—stretches far and wide in front; while the roar of its breakers, as they dash incessantly on the shores of Bundy Bay, a small inlet to the southward of the Heads, is heard almost under foot. To the right, the noble inlet of Botany Bay, with its white sandy beach and its dark-looking heads—standing erect like two negro sentinels—is seen at a moderate distance, athwart a series of swamps and sand-hills, the picture of absolute sterility. To the left, the harbour of Port Jackson, with its hundred arms, appears like a series of highland lakes, changing their aspect, and assuming more and more interesting forms at every step; while the North Head, now seen towering in solitary grandeur, seems like the ruins of some vast fortress built in the ages of fable, to guard the entrance of the harbour. In the rear, the city of Sydney, covered no longer, as of yore, with a thin transparent cloud of whitish smoke, curling slowly upwards from its numerous wood fires, but with a regular blackish eloud from the smoke of Newcastle coal, like that which overshadows most English towns, occupies a considerable portion of the field of vision; while the Blue Mountains in the distance stretch along the western horizon, and terminate the view.

The light-house on the South Head is about seven miles from Sydney; but the usual termination of the afternoon's drive is on the summit of a hill called Belle Vue, about four miles from the town; the carriages generally making a circular sweep on the top of the hill, and returning to town in nearly the same order as they left it.

A ride or drive across the sand-hills and barren swamps intervening between Sydney and Botany Bay, is now rather a favourite pleasure excursion for the inhabitants of the colonial capital. There is an hotel, called "The

Sir Joseph Banks Hotel" at the Bay, where the grounds, although limited, have been laid out with the utmost taste, and are kept in the highest order for the attraction of visitors from the capital. On certain *gala* occasions, a steamboat is hired to convey a large party round from Sydney by the Pacific Ocean to Botany Bay. The country around the Bay is flat and uninteresting; but there are portions of it by no means unfit for cultivation: the Bay is generally shallow for a great distance from the shore.

The following is the number of houses in the city and suburbs of Sydney, with the total number of inhabitants, on the 1st March, 1851:—

Houses of stone or brick, in the city	-	7,114	} Total inhab. 44,240
" wood - - - -	-	1,469	

Of which there are 8,034 shingled, and 498 slated.

Houses of stone or brick in the suburbs*	-	1,413	} Inhab. 9,684
" wood - - - -	-	754	

Of which 2,099 are shingled and 48 slated.

Total number of inhabitants in the city and suburbs	-	53,924
---	---	--------

* The suburbs of Sydney, with their respective amounts of population, are as follows: viz.,

Balmain, to the westward of Sydney, across an arm of		
the harbour - - - -	-	1,397
Camperdown - - - -	-	503
Canterbury - - - -	-	473
Chippendale - - - -	-	387
The Glebe - - - -	-	1,575
New Town - - - -	-	925
O'Connell Town - - - -	-	560
Paddington - - - -	-	1,389
Redfern - - - -	-	1,205
St. Leonard's, on the north shore, on the opposite side		
of the harbour - - - -	-	737
Surrey Hills - - - -	-	533
Total in the suburbs	-	9,684

Of whom there have been born in the colony	-	22,414
“ “ England	-	14,941
“ “ Wales	-	147
“ “ Ireland	-	11,835
“ “ Scotland	-	3,003
“ “ Other British do-		
minions	-	882
“ “ Foreign countries	-	702

Classification of the inhabitants in the city and suburbs of Sydney, with reference to occupation : —

In commerce, trade, and manufactures	-	7,267
In agriculture	-	63
In tending sheep and cattle	-	116
In gardening	-	206
Other labourers	-	2,482
Mechanics and artificers	-	1,258
Domestic servants (male 1,129 ; female 2,962)	-	4,091
Clerical profession	-	107
Legal profession	-	128
Medical profession	-	137
Other educated persons	-	1,105
Alms-people, pensioners, paupers, &c.	-	534
All other occupations	-	2,933
Residue of population, including women and children		33,497
Total	-	53,924

Classification of the inhabitants of the city and suburbs of Sydney with reference to religion : —

Church of England *	-	24,746
“ Scotland *	-	4,473
Wesleyan Methodists	-	3,132
Other Protestants	-	4,454
Roman Catholics	-	16,134
Jews	-	618
Mahometans and Pagans	-	76
Other persuasions	-	291
Total	-	53,924

* There is not much dependence to be placed on these statistics of religion. Many people, especially of the humbler classes, give

Sydney is the great centre of the steam communication of New South Wales. Two small steamboats ply all day at two different places between Sydney and the North Shore, the opposite side of the harbour. Other two ply between the city and Balmain every quarter of an hour. Two also ply daily between Sydney and Parramatta, the second town in the colony, situated at the head of the navigation of Port Jackson, making three trips each every day. There is a steamboat—a screw propeller recently arrived from England—plying between Sydney and Wollongong, in the district of Illawarra, every second day. There is a steamboat to Hunter's River four times and frequently six times a week. There is a steam communication with the Clarence river, and also with Moreton Bay, once a fortnight. And there is now a regular steam communication between Sydney and Melbourne, touching at Launceston, Van Dieman's Land, twice a month. There are various other localities on the coast, both to the southward and northward, with which a regular steam communication will also be established very shortly. At present the intercourse with these localities is maintained by small coasting vessels.

But the great triumph of steam navigation will consist in the permanent establishment of a line of steam-packets between London and Sydney, of which the actual experiment, stimulated by the gold discovery, is now in

themselves out as Protestants merely, if they are not Roman Catholics; and from time immemorial, in New South Wales, the Church of England claims all these people as her own. Again, many Presbyterians, for obvious reasons, will not allow themselves to be described as of the Church of Scotland. When the Census Bill was before the Council in the year 1850, I proposed that the heading should simply be Presbyterians, which would have included all of that communion; but my honourable colleague, Mr. Wentworth, I believe from the spirit of contradiction merely, opposed the suggestion, and it was consequently rejected by the seven wise men of Gotham. The same sources of inaccuracy extend to the General Census of the colony.

progress. There are three routes by which steam communication between the mother-country and the Australian colonies may be maintained : — 1st, by the Red Sea, Singapore, and Torres Straits ; 2ndly, by Panama, across the Pacific Ocean, touching at Auckland, New Zealand ; and 3rd, by the Cape of Good Hope. Each of these lines has its advocates and defenders, and it may therefore not be out of place to state very briefly what can be said for each.

It is very remarkable then that, in point of distance, these three routes approximate so closely, that the difference in favour of any one of them is scarcely worthy of consideration in so long a voyage by steam navigation ; the distance from Plymouth Sound to Sydney, by the Red Sea, Aden, Singapore, and Torres Straits, being 12,115 miles ; by Panama, touching at New Zealand, 12,420 miles ; and by the Cape of Good Hope, 12,500 miles. It is evident, therefore, that distance is not the point to determine the choice.

The Singapore line has been strongly advocated and recommended, in preference to all others, by the Legislative Council of New South Wales, who for several years past have regularly voted 6000*l.* a year as a premium for the establishment of a monthly line of steam communication with England, by this route. But the real object of the Sydney merchants, with certain of whom the advocacy of this particular line originated, was simply to get their letters from London before their brothers in trade in any of the Southern colonies, and to have the benefit of being the latest port which the homeward-bound steamer would leave. The selfish character of this object was too obvious to escape the notice of the merchants of the Southern colonies, who treated it accordingly. Besides, there are two great objections to the Singapore line — the overland journey across the Isthmus of Suez, implying, as it does, a transshipment from one steam-ship to another, with probably a second transshipment at Sin-

gapore, and the peculiarly dangerous navigation of Torres Straits. Travelling by this route, even if it were established, would necessarily be very expensive, and it would never be of the slightest service to the colonies in the promotion of emigration to Australia.

In regard to the Panama line, it is open to the same objection as the proposed route by Singapore; the overland journey across the Isthmus of Panama, one of the most insalubrious climates in the world, implying also a transshipment from one steam-vessel to another. Besides, the distance from Panama to Sydney is 7850 miles; and, with the exception of New Zealand, which is comparatively quite close to Sydney, there is no port by the way, at which either traffic or passengers could be expected. The mere cost of the transport of coals for the steamer, from the Australian Newcastle, half-way across the Pacific, to one of the South Sea Islands, and perhaps also to Panama, would be greatly beyond what any amount of trade to be expected on such a route would ever pay. It is astonishing that sensible people should overlook such insurmountable objections, and continue to talk and write about the Panama route, as if there were no other, or as if the Pacific were a mere ditch, or had large cities on both sides of the course all the way.

The third of the three routes proposed is that by the Cape of Good Hope; and it is highly creditable to the sound judgment of the Select Committee of the House of Commons, which had the subject of steam communication with Australia under consideration about two years ago, that it recommended that line in preference to either of the others. It has every thing, in short, to recommend it.

In the first place, it requires no transshipment—the whole voyage being performed in the same vessel, and in an open sea, without hidden dangers of any kind.

Secondly, it brings into connection with the line a whole series of colonies; thereby ensuring traffic, passen-

gers, and supplies of coals. The steam-boat from London, for instance, touches at the Cape of Good Hope, where a supply of coals can be provided, at a comparatively small expense, by means of sailing vessels bound for India, for cargoes homeward, and where there will also be a large amount of traffic and a constantly increasing number of passengers to and fro. She then proceeds to King George's Sound, a noble harbour at the south-western extremity of the Australian land, quite on her route, and 4,800 miles distant from the Cape; which brings into communication with the line, as another source of supply both of goods and passengers, the rising colony of Swan River, in which, it is reported, coal has recently been discovered. She then proceeds along the coast to Kangaroo Island, and brings the colony of South Australia into the line, by means of a small branch steamer, plying between Port Adelaide and the island. She will then touch at the entrance of the harbour of Port Phillip, and perform the same service there, while another branch steamer, plying between Melbourne and Launceston, will bring the important colony of Van Dieman's Land into the line. From thence she will proceed to Sydney, where one branch steamer will be ready to start on her arrival for New Zealand, to keep up the communication with that colony, on the one hand; and another for Moreton Bay, to bring that settlement into the line, on the other. There will thus be a whole line of colonies — not fewer than eight, altogether, viz. the Cape of Good Hope, Swan River, South Australia, Port Phillip, Van Dieman's Land, New South Wales, Moreton Bay, and New Zealand — brought into friendly intercourse and communication with each other, by means of a line of steam-vessels plying between London and Sydney, by way of the Cape of Good Hope. The only difficulty in regard to the Cape route is the prevalence of westerly winds for a great part of every year, and the alleged impracticability of making a passage to the westward against these winds.

But the westerly winds of the North Atlantic are equally prevalent and equally violent with those of the Great Southern Ocean ; and yet the Halifax steam-packets cross the Atlantic regularly to the westward, every fortnight, all the winter. I crossed the Atlantic myself in a splendid New York liner in the winter of 1839 and 1840, sailing from Liverpool on the 7th of January. After being twenty days out, we were driven back to Cork Harbour by violent gales of westerly wind ; and so long continued and so violent were these winds, that the voyage to New York occupied seventy-two days altogether. I certainly never knew the westerly wind blowing more fiercely, or longer at once, either in the Great Southern Ocean, between the Cape of Good Hope and Australia, or between the latter and Cape Horn, although I have traversed both of these oceans seven times. And yet when I reached New York, I found that the steam-ship "Great Western," which had been advertised to sail from England a month after we did, had made her voyage to America, and sailed again for England during the interval.

Thirdly, the grand object of consideration for the colonies is the wonderful facility which a line of steam communication, by way of the Cape of Good Hope, will afford for emigration from the mother-country, of the very description which is most wanted, to the whole of the Australian colonies. To cheapen and shorten the passage so amazingly as a line of screw-propeller steamships, plying from London to Sydney, and touching at the ports I have mentioned by the way would effect, would be a prodigious benefit to emigrants of all classes, but especially to those to whom time might be of importance. The great numbers going out will enable the owners of the steam-vessels to reduce the cost of passage to a comparatively low rate, so as to bring it within the means of thousands ; while the extent of the line, and the numerous sources of supply, will ensure a considerable number of passengers for the return voyage, with

such light goods as will pay a higher freight than by a sailing-vessel. At all events, if the experiment which is now in progress should prove successful, and a monthly line of steam-packets, to ply between London and Sydney, should be permanently established, all the gold that will thenceforth be exported from New South Wales and Port Phillip will be transmitted exclusively by the steam-ships.

At the same time, it would be very desirable for the Australian colonies to have a monthly steam communication with England, as well as with all the Eastern world, by way of Singapore; and, whenever a settlement is formed, at the head of the Gulf of Carpentaria, and connected by means of a railway across the land with the nearest point of the Pacific, this will be quite practicable. I scarcely think the object will be accomplished sooner.

It is a great loss to the Australian colonies, in a great variety of ways, that the trade with England is so exclusively confined, as it is at present, to the Port of London. We have vessels occasionally with goods and passengers from other ports of the United Kingdom,—from Liverpool, from Glasgow, from Bristol, from Aberdeen, from Belfast, &c.,—but all vessels homeward bound, whether from Sydney, Melbourne, or Hobart Town, are uniformly, with the rarest exceptions, bound to London. I trust, however, the enterprising merchants of the various out-ports I have mentioned will do their best, in the present important crisis in the history of the Australian colonies, to break up this London monopoly. Centralization, whether in trade or in politics, is a bad thing, and ought to be got rid of by all means. The benefit of a direct trade, to and fro, between the Australian colonies and Liverpool or Glasgow would very soon be both seen and felt by both parties concerned, and the London monopolist would not in future have it all his own way, as he has now. A monthly line of Screw Propeller steam ships between Glasgow and Sydney, by the route I have indicated,

would be of incalculable benefit, both to Scotland and to Australia, and I should be greatly mistaken if it would not pay. In short, the trade with the Australian colonies at present is as much in the hands of a few London mercantile houses and shipowners, as if the colonies were their own private estate; and the same process is going on in numberless instances in Australia that helped to ruin the West Indies. For example, the colonial stockholder or squatter is indebted to the Sydney or Melbourne merchant, who has a *preferable lien on his wool*, or a *mortgage on his live stock*; the amount of these liens and mortgages for the Sydney and Melbourne districts respectively, for the year 1850, being as follows, viz. :—

Preferable Liens on Wool, and Mortgages on Live Stock.

		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Sydney district	- - 187 liens	82,731	0	0			
„	163 mortgages	118,987	0	1			
					201,718	0	1
Port Phillip district	- 105 liens	18,420	9	9			
„	- 132 mortgages	224,059	15	3			
					242,480	5	0
Total	- . . .	£444,198	5	1			

Such then, to use an American phrase, was the “indebtedness” of the veritable aristocracy, the stockholders or squatters of New South Wales and Port Phillip, to the merchants of Sydney and Melbourne on the 31st of December, 1850. Before they could call an ounce of wool on their sheeps’ backs, or a pound of tallow in their pots their own, these gentlemen had nearly half a million of debt to pay to the Sydney and Melbourne merchants for the supplies they had furnished for their stations, or the advances they had made them; besides book debts that had not taken the form of liens or mortgages. In such circumstances the stockholder or squatter is no longer able to make the best bargain he can for the carriage of his wool or tallow to London. He cannot, for instance, ship it on board any vessel, however eligible, at the

nearest port—at Hunter's River, or at Moreton Bay, for example,—for the Sydney merchant is in all probability a member of the Hunter's River Steam Navigation Company, which must *live*, as well as other Companies; and therefore the settler's wool must be forwarded to Sydney, that the Company may get ten shillings a bale for carriage, if from Moreton Bay; and five shillings, or seven shillings and sixpence, if from Hunter's River. Besides, the Sydney merchant is virtually the mere agent or man of business for some extensive mercantile house or ship-owner in London, and the wool or tallow must therefore be forwarded to London by his friend Mr. So-and-So's ships. The squatter in the meantime cannot go past the Sydney merchant, who holds the lien or mortgage on his wool or stock for the supplies for his station. He might doubtless get them both better and cheaper elsewhere, but he must take them as Mr. — has them, and at what price he chooses to ask, and be thankful. Nay, so completely is this chain of monopoly bound round the colony, that if the squatter has managed so as to be out of debt, and to have it in his power to make his own bargain for the conveyance of his wool or tallow to London, direct with the shipmaster, and carries his bills of lading to the banks (which make it a rule in such cases to make a certain advance on the bills of lading, and hold them in security), the banks will not make that advance unless the bills of lading are endorsed by a Sydney merchant. Why? Why, because the Sydney merchants are generally Bank Directors, and they have made this law—not for the public benefit, but for their own—as legislators of all kinds are sure to do, unless they are properly bitted and bridled by the people. For the Sydney merchant in such cases charges the unfortunate squatter not less than $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. for his mere indorsement, which implies no risk whatever, and is in reality of no more use in giving either value or validity to the bill of lading, than the name of John Thomas, the

carrier, on the back of a Bank of England note—thereby perhaps taking the very cream off the profits of the unfortunate colonist, who has no redress. It were extremely desirable therefore for the colonists generally that this system of strict monopoly and iniquitous extortion were broken up; for to talk of freedom of trade in Australia under existing circumstances is preposterous. For my own part, I expect that the gold discovery, among many other important changes which it is destined to effect for us, will break up this entire system very soon.

About fifteen years ago, when the second edition of this work was published, the sperm and black whale fishery was one of the most important branches of trade in New South Wales, not fewer than forty-one square rigged vessels being then employed in that branch of trade out of the Port of Sydney; but it has since gradually declined, and it is now in a very languishing state. Perhaps this has been owing in part to the establishment of the colony of New Zealand, which is more in the centre of the whaling ground than New South Wales, and fitter for being the head-quarters of this branch of trade for the Pacific Ocean. It may also be owing partly to the more recent establishment of a whale-fishing colony in the Auckland Islands, to' the southward of New Zealand; but I presume it has arisen chiefly from the trade having been found unprofitable, in consequence of the difficulty of obtaining suitable crews for the colonial whalers.

In the Appendix No. V. will be found :—

1. A List of the Imports and Exports of New South Wales, for the year 1850.
2. A Return of the Revenue and Expenditure for the years 1850 and 1851: and
3. A View of the State of the four Banks in Sydney up to the 31st March, 1852.

CHAPTER V.

THE HUNTER AND MANNING RIVERS.

“Ditissimus arvis ;
 Quinque greges illi balantùm, quina redibant
 Armenta, et terram centum vertebat aratris.”

VIRG. *Æn.* vii. 539.

“Five herds, five bleating flocks, his pastures fill’d,
 His lands a hundred yoke of oxen till’d.” DRYDEN.

THE territory of New South Wales extends for a great distance from Sydney, as a centre point, to the northward, southward, and westward: I propose, therefore, to present the reader successively with a general description of each of these three great divisions of the colony, beginning with the Hunter and Manning Rivers to the northward.

Hunter’s River rises in the great dividing range of the colony, and waters a large extent of valuable agricultural and pastoral country in its course to the Pacific. In the upper part of its course, it receives many tributary streams, each of which has its separate valley, with its agricultural and pastoral population; and lower down, where it is navigable by steamboats, it is joined by two other navigable rivers from the northward, the Patterson and the William. The counties of Northumberland, Hunter, Phillip, and Bligh are situated on the south side, or right bank of the river; and those of Gloucester, Durham, and Brisbane on the north, or left bank. The area of these seven counties is 15,590 square miles; and their population, on the 1st of March, 1851, was 30,758. With these counties, however, are connected the squatting districts immediately beyond them, of Bligh, Liverpool Plains, New England, and Gwydir, comprising an area of 59,096 square miles, with a population of 8,610,

that is, one person for every $6\frac{3}{4}$ square miles. The whole amount of the live stock, both in the counties and squatting districts, is as follows, viz. : —

Horses	-	-	-	-	-	35,367
Horned cattle	-	-	-	-	-	448,299
Pigs -	-	-	-	-	-	16,465
Sheep	-	-	-	-	-	2,210,599

There is much alluvial land, of the first quality for cultivation, on Hunter's River, and its two principal tributaries; and there is much valuable pasture land in all the seven counties, together with much also of an inferior character.

The agricultural capabilities of much of the available land in this district generally are of the first order, as it not only produces fair crops of all the European grains, fruits, and roots, but is admirably adapted for the cultivation of the vine, and of tobacco and cotton. * The district of Hunter's River is also the great coal-field of the colony, and the trade in coal is already considerable and rapidly increasing. The principal town in the district is Maitland, situated nearly at the head of the navigation, with a population of 4230; the town and port of Newcastle, at which the river disembogues into the Pacific, in latitude $32^{\circ} 55'$ having a population of 1340. There are other smaller towns in the district, which will be mentioned in the sequel.

The following is a Return of the agricultural produce, within the Police district of Maitland*, for the year ending 31st March, 1852 : —

Total acres under cultivation, 14,891. Of these 7,122 acres were under wheat, for grain, producing 110,051 bushels, and 68 acres for hay, producing 18 tons; 4,997 acres under maize, for grain, producing 144,599 bushels, and 27 for green food for cattle; 799 acres under barley, for grain, producing 16,929 bushels, $69\frac{1}{2}$

* Maitland, it must be observed, is only one of the police districts within the seven counties enumerated above.

for green food for cattle, and 71 for hay, producing 189 tons; 12 acres under oats, for grain, producing 220 bushels, 90 for green food, and $367\frac{1}{2}$ for hay, producing 610 tons; $22\frac{3}{4}$ acres under rye, producing 443 bushels; $8\frac{1}{2}$ acres under millet, producing 107 bushels; 222 acres under potatoes, producing 698 tons; $30\frac{3}{4}$ acres under tobacco, producing 293 cwt.; and 984 acres under sown grasses, producing 3,201 tons hay. These returns show an average produce, per acre, of $15\frac{1}{2}$ bushels wheat, 29 bushels maize, 21 bushels barley, 19 bushels oats, $19\frac{1}{2}$ bushels rye, $12\frac{1}{2}$ bushels millet, 3 tons 3 cwt. potatoes, $9\frac{1}{2}$ cwt. tobacco, and $3\frac{1}{4}$ tons hay to the acre of sown grasses. — *Maitland Mercury*, May 5. 1852.

The principal exports from the district of Hunter's River are wool, tallow, and coal; but, independently of these great staple articles of colonial produce, there is an extensive coasting-trade to and from the district, as the following abstract of the exports for a single week will show.

Abstract, compiled from the "Shipping Gazette," of the principal produce (exclusive of wool and tallow), received coastwise, in Sydney, from Hunter's River, during the week ending January 16. 1852:—

Grain — bush.	-	-	400	Tobacco — kegs	-	-	41
Wheat — bush.	-	-	2275	Grapes — cases	-	-	4
“ bags	-	-	6	Horses -	-	-	42
Maize — bush.	-	-	3410	Calves -	-	-	6
“ bags	-	-	278	Pigs -	-	-	83
Barley — bush.	-	-	763	Lambs -	-	-	12
“ bags	-	-	20	Hides -	-	-	258
Flour — tons	-	-	10	Sheepskins — bales	-	-	26
Maize Meal — bags	-	-	40	“ bundles	-	-	10
Bran — bags	-	-	58	Candles — boxes	-	-	10
Hay — tons	-	-	2	Cheeses -	-	-	320
Potatoes — tons	-	-	$15\frac{1}{2}$	“ cases	-	-	3
“ bags	-	-	227	“ packages	-	-	3
Onions — bags	-	-	95	Coals — tons	-	-	204
Mustard seed — bush.	-	-	5				

The town of Newcastle is finely situated for a shipping port, the ground rising gradually to a moderate elevation from the harbour; but the country around it, for a considerable distance, is generally sterile and uninteresting

—sandhills and swamps—the principal production of the locality being obtained from underground. There is a remarkable island, somewhat like the Craig of Ailsa on a smaller scale, called Nobby's Island, at the entrance of the port. Between that island and the main land, there was formerly a passage for small vessels; but a mole or breakwater has been constructed by convict labour, between the island and the main, to break the force of the surges of the Pacific in southerly gales, and to confine the current of the river to the principal channel. In quarrying down the summit of Nobby's Island, to obtain material for the breakwater, and also to form a level plateau for the erection of a lighthouse on the highest part of the island, the workmen were digging, when I visited the spot, through a seam of coal of two or three feet thick, which appeared from the deck of the steamboat like a black ribbon along the face of the rock, at a great elevation above the sea.

There can be no doubt that New South Wales will, sooner or later, become a great manufacturing country; and it is equally evident that Newcastle will become the principal seat of its manufacturing industry. It has the twofold advantage for this purpose of an inexhaustible supply of coal, and a harbour fit for shipping of any size; while the surrounding country, in addition to the collieries and the copper smelting establishment already mentioned, can supply to any conceivable extent the raw material for all the manufactures of Europe, viz. wool, cotton, flax, hemp, and silk. There was an iron foundry and a salt work for some time in this vicinity, but both of them have been discontinued for several years past. There was also a cloth manufactory of considerable extent in successful operation for several years at Stockton, an incipient village on the opposite shore; but the buildings, having been unfortunately consumed by fire shortly before the gold discovery, it has not been resumed; both pro-

prietor and workmen having in the mean time gone to the "diggings."

When Newcastle was a penal settlement, there had been a windmill erected on the highest land near the town. It had been disused for many years; but it had stood so long, and was so conspicuous an object from the sea, that it had become a land-mark for mariners, and was indicated as such on the charts of the coast. Not adverting to this circumstance, however, the local government had ordered the materials of the old windmill to be sold by auction, and they were purchased accordingly by a Scotch builder in the place for 12*l*. No sooner, however, had the sale taken place, than the harbour-master, another Scotchman, who had not been consulted in the matter, and was not aware of the circumstance till it was too late, wrote to the Government, recommending that the sale should by all means be annulled, on account of the importance of the land-mark to navigation. But the wily builder, hearing of the circumstance, and not willing to forego his bargain, quietly collected a number of the colliers of the vicinity, one evening, after they had finished their daily task underground, who, marching up to the windmill in a body, pulled it down, and carried off the materials at once. Immediately thereafter, a shipmaster, a stranger on the coast, running along the land for Newcastle, and not finding the windmill where his chart directed him to look for it, was either kept at sea for days together, or had to return to port without reaching the place of his destination. The Government had therefore to erect an obelisk of solid masonry on the site of the old windmill, the cost of which was necessarily much greater than the sum realized from the sale of the materials, while it was much less conspicuous as a land-mark for mariners. But this is merely one of the numerous benefits and blessings which the colony derives from the system of centralization.

There has been a large expenditure incurred, within the last few years, in the erection of a military barrack in the

town of Newcastle, with all the expensive appendages of quarters for everybody which such an establishment implies. But there are now no longer any soldiers in the place, and the buildings are consequently going to wreck and ruin. A similar but much more extensive suite of buildings had just been completed in the city of Sydney, at a cost of about 50,000*l.*, which was paid by the colony on the condition of getting the site of the Old Barrack, which it seems belonged to the Ordnance Department, when an order came out from home to reduce the military establishment of the colony to a Governor's guard. At the late general election, I suggested to the citizens of Sydney that the New Barracks, which were thus in great measure rendered unnecessary, should be converted into a Lunatic Asylum, as an appropriate memorial of the wisdom of the projectors. I learned in the city of Charleston, in South Carolina, that the British barracks of the old colonial regime in that city had been converted into a College for the education of youth after the War of Independence; the Americans finding that they had no further use for such an establishment after they had achieved their freedom. In short, barracks are required for keeping a colony down—not for keeping it up.

To the northward of the Port of Newcastle, the land trends away, for about thirty miles, to the eastward, forming a deep bight on the coast, immediately to the northward of which is Port Stephen; and still farther north, in latitude 32°, is the entrance to the Manning River. Port Stephen is the head quarters of the Australian Agricultural Company, one of the numerous joint-stock companies of the year 1825. It was incorporated by Royal Charter, having a capital of one million sterling; and it obtained from the Government of the day a million of acres of land in the colony, free of cost, with as much convict labour besides as the Local Government could spare, and a monopoly of all the coal mines of

the country for thirty years ! It is fortunate, however, for the public that these magnificent schemes of individual aggrandizement at the expense of whole communities, very rarely succeed. The Australian Agricultural Company put forth at its outset the fairest professions and promises, as to what it was going to do for the colony, not forgetting even the Aborigines, who were to come in for a share of the benefit. I have never heard, however, of its doing any thing for the colony in any way. In short, cupidity was its mainspring ; its management was long characterized by the sheerest folly*, and its natural result was disappointment. One of the directors has recently gone out, at the instance of the Company, to reduce the establishment, and to revolutionize the whole concern ; and in both of these objects, I understand, he has made considerable progress already. My advice to those concerned would be to divide the estate, and other property, into such portions as would sell to private proprietors, and to dissolve the Company as speedily as possible. The land was originally selected between Port Stephen and the Manning River ; but Sir Edward Parry, who was the Company's Commissioner for a time, recommended that the land immediately on the coast, which was generally worthless, should be surrendered to the Crown, and a new selection made of part of the grant ; and this recommendation being acceded to by the Colonial Office—a thing which would never have been done in the case of a private individual—about 600,000 acres of fine pastoral country were selected on

* Only think of the town of Carrington, in Port Stephen—the Company's principal town, where much English money has been uselessly expended — being situated where vessels cannot come within a mile of the shore ! If there had been no deep water within the port, there might have been some excuse for this ; but there was a place where the deep water is close to the land, and fresh water, which was not found in the first instance in that locality, has recently been obtained there by boring.

the Peel River and Liverpool Plains in the interior, in lieu of a similar extent on the coast.*

With these preliminary observations, the reader will understand the allusions in the following *Rough Notes* of a Journey which I made in the month of November, 1850, to Hunter's River, and from thence across the Australian Agricultural Company's land, to the Manning River. They were published at the time in a popular colonial journal in Sydney; and as a personal narrative is generally more interesting than a mere description of

* Agricultural Company's Estate at Port Stephen				
and across to the Manning River	-	-	-	437,102 acres.
Ditto, at Liverpool Plains, a tract of an oblong				
shape	-	-	-	249,600 „
Ditto, at the Peel River, a tract of irregular out-				
line	-	-	-	313,298 „
Total	-	-	-	<u>1,000,000</u>

The following is a description of the Liverpool Plains country, from an unpublished letter of Dr. Leichhardt's. Cassilis, the starting point, is in the Upper Hunter District.

“I went up the Liverpool Range (from Cassilis) with a gentleman who was going to establish a sheep-station at the Range. All the spurs and secondary ranges, as well as the Liverpool Range itself, are entirely flat at the top. You climb up with great difficulty over loose, sharp-edged, hard rocks, and you find yourself, to your agreeable surprise, on a plain so smooth that you might drive in a carriage. The plain of the Liverpool Range is almost three miles broad. The rock becomes frequently cellular, and the cellules are filled with white crystalline substances—different species of zeolithe. The principal trees are the bastard box, the white gum, and a gum which the sawyers called black butt at Piri, but which they call forest mahogany here. It resembles much the stringy bark in its external aspect.

“Next day I descended into the Liverpool Plains,—an extensive level country, showing a black soil covered with grass, with *Compositæ* and *Leguminosæ*, formerly the bottom of a large inland lake, with hills and ridges rising like islands. These hills are either sandstone or basalt. The sandstone is coarse and soft. The water and atmosphere have washed the sand off, and formed a layer of sand from one to three miles broad round the principal mountains.”

scenes and scenery, I trust they will not be unacceptable as sketches of colonial life, and colonial travelling.

“NOTES OF A VISIT TO THE UPPER HUNTER AND
THE MANNING RIVER.

“Sydney, Nov. 6. 1850.—Left Sydney, by the Rose steamer, for Morpeth, at ten P.M., and reached Newcastle, after an agreeable passage, at six A.M. of the 7th. Very pleasant to have the ocean part of the voyage disposed of during the night. Newcastle harbour quite a contrast now to what it has ever been till very recently for twenty-five years past. *Formerly*, like the Dead Sea, no sign of life upon its still waters, except when a solitary steamer was passing to and fro between Hunter’s River and the capital; *now*, full of life and motion, flaunting with *stars and stripes*. It was thought remarkable last century that the earthquake at Lisbon should have been felt in the West Indies; but it is surely still more remarkable that the shaking of earth in their tins and cradles by the gold seekers of California should have been so sensibly felt as it is here on the remote coast of Australia, across the boundless Pacific, and in the opposite hemisphere. No fewer than twenty American ships loading coals for San Francisco at present in this harbour—it is a most interesting sight. Only think of these vessels transforming such solitary isles as we have hitherto been accustomed to consider Tahiti, Pitcairn’s Island, the Sandwich Islands, and the Navigators’ Islands, of the vast Pacific, into the mere half-way houses of one of the great commercial highways of the world. This is decidedly one of the most wonderful revolutions of this revolutionary age.

“Thursday, Nov. 7. — Had the Bishops of Newcastle and New Zealand as fellow passengers to Morpeth; but as these ecclesiastical dignitaries neither slept in the general cabin, nor breakfasted at the cabin table, nor paced the deck with the common herd of cabin passengers, but maintained the isolated position they had taken up, from early dawn till the vessel’s arrival at her destination, on the elevated platform extending across the vessel between the paddle boxes, we had merely the honour of their company and nothing of the benefit. Artificial dignity perhaps requires a little isolation for its support—at least the Grand Lama of Thibet thinks so. The Apostle Paul, however, was of a different opinion, when a passenger on board the good ship Castor and Pollux; otherwise he could not have made so many converts as he did during his voyages.

“These two bishops, it seems, are styled *missionary* bishops, and a Board of Missions has just been formed in the colony under their

auspices, in *professed accordance with the practice of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States of America*. Happy that the Colonial Episcopal Church has had the good sense to copy anything from that quarter. Hope it will continue the practice, as there is something else to be copied from the same quarter of at least equal importance. For example, every congregation in the American Episcopal Church has the choice of its own pastor, as also of a lay delegate from among its own members, who has an equal vote with the pastor at all meetings of the Bishop's or Diocesan Court. The bishop himself also is always chosen by the whole body of pastors and lay delegates in each diocese; and when any clergyman, like Mr. Russell* and Mr. Beamish* (now of Port Phillip), has charges of any kind brought against him, he is allowed to speak for himself in open court; and every member of that court, whether clerical or laic, has liberty of speech also on the case; which is decided at length by the votes of the majority, the bishop merely giving his casting vote when there happens to be an equality of votes for and against. Now this is *religious liberty* in reality, and it is essential to the progress even of *civil liberty* in this colony that the Protestant Episcopal Church, which comprises so large a proportion of the entire population, should obtain this measure or degree of liberty as speedily as possible; for civil liberty and religious liberty always go together. The Colonial Episcopal Church, however, will never obtain this measure of religious liberty until, like its sister Church in America, it is entirely separated from the State, and left to its own inherent energies and the Christian sympathies of its people. For every Episcopalian congregation in this colony to have the choice of its own minister, as well as of a lay delegate to represent and vote for it in all cases, like those just referred to, in the Bishop's Court, would be of infinitely greater consequence to the real welfare and advancement of that communion than even to have 15,000*l.* a year, as at present, from the public treasury, for the support of religion. For that money, although professedly contributed by the Government, is in reality taken out of the pockets of the people in the first instance, and would doubtless be much more judiciously distributed if left by the Government in the hands of the people, to be dealt out by themselves to the most deserving. Changes even of this magnitude will

* Clergymen of the Colonial Episcopal Church who could not conform to the rampant Puseyism of the colony, and who had therefore been obliged to leave it for Port Phillip.

be quite practicable under our forthcoming Constitution, and all who have the welfare of the colony at heart will of course do their utmost to effect them.

“ My brother, Mr. A. Lang, of Dunmore, J. P., had sent a mare for me to ride over to his place, about four miles from East Maitland. I accordingly took the road about noon, but I had scarcely left East Maitland when it began to rain very heavily, and I naturally enough put up my umbrella to protect myself from it. But like certain other colonial authorities, the mare it appears had passed a *regula generalis* for all travellers on her back, to this effect—NO UMBRELLAS ALLOWED HERE, although she had inserted no notice of it in the GAZETTE, as she ought unquestionably to have done, after the very frequent example of the said authorities.* Perceiving my mistake, I proceeded of course to rectify it immediately; but before I could put down my umbrella, the mare had got me down at full length on the highway for transgression of the rule aforesaid, my humble plea of ignorance notwithstanding. I escaped, however, without injury; and, thinking of the late Sir Robert Peel at the moment, was thankful it was no worse.

“ Maitland, both East and West, has nearly doubled itself in size and population since my last visit to this locality about five years ago. Agreeably to appointment, delivered a lecture to a numerous audience at the Rose Inn in the evening, on the general interests of the district: pointing out the necessity for a constant and extensive influx of industrious and virtuous population from home for the development of the vast resources—mineral, agricultural, and pastoral—of Hunter’s River, and showing how easily so desirable an object might be accomplished. Directed attention particularly to the growth of cotton, which has been grown successfully on Patterson’s River, as well as at New Town, Sydney, by Mr. Bucknell, and which promises in a few years to become a staple product of the district, as important and as valuable as wool.

“ Nov. 8.—Rode from Dunmore to Singleton—thirty-four miles—the day remarkably fine for travelling, though latterly rather hot. Was met, by appointment, a few miles from town, by a few friends who accompanied me to the residence of my hospitable host, Mr. T.

* This was understood as a satire upon the Chief Justice, for his needless multiplication of GENERAL RULES for the practice of the Supreme Court, which had become a perfect nuisance to the legal profession. It was not likely, however, to be forgotten in that quarter.

W. Robinson, who conducts with great credit and success a respectable academy at Singleton, and occupies the Scotch Manse. Mr. R. was one of a numerous corps of schoolmasters whom I had been instrumental in bringing out to the colony in the year 1837. It was peculiarly gratifying to find him doing well — much and deservedly respected.

“I had not been at Patrick’s Plains for nineteen years before. The town of Singleton*, which is really a respectable colonial town, with a considerable number of creditable buildings, has sprung into existence in the interval; although I was sorry to find that property of all kinds in its vicinity had latterly been sadly reduced in value, while not a few of the neighbouring proprietors had suffered serious reverses. It cannot be supposed, however, that in a locality so favourably situated as Singleton, property should long continue at its present depreciated rate. All that is requisite to insure its rapid rise is the steady influx of an industrious free immigrant population from home, to develop the vast resources of the Hunter’s River district.

“Delivered a lecture, similar to the one at Maitland, in the Court House, which was full to overflowing in the evening: in which I directed attention particularly to the cultivation of cotton, as a much less precarious and much more profitable crop than wheat. The subject appears to be exciting much interest and attention among the small settlers or practical farmers in the northern districts of the colony. They seem to think at first that there is something mysterious in cotton cultivation, and consequently, when proposed to them in a cursory way, they do not give it the requisite attention; but when told that its cultivation is as simple and easy a process as that of maize, and much the same in its character, they take a strong interest in it, and resolve to make the experiment as soon as they can. It was precisely in this way that the cultivation of cotton became general in the cotton growing States of North America. Was entertained at supper by a few warm friends at the close of the lecture. There was no noise, nothing approaching to excess — quite an intellectual treat, and much interest shown in the welfare and advancement of the colony.

“Saturday, Nov. 9. — Rode to Muswellbrook, twenty-eight miles — the day very hot. The road at Singleton crosses Hunter’s River, or rather its bed, for unfortunately the river has not been flowing for

* Containing 630 inhabitants.

some months past, and the coast rains have extended no farther into the interior than Singleton, or rather Black Creek, about half way from Maitland; the country higher up assuming more and more the character of a desert at every step, till at length not a blade of grass is to be seen in any direction. The river making a considerable detour to the southward in this part of its course, the road leaves the valley of the Hunter to the left, and the country assumes the character of an open forest, of varying pastoral capabilities.

“Muswellbrook is well chosen as the site of an inland town, both from its distance from Singleton, and from its being the centre of a considerable extent of grazing country. It is a mere straggling village, however, occupying four times the space it ought to have done for the convenience of all concerned. There seems but little land in the neighbourhood fit for cultivation, and the present long drought is very discouraging. For this reason I found the population had rather been decreasing of late. (Population 204.)

“Sunday, Nov. 10.—Preached in the Presbyterian Church, a neat brick building, to a congregation of about a hundred—a good one for the interior. The minister at Singleton visits this locality once a month. Afterwards rode over to Aberdeen, an incipient village about eight miles further, and preached again to a congregation of about fifty, at four P.M. Donald M’Intyre, Esq., of Cayuga, M.C., and Thomas Hall, Esq., J.P., of Dartbrook, both reside in this neighbourhood, and were present at divine service with their families. After service rode to Mr. Hall’s, where I spent the night. Mr. Hall is one of the sons of the late Mr. Geo. Hall, of Pitt Town, who arrived in the colony as one of a small body of Presbyterian emigrants, chiefly from Scotland, and formed an interesting settlement on the banks of the Hawkesbury, at Portland Head, where they erected, in the year 1809, at a cost of about 400*l.*, the first place of worship erected by the voluntary contributions of the people on this continent; one of their own number, the late Mr. James Mein, of Portland Head, a truly apostolic man, officiating for them as a catechist, without remuneration of any kind, for the long period of twenty-four years. When staying for a night at old Mr. Hall’s many years ago, the old gentleman told me, with a degree of self-complacency which was quite natural, that he had seven sons, and that his eldest son, who was married and settled near him, had seven sons also. ‘At that rate,’ I observed, ‘you will soon over-Hall the colony.’ Mr. H., I recollect, was much pleased both with the pun and with the com-

pliment.* His sons have very extensive possessions in this part of the colony, both in land and in flocks and herds.

“Monday, Nov. 11.—Rode about eight or ten miles to Scone, over a beautifully undulating country of the richest soil imaginable, but exhibiting not a single vestige of vegetation in the shape of pasture for stock of any kind. It is an extremely dismal prospect, and presents a most remarkable contrast to the luxuriant vegetation observable everywhere towards the coast. The heavens are as brass above, and the earth as iron beneath. It looks as if a curse had lighted upon the country. There is still, however, some pasture on the hills and in particular localities in the mountain valleys; and to these the sheep and cattle are driven at such seasons. Agriculture in such circumstances is almost out of the question; but the population of Scone and its vicinity does not depend much upon agriculture. There are about 250,000 sheep shorn in the neighbourhood; and public houses, which are neither few nor far between, grow very well in such localities, even without rain.

“Delivered a lecture, or address, suited to the general state and prospects of the district, in the Court House, at Scone, at three o'clock, P. M.; pointing out the importance and necessity of making some combined effort for the preservation of a sufficient supply of water in such localities, both for the ordinary purposes of man, and for partial irrigation, against the recurrence of such calamitous seasons of drought as the present; and showing how other countries, similarly situated as to climate, especially in the ancient world, had to depend principally, if not exclusively, on artificial supplies of water. I also pointed out the wonderful adaptation for the purposes of conveyance, of cheap tramroads or wooden railways—to be constructed entirely of the indigenous timber of the colony—to the wants of such a country and climate as ours in the interior, where neither food nor water can be obtained for the working cattle in seasons like the present. With artificial supplies of water and wooden tramroads, both of which would be quite practicable at a comparatively small cost in many localities in the interior, numerous tracts that are now uninhabitable could be made to support a comparatively dense population.*

“At the close of my lecture I had the honour to be presented, by Thomas Hall, Esq., J. P., with a very gratifying address, signed by

* *Overhaul* is a sea phrase, well known to all who have made a sea voyage, signifying to *put things to rights*.

† The present population of Scone is 180.

himself, Mr. Donald M'Intyre, M.C., and about 140 of the inhabitants of Scone and its vicinity; to which of course I made a suitable acknowledgment. In the evening I preached in the Court House, agreeably to appointment, to a much better congregation than I anticipated at such a time, and afterwards rode back to Mr. Hall's, where I arrived about eleven P.M.

"Scone has always been rather an aristocratic neighbourhood, of which I had a rare specimen. An ex-skipper, of the name of Bingle, who is settled in the vicinity as one of the dispensers of justice in the interior, and who, it seemed, had been studying the learned nonsense of those worthy senators, Messrs. Wentworth, Donaldson, Murray, and Co., about Demagogues, Democrats, Communists, Socialists, &c., presuming, from some mistake about my *number*, in his Marryatt's signal-book, that I was sailing under one or other of these hostile flags, and should not therefore be permitted to cross the line into his aristocratic preserve, had written a letter to the Clerk of the Bench, which I saw, forbidding him, at his peril, to allow the use of the Court House to Dr. Lang, unless he were duly authorized to do so by the magistracy. (Mr. Hall had already consented to the use of the Court House for the purpose, and Captain Dumaresq, when referred to, had made no objection.) The best of it was, however, the use of the Court House, for any public purpose whatever, is usually granted to anybody and everybody that asks for it, and had recently been granted even to some strolling players !

"Speaking of aristocratic magistrates in the interior, but without any particuilar reference to the case of Scone, the Local Government has for nearly thirty years past, or ever since the days of good old Governor Macquarie, been virtually in a sort of conspiracy with these functionaries to ruin and debase the working classes of the interior, and to prevent the possibility of their gradual elevation in the scale of society. Every facility, for example, is held out to the shepherd or stock-keeper, or other hired labourer in the interior, to spend his money in riotous dissipation, in one or other of the numerous public houses which these aristocrats, forsooth, have got so conveniently placed, and licensed for the purpose, on their respective estates. But where are there any facilities for the working classes of the interior to invest their earnings in stock, in land, or in comfortable houses of their own? Governor Macquarie deserves the highest praise, not only for what he attempted, but for the actual good he did in this way, with the very inferior materials he had to work with in the old penal times of the colony; as the banks of the Hawkesbury, the districts of Airds and Appin, and

the older settlements of the colony generally, bear witness still. But what Governor since has ever even attempted to follow his admirable example to this present hour? The system hitherto pursued for the last thirty years has been to create only two classes in the colony, viz.—lords (or rather lickspittles) and serfs. Nay, instances even in which trumpety cases have been systematically got up against unoffending individuals of the working classes, at these remote benches of the interior, to effect their utter ruin by due process of law, have been numerous beyond belief, and have not been confined to any one district in particular. I have even been told of well authenticated cases in which heads of families have been systematically persecuted and ruined, whose only offence had been their presuming to defend the honour of their wives and daughters from the profligacy or brutality of their *betters*.

“ ‘ For dark as the accents of lovers’ farewell

Are the deeds that they do, and the tales that they tell.’ ”

In this way hundreds of reputable families of the humbler classes that, to my certain knowledge, would greatly have preferred spending their days in the interior, have been virtually driven back into the colonial towns; till Sydney, in particular, has become in New South Wales what Cobbett used to describe London as having become in England, viz., a prodigious wen, totally disproportioned to the size of the living body, on which it is a mere unhealthy and morbid excrescence.

“ Tuesday, Nov. 12. — A requisition having been forwarded through Mr. Hall, from some persons at Musswellbrook, on Monday, requesting me to deliver a lecture there on my return, Mr. H. had dispatched a man on horseback at daybreak to give notice that I should deliver an address or lecture at Musswellbrook at eleven A.M. I accordingly found an audience, on my return to that locality, of a respectable character, and sufficient to fill Mr. Johnston’s large billiard room, and accordingly delivered a lecture of pretty much the same purport as the one I had given on the previous day at Scone. Afterwards rode on to Archerfield, the estate of George Bowman, Esq.*, of Richmond, about ten miles from Singleton, making about thirty miles altogether for that day. There had been a thunder shower about one o’clock on Sunday at Musswellbrook, which lasted, however, but a few minutes. There was another to-day of about a quarter of an hour, towards evening, so heavy as to wet me completely, and to set all the little rills a-running. It

* Now a Member of Council.

was not felt, however, at Mr. Bowman's house, although only two miles distant.

" Wednesday, Nov. 13. — Arrived at my brother's place at Dunmore towards evening, after another long ride of about forty-five miles, my horse having done his work remarkably well.

[Mr. Lang's estate of Dunmore consists of about 2560 acres, or four square miles, of land on Patterson's River, which, in that part of its course, is navigable for the largest vessels ; the alluvial land on its banks being of the richest description, and the indigenous vegetation most luxuriant. The course of the river being rather circuitous, it forms the boundary of the property for five miles. Hunter's River, into which the Patterson empties itself about three miles farther down, forms the other boundary for a short distance from a point at which the two rivers approach within 200 yards of each other, and then diverge, forming a peninsula of 1100 acres of the richest alluvial land ; the isthmus being my brother's boundary towards the peninsula. This peninsula has formerly been a lake, and been converted into solid land, in the course of successive ages, by the deposits from both rivers in seasons of inundation ; for the former proprietor of the peninsula has told me that in digging a well on the land he had found quantities of charred wood at a depth of nine feet under the present surface, or about the present level of the rivers. My brother's property comprises about 1500 acres of alluvial land, including the dry beds of several lagoons ; the rest being forest or grazing land. Under the convict system of former years, Mr. Lang farmed pretty extensively, having usually about 300 acres under wheat, and employing about forty convict servants with a hired overseer. Now he lets his land in small farms, of various sizes from 20 acres to 150 acres, to a reputable free emigrant tenantry, who cultivate grain and other agricultural produce for the Sydney market, which the advantage of steam navigation enables them to do with great facility. The land lets readily in this way, according to the supposed value, at from ten to twenty shillings an acre of yearly rent. The property has a population of about 300 souls. It has a steam flour mill of fourteen-horse power on the river bank, a Presbyterian church, and a school under the National Board. The last time I visited the school, it had seventy-six pupils, all of whom but three were the children of the tenantry on the property.]

" Thursday, Nov. 14.—Being refreshed by a night's rest after my return to Dunmore from my visit to Scone, I started again this morning for a longer journey, to the Manning River. Dunmore, my brother's estate, is situated on the right bank of the

Patterson River, one of the principal tributaries of the Hunter. The Patterson, notwithstanding its most unpoetical and forbidding name, which I am sure will be the very detestation of every future Australian poet, is an interesting and beautiful river; throughout its entire course, and is broad and deep enough at Dunmore to float a seventy-four. Crossed the river in a punt, and then rode across the country, about nine or ten miles, to Mossman's punt, the crossing place on William's River, another of the principal tributaries of the Hunter, if it should not rather be considered the principal stream, for it is decidedly the largest of the three. There is much alluvial land of the first quality on Patterson's River, and a considerable extent also, although not so much, on the William. The low country everywhere at present looks beautiful, and a luxuriant wheat crop is rapidly whitening for harvest.

"My brother had accompanied me to Ballycarry, the residence of his father-in-law, H. Caswell, Esq., R.N., about twelve miles from Dunmore; and on starting again for Stroud, Mr. Caswell proposed to accompany me a few miles through the bush to put me on the right road; but he actually gave me more than even a Scotch convoy of twenty miles, to Booral, one of the principal stations of the Australian Agricultural Company, and the residence of the present commissioner, Mr. Ebsworth.

"I was gratified at observing that Mr. Caswell had actually done what I had so recently before been recommending to others somewhat similarly situated, up the country, viz. constructed a dam across the bed of a natural torrent or watercourse in front of his house, for the retention and preservation of the surface water of the vicinity. It was quite full from the late rains, and formed a beautiful sheet of water more than 30 ft. deep at the lower end. This practice is likely to become general all over the colony—I mean wherever it is practicable and necessary—at a much earlier period than many might imagine. For I learned at Dartbrook a fact of which I was not previously aware, and which cannot fail to give rise to very serious apprehensions, viz. that the underground supply of water is now failing in many localities in the interior, in which it had previously been abundant. Mr. Hall, for example, informed me, that about eighteen years ago, when he first settled at Dartbrook, he had obtained an abundant supply of water for his establishment from a well 16 ft. deep; but the supply having failed at length, the well had afterwards to be deepened; and this process had been continued from time to time, especially in seasons of drought, insomuch that the present depth of the well is not less than 42 ft. And this, it seems, is quite a general case in that part

of the country. In short, the grand problem in physics for this community will very shortly be, 'How to secure a constant and sufficient supply of water for all the purposes of man, especially in seasons of drought.'

"The land through which the road from Raymond Terrace* passes to the northward is generally of a very indifferent character, although remarkably well watered. After the first few miles, it belongs exclusively to the Australian Agricultural Company. On the banks of the Karua River, at Booral, there is a considerable extent of alluvial land of the first quality, on which a few agricultural families, principally Scotch, are settled as tenants of the Company; and the scenery altogether has as much of the character of a rich English landscape as anything I have seen in the colony. Mr. Ebsworth's cottage is beautifully situated on a natural terrace overlooking the river and the cultivated land; and everything about it indicates the residence of an English gentleman of refined taste and in affluent circumstances. In short, John Company has been by no means niggardly in the accommodation he has provided for his agents and *chargés d'affaires* in Australia. At the same time, there is nothing that could reasonably be objected to on the score of expenditure at Booral. We called on the commissioner, whom we found preparing to resign his office and return to England. There is evidently something wrong with the Company's machine of government at present, and things are rapidly tending towards an entire revolution in this little *imperium in imperio*.

"The Company's land from Booral to Stroud, seven miles, consists of hill and dale, and forms very good grazing land, the Karua River winding along in a deep valley, and presenting but a very limited extent of alluvial land to the left. Arrived at Stroud a little before sunset, after a ride for the day, which was very hot throughout, of thirty-nine miles, having still the same willing horse as on my journey to Scone.

"Friday, November 15.—Stroud is decidedly one of the finest villages or inland towns in the colony; and if the sight of it should not exactly suffice to console the proprietors at home, under the bitterness of feeling which so many annual announcements of *no dividend*, or of only *one per cent.* are likely to create, it will, doubtless, tend to alleviate that feeling considerably; for when people's money is virtually thrown away, as not a little of the Company's has been, it is somewhat consolatory to think that there is some-

* A rising inland town, at the junction of the William and Hunter Rivers. Population 313.

thing worth looking at to show for it after all. Like the 'lang town o' Kirkaldy,' Stroud consists of a single street; the houses, which are principally neat cottages, being thrown back a considerable distance, on each side, from the line of road, with flower gardens and shrubberies in front. His Honor the Superintendent of Port Phillip used to call the squatting station of Miss Drysdale (an unmarried sister of the late Sir William Drysdale, treasurer of the city of Edinburgh, who had emigrated to that district shortly after its settlement, and fixed herself near Geelong), the model squatting station of Port Phillip, from the air of neatness and comfort it exhibited throughout, with a comparatively slight expenditure of capital. Stroud may, in like manner, be called the model inland town of New South Wales. It reminded me rather of a New England village, such as I had seen in the States of Connecticut and Massachusetts, than of an English village. There is one ornament, however, of which the Americans are very fond, which it wants; I mean a row of umbrageous trees on each side of the wide road or street in front of the little garden fences by which the different allotments are bounded. This is one of the most interesting features of American civilisation, and gave me a high idea of the real refinement of the people. In the Northern States, the trees planted in this way are generally plane trees, oaks, or elms; in North and South Carolina, where the climate is considerably hotter, like that of this colony, the pride of India is the tree usually employed for this purpose.* But in our inland towns—with such wisdom the Australian world is governed!—there is no room left even for the planting of a row of trees on each side of the principal street! There is not even an inch of ground left anywhere, in our inland towns, for a public square; I presume, lest "the mob" should congregate occasionally in such places, and pass disagreeable resolutions about the powers that be.

"There is a considerable extent of good agricultural land in the neighbourhood of Stroud; and one of the thickest seams of coal in the colony crops out a few miles distant. This seam or stratum is said to be thirty-five feet in thickness. But the site of the town has not been judiciously chosen after all, and in the event of the Company's expenditure on it being discontinued shortly, which is not improbable, there is nothing to keep it up. Indeed, without alluding to the Company at all, Colonial Government incapacity is in nothing more conspicuous than in the sites of towns. Cupidity and dishonesty combined, on the part of people in power, have

* The White cedar, *Melia Azedarach*.

doubtless had something to do with it in not a few instances; the public interest having been frequently sacrificed to benefit So and So, Esq., of So and So, J. P., who has had a friend in the right place.*

“Rode from Stroud to Gloucester, one of the Company’s agricultural and grazing stations, thirty miles distant, over a good pastoral country, of hill and dale, and remarkably well watered. I saw it doubtless in its very best state, for the season has been peculiarly favourable. Gloucester is one of the best sites for an inland town I have seen in the colony; and if the road to and from New England should take this particular direction, as it is supposed likely to do, at least by the Company’s servants, it would soon become a place of some importance. A range of picturesque mountains, called by the aborigines The Buccans, of about 1200 feet in height, bounds the horizon to the westward. Along the base of these mountains, the river Gloucester wends its way to the northward, leaving a large extent of alluvial land on its right bank, which the Company has cleared and brought into cultivation; the site of the buildings that form the station, including a house of accommodation for travellers, being on a rising ground to the eastward of the alluvial flats. It is altogether a beautiful spot in the wilderness, and there are many such on the Company’s estate.

“Saturday, Nov. 16.—Started at eight, with a mounted aboriginal native for my guide for the first ten miles; for whose services in that capacity I had been indebted to the good offices of Mr. Darby, the Company’s overseer of stock at Gloucester, to whom I had had a note of introduction from a mutual friend, Dr. Douglas, at Stroud. The country for the first ten miles is pretty much of the same character as that which I had passed over on the previous day between Stroud and Gloucester—hill and dale with occasional flats and good pasture. On this part of the route the Barrington River is crossed twice. It contains a large body of water, reaching nearly to the saddle girth, and flows with a rapid current. The Barrington rises in the mountainous country towards the sources of William’s River. It flows along the base of the range called the Buccans, to the westward, and receives the Gloucester river at the northern termination of that range, a mile or two below the Company’s station. Still lower down it is joined by the Bowman River; and on all these rivers I ascertained that there was a considerable,

* The population of the towns on the property of the Australian Agricultural Company is not given in the recent census; for what reason, I do not know.

although by no means a large, extent of alluvial land, well adapted for the settlement of an agricultural population. The Barrington is one of the principal tributaries of the Manning. It is always running, although subject, like all Australian rivers, to occasional floods. The blackfellow told me that the native name, either of it or of the Gloucester (for I could not ascertain which he meant) was Wittuck, and that of the Manning, Broey-gangallinba. But I could not ascertain afterwards that the natives of the Manning district knew the river by that name, and was told they had various names for it at different parts of its course.

“After crossing the Barrington a second time we met two blackfellows on foot, and shortly afterwards a third, a servant of the Company, on horseback. From the two pedestrians, Watty, my guide, ascertained that there had been a fight among the aborigines on the Manning River, in which one man had been killed. In describing the fray, and especially the multitude of spears that had been thrown upon the occasion, the blackfellow was particularly eloquent, illustrating his narrative by pointing with his own spear in all directions, and using as much gesticulation as a Frenchman. Watty informed me, after we had left them, that both the horseman and the two pedestrians were to wait for him on his return, as he wished “to hear the news.” They are a very social people, as unlike the American Indians as possible.

“Watty had scarcely taken leave of me, at the ten miles station, to return to Gloucester, when it began to rain in right earnest, and I was very soon completely drenched. The road also, from this point, was one of the worst I had ever travelled in the colony; with steep ascents approaching almost to the perpendicular, and the path occasionally running along the face of precipitous hills, with the river, which has again to be crossed twice in this part of the route, flowing deep and broad at their base. The rain had also made the clay soil so slippery that I found it dangerous to walk erect, as a single false step might have precipitated me into the river; and I had frequently to scramble along the best way I could on my hands and feet, dragging my horse behind me. In short, it is a miserable road *in wet weather*, and I was heartily glad when I found I had cleared the last hill, and got down, although wet and weary, into the valley of the Manning.

“The Manning, in the upper part of its course, forms the boundary of the Agricultural Company’s estate in this part of the territory; and there is doubtless a considerable extent of alluvial land within that boundary, as well as on the Barrington and its confluents, available for the settlement of an industrious population.

But the whole extent of the land fit for cultivation on the Company's estate of 430,000 acres, in this part of the territory, is comparatively very small. And so also is the extent even of good pasture land—for I understand I had seen the best of it; the sterile and worthless quality greatly predominating, especially towards the coast.

“Unlike the Hunter, the Manning derives its supplies from perennial sources among the mountains of New England, and therefore never fails. From the great extent of its dry shingly bed, it is evidently subject, like most Australian rivers, to extensive inundations, and must throw an immense body of water on these occasions into the Pacific. I crossed it at a ford which I easily found, and then rode down partly through a thick brush on its left bank, for about two miles, to the house of Mr. Joseph Andrews, where I received a very cordial welcome, the ride from Gloucester having been twenty-two miles. Mr. Andrews had come out to the colony under my superintendence, as a schoolmaster, in the same vessel with Mr. Robinson, of Singleton, in the year 1837. He had acted in that capacity for several years in Sydney, and afterwards at Dunmore, in teaching a school on my brother's property; but having purchased, at a comparatively low price, the property on which he now resides—an estate of 750 acres with a good house on it and other valuable improvements—he is now one of the resident proprietors on the Manning.

“Having written two letters from Sydney to Mr. Andrews, informing him that I expected to reach the Manning on the 16th, and would preach at one or two suitable stations on the following day, I had intended, if the weather had continued fine, and I had reached Mr. A.'s place in good time, to have borrowed another horse and ridden down the river in the afternoon other eighteen or twenty miles, to where I had understood the population was more concentrated. But Mr. Andrews had never received either of my letters, both of which, I ascertained before leaving the river, were then lying safe in the post office at Port Macquarie.* As no intimation, therefore, of my coming had been given; as I found, moreover, that I had had enough of it for one day after crossing the mountains under torrents of rain; and as the rain still continued, I remained under Mr. A.'s hospitable roof till the following morning.

“Sunday Nov. 17. — Got a fresh horse, and started early with Mr. Andrews for Redbank, towards the mouth of the river, where there is a considerable Presbyterian population from Scotland and

* Ninety miles farther north, having been forwarded by sea.

the north of Ireland. The vegetation on the alluvial land on the banks of the river is superb, and I was happy to learn it is easily cleared and burned off, compared with the labour and cost of clearing similar land on the Hunter. There is an endless variety of vines or creepers and parasitical plants, and the nettle-tree abounds in the thick brushes, and grows to an immense size. It is easily destroyed, however, its interior being quite soft and fungous. Crossed the river a mile or two below Mr. A.'s, and struck into the open forest on the opposite side, to cut off a great bend which the river takes to the left. Had thus to forego the pleasure I anticipated in following the river down, which indeed is scarcely practicable.

"After a ride of eighteen miles, reached the house of a highly intelligent and respectable settler from the North of Scotland, whose wife—a woman of superior education and peculiarly engaging manners and disposition, who I learned had been universally esteemed in the district—had shortly before committed suicide during a paroxysm of puerperal insanity, leaving her unfortunate husband with a family of five children in extreme desolation. Expected to have crossed the river in a boat at this locality, and then crossing an isthmus on foot, where it sweeps round a peninsula with a long circuitous course, to have gone down to Redbank by water; but uncertainty as to whether we should find a boat at the place where we should have wanted it, induced us to perform the rest of the journey, about twelve miles by land, also on horseback. It was a very disagreeable ride, for it rained heavily, and I soon got completely drenched once more. My reception at Redbank, where, from the circumstance I have mentioned, my visit had not been expected, was gratifying in the highest degree. I took up my abode at the house of Mr. Samuel Gibson, a respectable Presbyterian settler from the north of Ireland, who had been six years on the Manning, and was farming upwards of 100 acres of the richest alluvial land, which he had purchased on its bank. The usual bush fare was immediately got ready, and a large fire, which speedily blazed on the hearth, was not more necessary to dry our habiliments, than it was from the cold of the day. I afterwards found that the 17th had been an unusually cold day for the season of the year all over the colony. Preached in the evening to a congregation hastily assembled, but consisting almost exclusively of Scotch and north of Ireland Presbyterians settled on the adjoining farms.

"Monday, Nov. 18.—The rain all gone, and the weather delightful. Preached again, at nine A.M., to a congregation considerably more numerous than that of the preceding evening. At the close of the service, succeeded in making the requisite arrangements

for the immediate settlement of a Presbyterian minister in the Manning district, which had been the principal object of my visit. The people of Redbank—having just got a schoolmaster from home, who, I was happy to find, was giving them great satisfaction—were building him a substantial schoolhouse of twenty-six by fifteen feet, which was also to serve as a temporary place of worship, the school being under the Denominational Board. The number of scholars was already upwards of thirty. I told the people they must expect to be put under the National Board after next year, to which they seemed quite resigned. There will be comparatively little difficulty in effecting such a transformation, as far at least as the Presbyterian schools of the colony are concerned.

“Understanding that there had been some excitement in the district on the subject of the cultivation of cotton, and that one or two proprietors of considerable tracts of land, in particular Mr. Atkinson, had been recommending it to their tenants, I had announced my intention to deliver a lecture on the subject in the course of this day at Tahree, a central locality about five miles up the river by water; and I learned accordingly in the course of the morning, that a good many of the Redbank people were going up to attend it. To save them this trouble and inconvenience, however, I proposed to deliver the lecture, as far as they were concerned, on the spot, which was cheerfully acceded to, and I did so accordingly. It is a noble country for that species of cultivation; and as Mr. Gibson’s wheat crop had been destroyed by rust, which had cut it off after the late rains, I took occasion to show how much less precarious a cotton crop was likely to prove in that climate than wheat, and how much more profitable. The Manning is just within the thirty-second degree of south latitude, precisely in the same latitude as that of Charleston, in South Carolina, one of the principal cotton-growing states of America, in the opposite hemisphere. The Redbank people expressed themselves much gratified at my visit, and at the little effort I had thus made to supply them with information on a subject on which they were all apparently anxious to obtain it. Mr. Andrews and Mr. McLean (another fellow-traveller for the last twelve miles), having to return by land with the horses, I was rowed up the river in a boat to Tahree, by one of the Redbank settlers, a tall, stout, intelligent farmer from the north of Ireland.

“The Manning is a noble river in the lower part of its course, and I am confident there is a much greater extent of land of the first quality for cultivation on its banks, and on those of its numerous tributaries, as well as on the islands towards its mouth, than there is

altogether on the Hunter, Patterson, and William Rivers. It is navigable about the same distance inland as these rivers; but there is this great difference between the two districts, that whereas a large proportion of the land on the Hunter, towards the coast, is comparatively worthless, the good land on the Manning extends to the very heads, and is almost all within reach of steam navigation. In short, it is quite unaccountable that a district of such superior agricultural capabilities should have remained for so long a period comparatively unknown. To use the language of the Moon in the fable, when, complaining to the Sun that he looked so dull and cheerless at her during an eclipse, she observed that it was that dirty planet the Earth that had got between them; I presume it is the Agricultural Company's estate that has hitherto got between the Manning and the settled districts of the colony generally, and prevented the colonists from recognizing the superior capabilities of that important district.

"The Manning has two entrances, a southern and a northern, the two channels being separated by Oxley and Mitchell Islands, which again are separated from each other by a navigable channel; Mitchell Island being towards the ocean, and Oxley Island inland. The southern entrance, however, has for some time past been filled up, and the northern channel is of course the only one used. There is a bar at its mouth, as in most Australian rivers; but that bar, I was informed, would prove but a comparatively slight obstacle in the way of steam navigation, as it is more practicable at present than that of almost any other barred river on this coast. Redbank is opposite Oxley Island to the southward, and is only about five or six miles from the southern entrance. There is much land of the first quality in this vicinity, as well as on all the islands, for there are others, besides those I have mentioned, higher up. Mr. Atkinson's estate of 15,000 acres, formerly the property of Hart Davies, Esq., M.P., is on the northern channel, opposite Oxley's Island. It is called by its native name, Cundle Cundle. Mr. A. has already formed a small agricultural settlement upon it, like that of Redbank, and has had the estate surveyed and laid off recently in small farms. There is all the difference in the world, however, between the condition of small farmers, settled on their own land, like the people at Redbank, and a mere tenantry such as Mr. Atkinson proposes to form. And it is one of the most gratifying circumstances imaginable in the case of the Manning district, that there is still a large extent of land of the first quality on that river in the hands of the Government, which is at present in the course of settlement by small proprietors from other parts of the colony,

chiefly from Hunter's River. Mr. Gibson, of Redbank, felicitated himself not a little, in conversing with me on the subject, on the circumstance of being no longer a tenant; which, however, he had been for six years after his arrival in the colony at Hunter's River. If a man cannot say of this country, "This is my own, my native land;" let him at least be able to say of a few acres of the best of it less or more, "This is my own, my purchased land." I heard of not fewer than nineteen families of this class that were expected to settle at the Manning after harvest. A large proportion of these families, as well as of the present population of the district generally, consists of emigrants from Scotland and the north of Ireland. In short, there are few districts in the colony of which the population promises to be of so peculiarly healthy a character—I mean socially, politically, and morally—as that of the Manning River.

"Arrived at Tahree, formerly the property of W. Wynter, Esq., R.N., now that of his son-in-law, — Flett, Esq., about two P.M., and after dining with Mr. Wynter and his family, delivered a lecture or address on cotton cultivation in a neat schoolhouse recently erected in the vicinity of Mr. Wynter's residence. The notice had been very short, and the Redbank people were absent for the reason I have mentioned, but the attendance was very fair notwithstanding.

"The estate of Tahree, consisting of 2,560 acres, or four square miles, forms a peninsula, bounded on three sides by the river. It consists almost exclusively of alluvial land of the first quality, thickly wooded. Mr. Wynter's house is on a natural terrace towards the isthmus, and the view from it over the cleared land, the noble river, and the dense forest slowly disappearing under the axe of civilization, is decidedly one of the finest in these colonies. In the lower part of its course, the river is generally from a quarter to half-a-mile in width, and the land in the alluvial flats on its banks is of surpassing fertility. When I stated, on the authority of Mr. Bucknell, of Newtown, that four acres in cotton, at the rate of produce he had himself realized, would be sufficient to maintain an industrious family, Mr. Flett told me that he had himself calculated that two acres of flooded land on the Manning would be sufficient for the maintenance of a family—that he had himself seen the produce of maize on the river actually measured at the rate of 100 bushels an acre—that two crops could be reaped in the year—and that any conceivable amount of food for man, and for pigs and poultry could be raised even on that small extent of ground by an industrious family. If the cultivation of cotton should become general, as I am confident it will, a single establishment, at some central point,

like Tahree, would be sufficient for cleaning and fitting for the market the produce of the whole district, by means of a small steamer to run to and fro on the river. There is no doubt whatever that, with its vast natural resources, the Manning will, at no distant period, be one of the wealthiest districts of the colony, and form the seat of a dense population.

“The Government has been strangely neglectful of this district. It has no post-office, and letters directed to the Manning are at present forwarded to Port Macquarie, more than eighty miles farther, where they may lie for weeks or even months. A weekly post from Stroud could be kept up at a comparatively small expense, and would prove of incalculable benefit to the district.* Whether it has even a single constable or not as yet, I did not learn.

“Tuesday, Nov. 19.—Mr. Flett, who is a native of Caithness, in Scotland, and who has a fine, healthy Australian family growing up around him, walked with me in the morning across the isthmus to where Mr. Andrews was to meet me with a boat on the opposite side of the peninsula. Mr. Flett also very handsomely promised accommodation in a vacant cottage on his estate for the minister and his family whom I had arranged to send up to the district. The situation is peculiarly eligible for such a purpose, from its being central, both for the Upper and for the Lower Manning. I was much gratified at having succeeded in this minor arrangement. On crossing the river we ascended what is called a creek, but must unquestionably have been the river itself at some earlier period; a peninsula of alluvial land, which it forms with the river, having evidently been an island, and been united with the mainland by what brother Jonathan calls *a raft* of fallen timber blocking up one of the channels in a time of flood. One of the distinguishing features of the Manning is the number of creeks or rivulets flowing into it; on most of which, as on Dingo, Bobo, and Burrell Creeks, there is a greater or less extent of alluvial land fit for settlement.

“Rode up with Mr. Andrews, and Mr. McLean to Mr. Andrews’ house, eighteen miles, arriving about noon. Then, after halting for an hour, mounted my own horse again and resumed the road or rather beaten path to Gloucester, Mr. Andrews giving me a further convoy of a few miles. Towards evening, when I had done nearly forty miles, and was getting rather tired, and riding with a slack

* There is a direct postal communication with Sydney now.

rein, I was suddenly aroused from a reverie into which I had fallen at the moment by the fall of my horse. He had been trotting gently down a very slight declivity, and I was thrown with some violence over his head on the road, but providentially escaped a second time almost unhurt. The sun was slowly descending behind the Buccans as I reached Gloucester, rather stiff, and a little lame from my fall.

“Wednesday, Nov. 20. — Left Gloucester at eight A.M., stopped nearly an hour at the cottage of a Scotch family in the service of the Company by the way, and reached Stroud at two P.M., after a ride of thirty miles. Had given notice the previous Thursday that I should return to Stroud this day and perform divine service at four P.M. in the court-house, which had been granted for the purpose, there being a considerable number of Scotch families in the vicinity either as tenants or servants of the Company. Preached accordingly at the hour appointed, the attendance being considerably better than I anticipated, one family having come in ten miles. Whatever part of the colony I happen to visit, I always find families or individuals who have either been members of my own congregation in Sydney perhaps for years together, or who have come out to the colony through my instrumentality; and from such persons, especially when comfortably settled in the world, as is generally the case, I always experience a cordial reception. Even a vote of censure and condemnation passed upon me by the famous thirteen, or DEIL'S DOZEN, of the Legislative Council, has no effect upon such people — and I found some of them here.

“Very hospitably entertained by Dr. Douglas, a genuine Scot, and Mr. Corlette, of the Company's service, at Stroud. Visited a Scotch family after service, about two miles from Stroud, where a young woman, a daughter of the family, was reported to be dying. There are several Scotch families, tenants of the Company, in the neighbourhood, very comfortably settled. They are mostly from the Highlands of Scotland.

“Thursday, Nov. 21. — Rode to Booral, seven miles, and rested an hour or two (for the day was excessively hot), at Mr. Renwick's, a tenant of the Company, occupying a tract of alluvial land on the Karua river. There are three or four Scotch families very comfortably settled here, the Company being excellent landlords. Mr. Renwick is a thorough-bred farmer from the south of Scotland. One of his sons had returned from California a month or two ago, having been very fortunate. Other two had just arrived at San Francisco, when the first was on the eve of returning to the colony. He had just time to see them fitted out and start off for

the mines. I was sorry, however, to learn, on my arrival at Newcastle, that the two younger brothers had both returned again to the colony, having lost their health at the "diggings." However calamitous it may be to individuals, it is surely well for these colonies that this California mania should receive a check even in this way. Mr. Renwick's elder son and other two young men who had accompanied him had cleared 100*l.* each at the end of the third week after their arrival at San Francisco, in the capacity of draymen employed in unloading vessels. They had done well, but not quite so well as this, at the mines, and they had enjoyed perfect health during the whole period of their stay in California. The two younger brothers, I was informed, had returned in a worse plight than they left the colony in, with loss of time, of passage money to and fro, and even of health.

"Left Mr. Renwick's at one o'clock. The day was excessively hot, and I felt the next twenty miles the most fatiguing part of my journey. Arrived at Mr. Caswell's, at Ballycarry, where I again experienced a very hospitable reception, towards five, P.M.

"Friday, 22nd Nov. — Rode down to Raymond Terrace, ten miles, with Mr. Caswell, early in the morning. Got into the "Thistle" steamer, as she passed, and arrived at Sydney, after a pleasant voyage, at seven, P.M.

"I had thus, during the sixteen days of my absence — besides the voyages, of about 100 miles each, to and from Hunter's River — ridden 400 miles, chiefly under the hot sun; preached six times; lectured or delivered addresses six times; been thrice drenched with rain, and twice thrown from my horse. The object of my tour was chiefly clerical, to ascertain the spiritual condition of certain districts, and to make arrangements for the settlement of ministers in the interior; and in this respect it was quite successful. The lectures were intended merely to do a little good, of a different kind, by the way."

I made a similar journey in the month of March, 1851, to another part of this extensive district, of which I also published a few *Rough Notes* at the time, in another colonial journal; and as observations made on the spot are likely to be of more value to intending emigrants than mere general deductions, I shall make no apology for inserting them here.

“ROUGH NOTES OF A VISIT TO DUNGOG ON WILLIAM'S RIVER.

“Having had occasion to visit the beautifully picturesque village of Stroud, which forms the head-quarters of the Australian Agricultural Company's establishment, on my way overland to and from the Manning River, in the month of November last, I had determined to embrace the first opportunity that might offer of escaping for a few days from the dust and other annoyances of Sydney, to visit the settlement of Dungog, William's River, which is only about sixteen miles distant from Stroud; as it appeared to me that the two localities, (of which I was only acquainted with the former by report,) presented a sufficiently extensive and peculiarly eligible field for the settlement of a Presbyterian minister. I accordingly left Sydney by the steamer “Thistle” on the evening of Monday, the 17th of March, and reached Dunmore, Patterson's River, the residence of my brother, early on the following day. Before the introduction of steam navigation into this colony, by the late Captain Biddulph, R.N., in the year 1831, the usual mode of travelling to the Hunter's River district was on horseback over the mountains, and the journey usually occupied three full days; the expenses of man and horse, at the inns and public-houses by the way, being generally considerably more than the entire fare, with the cost of refreshments included, by the steamboat. In short, steam navigation has been the making of Hunter's River, and it is, doubtless, destined to render the same service to a whole series of other rivers of a similar description along the coast to the northward.

“For the first fifteen or twenty miles by water from the mouth of the river, the land on either side is generally low, swampy, and sterile, though for the most part thickly covered with timber; but higher up, and along the banks of the two tributary streams, the soil for a considerable distance from the banks is entirely alluvial, and of the highest fertility, and the scenery from the water exceedingly beautiful. Let the reader figure to himself a noble river, as wide as the Thames in the lower part of its course, winding slowly towards the ocean, among forests that have never felt the stroke of the axe, or seen any human face till lately but that of the wandering barbarian. On either bank, the lofty gum-tree or eucalyptus shoots up its white naked stem to the height of 150 feet from the rich alluvial soil, while underwood of most luxuriant growth completely covers the ground; and numerous wild vines, as the flowering shrubs and parasitical plants of the alluvial land are indiscriminately called by the settlers, dip their long branches

covered with white flowers into the very water. The voice of the lark, or the linnet, or the nightingale, is, doubtless, never heard along the banks of the Hunter; for New South Wales is strangely deficient in the music of the groves: but the eye is gratified instead of the ear; for flocks of white or black cockatoos, with their yellow or red crests, occasionally flit across from bank to bank; and innumerable chirping parroquets, of most superb and inconceivably variegated plumage, are ever and anon hopping about from branch to branch. I have been told, indeed, that there is nothing like interesting natural scenery in New South Wales: my own experience and observation enable me flatly to contradict the assertion. There are doubtless numerous places throughout the territory uninteresting enough, as the reader may conceive must necessarily be the case in situations where the prospect of a settler's cleared land is bounded on every side by lofty and branchless trees: but in many parts of the territory, both to the northward and the southward of Sydney, both beyond the Blue Mountains to the westward, and for many miles along the Hawkesbury and Nepean Rivers that wash their eastern base, I have seen natural scenery combining every variety of the beautiful, the picturesque, the wild, and the sublime, and equalling any thing I had ever seen in Scotland, England, Ireland, or Wales.

“The following pastoral, by an Australian poet, will show that there is something to captivate the admirer of nature in the woods and wilds of Australia, and will also afford the reader some idea of the rural scenery on the banks of Hunter's River and its tributary streams:—

‘ODE TO YIMMANG WATER.*

‘On Yimmang's banks I love to stray
And charm the vacant hour away,
At early dawn or sultry noon,
Or latest evening, when the moon
Looks downward, like a peasant's daughter,
To view her charms in the still water.

There would I walk at early morn
Along the ranks of Indian corn,
Whose dew-bespangled tassels shine
Like diamonds from Golconda's mine,

* Yimmang is the aboriginal name of Patterson's River, one of the principal tributaries of the Hunter.

While numerous cobs outbursting yield
Fair promise of a harvest-field.

There would I muse on Nature's book,
By deep lagoon or shady brook,
When the bright sun ascends on high,
Nor sees a cloud in all the sky ;
And hot December's sultry breeze
Scarce moves the leaves of yonder trees.

Then from the forest's thickest shade,
Scared at the sound my steps had made,
The ever-graceful kangaroo
Would bound, and often stop to view,
And look as if he meant to scan
The traits of European man.

There would I sit in the cool shade
By some tall cedar's branches made,
Around whose stem full many a vine
And kurryjong* their tendrils twine ;
While beauteous birds of every hue —
Parrot, macaw, and cockatoo —
Straining their imitative throats,
And chirping all their tuneless notes,
And fluttering still from tree to tree,
Right gladly hold corrobory.†

Meanwhile, perch'd on a branch hard by
With head askance and visage sly,
Some old Blue-Mountain parrot chatters
About his own domestic matters :
As how he built his nest of hay,
And finish'd it on Christmas-day,
High on a tree in yonder glen,
Far from the haunts of prying men :
Or how madame has been confin'd
Of twins — the prettiest of their kind —

* The kurryjong is a tree or shrub abounding in alluvial land, the inner bark of which is used by the natives for the manufacture of a sort of cord, or twine, of which they make nets, bags, &c.

† *Corrobory* is an aboriginal word, and signifies a noisy assemblage of the aborigines : it is also used occasionally in the colony to designate a meeting of white people, provided their proceedings are not conducted with the requisite propriety and decorum.

How one's the picture of himself—
 A little green blue-headed elf—
 While t'other little chirping fellow
 Is like mamma, bestreak'd with yellow :
 Or how poor uncle Poll was kill'd
 When eating corn in yonder field ;
 Thunder and lightning !—down he flutter'd —
 And not a syllable he utter'd,
 But flapp'd his wings, and gasp'd, and died,
 While the blood flow'd from either side !
 As for himself, some tiny thing
 Struck him so hard, it broke his wing,
 So that he scarce had strength to walk off ;
 It served him a whole month to talk of !*

Thus by thy beauteous banks, pure stream !
 I love to muse alone and dream,
 At early dawn or sultry noon,
 Or underneath the midnight moon,
 Of days when all the land shall be
 All peaceful and all pure like thee.'

" My brother, Mr. A. Lang, J. P., of Dunmore, being absent attending the court at Maitland when I reached his place, I paid a visit to his principal vine-dresser, my old friend Mr. George Schmid, a Würtemberger, from the neighbourhood of Stutgardt, — a highly favourable specimen of the class to which he belongs, the industrious, virtuous, and thoroughly Protestant peasantry of the south of Germany. I am sure my brother would never have had a vineyard but for this most valuable man. He had come out entirely at his own expense, and had brought a wife with him from Germany ; but she took ill and died a few years after his arrival in the colony, and he has since replaced her with a native of the Highlands of Scotland, who fortunately cannot reproach him with his imperfect acquaintance with English, as it is evidently still a foreign tongue to both. German and Gaelic form rather a singular, but still a very ancient and venerable conjunction ; for Ariovistus the German, and the ancient Gauls of France, must have held their parleys in these

* Parrots and cockatoos (the latter especially) are very destructive to the growing corn, and are sometimes shot by the settler or his servants *in flagrante delicto*. Of course the Australian parrot cannot be supposed to understand the mystery of fire-arms yet so well as a European bird.

two ancient tongues on the banks of the Rhine, many centuries before the English language was ever spoken by man — before either *Parlez vous* or *How d'ye do?* was heard on either side of the British Channel.

“Mr. Lang’s vineyard, which comprises about eight acres, all carefully trenched before the vines were planted, is situated in the rich alluvial deposit on the banks of the Patterson River. In the year 1837, I observed a whole series of vineyards in a somewhat similar situation on the Rhine, in the Grand Duchy of Nassau ; and I was rather surprised at the time to find the vine cultivated in such a soil and situation, as I had been given to understand that it preferred a light sandy or gravelly soil on the slopes of hills, like those of the Johannisberg, Hochheimer, and Rudesheimer vineyards, along the course of that classical stream. But Mr. Schmid assures me that the locality was well and judiciously chosen, as indeed it must have been when he was satisfied with it. The hills in the County of Durham are generally of trap formation, and their *debris*, which forms the alluvial land on the banks of the Patterson and William’s Rivers, must be a good soil for vines. I suspect, however, that the vine in such situations will be more remarkable for the quantity than for the quality of its produce.

“The vineyard at Dunmore is divided into compartments by walks crossing each other at right angles ; and in the centre, where the two principal walks cross each other in a natural hollow, there is a draw-well with a cover, over which Mr. Schmid has erected what the Germans call a *lust-haus* or *pleasure-house*. It is a circular erection, formed of trellis-work, and is already almost covered with vines, which form a most agreeable shade from the hot summer sun of this scorching climate.

“I was quite astounded at the items of information I picked up from Mr. Schmid and my brother, respecting the produce of this vineyard. Mr. Lang told me that last year he had sold, from a single acre of vines, of the Black Hamburg variety, thirty pounds’ worth of grapes, and had had seventeen hundred gallons of wine from it besides. The grapes are sold by wholesale on the spot at the rate of three half-pence per pound, 120 lbs. being reckoned to the 100. They are removed in cart-loads by the purchasers, I believe principally for the Maitland fruit market. From an eighth part of the same acre of vines, Mr. L. told me that there had already been sold during the present year, twelve pounds’ worth of grapes, that is at the rate of 96*l.* an acre ! Mr. Schmid, who acknowledged that he had never seen such produce in Germany, I mean to the acre, showed me a single vine of which he had just

weighed the produce, after having unloaded it of its burden. It weighed 44 lbs.; which, at the wholesale rate of three half-pence a pound, would amount to 5s. 6d. for the produce of a single plant! In short the agricultural capabilities of this country are great beyond all calculation, and squatting is evidently destined, at no distant period, to be fairly eclipsed by agriculture. At all events the idea that an acre of vines might yet be found as profitable as a thousand sheep, is no absurdity.

"This is the season of the vintage, and I found Mr. Schmid, when I reached his cottage, engaged in distilling brandy from the refuse of the grapes, after they had been subjected to the action of the wine press. It is clear and colourless like Highland whiskey, though rather fiery.

"I had some writing to do *for the Sydney market* before starting for Dungog, and had reserved it for the evening; but after walking about under the hot sun all day, as a sequel to a night in the steamer, I found it was useless to attempt it. So I got up next morning at four, and lighting my candle, finished it off in time for an early breakfast; after which I mounted my horse for what proved to be rather a longer day's journey than I anticipated. My brother accompanied me on horseback as far as the wooden bridge across Tokell Creek. The country in this neighbourhood is both rich and beautiful, being finely diversified with hill and dale, and presenting a large extent of cleared land of the first quality for cultivation.

"The estate of Tokell, formerly the property of the late J. P. Webber, Esq., J. P., one of our earliest Hunter's River colonists, now belongs to Felix Wilson, Esq., of New Town. The mansion house is a fine building, quite in the style of a country gentleman's residence in England, and is beautifully situated on a rising ground, with two fine reaches of Patterson's River in view. A mile or two from Tokell, we met a respectable old man driving a chaise cart toward Maitland, who, I learned, as he passed, was a working gardener, who rents the garden at Tokell from Mr. Wilson, for which he pays 30*l.* a year. There is no doubt that an industrious family will be able to make out a very comfortable living in such a situation, and it is gratifying to find that as the vast resources of the country are gradually developing, such families are establishing themselves in comfort and comparative independence in all suitable localities. There is a boundless field for them in this rich agricultural district.

"The bridge across Tokell Creek is a very creditable structure. It was erected, I believe, by the District Council, and cost little more than 300*l.*, and no fuss about it. It is a substantial wooden structure, and may stand perhaps twenty years. A bridge of a

similar description, a little stronger and wider, over Wallis Creek near Maitland, might have served the public for many years to come, and might have been erected, under the superintendence of the local authorities at a comparatively small amount; but from some reason which I did not enquire into, the District Council, probably feeling itself snubbed in a certain quarter, threw up the matter in disgust, and the Government—the omnipresent Government—has accordingly sent down a Superintendent of Bridges, forsooth, (whose salary and expenses will absorb no inconsiderable portion of the whole available funds) to be quartered upon the district till this Government work is finished. But this is only a specimen of the intolerable system of centralization to which this colony has been so long subjected, and of which the fruits have been so bitter and so calamitous to the community. The Local Government, or in other words, the Colonial Secretary (for the phrases are now pretty nearly synonymous) virtually says to gentlemen in the interior, however intelligent and however deeply interested in any matter of common concernment, like the one in question—‘Gentlemen, you have heads, and so has a pin; but we have a head here for which the public have to pay 5000*l.* a year, and which has therefore a right to think and decide for you all. Get about your business, therefore; we will do it all for you.’

“A case of a somewhat similar kind, and one of peculiar aggravation, has just been brought under my notice from a different part of the country. A bridge was to be erected over the Yass River, and a committee of gentlemen on the spot was appointed to get the work accomplished. A builder of the name of Gunning tendered for it, and his tender being accepted, he had carried it half way to completion; borrowing money as he could upon the head of it, till he should be entitled to draw what he had given value for. In this stage of the transaction somebody feels dissatisfied with the work, or has views of his own to promote in a different quarter, and sends a secret complaint to the Government, forsooth; and the Government send up a surveyor all the way to Yass*, who tears down a portion of the building with a crow bar, and makes a report to the Government and then leaves the locality; the committee, in the mean time, who are merely acting on behalf of Her Majesty, coolly telling the contractor that they have washed their hands of the matter. The contractor is refused a copy of the report on the spot, and has to come to Sydney to beg for it through a

* A hundred and eighty miles from Sydney.

solicitor from the Government, by whom it is of course refused ! In the mean time, the poor man is utterly ruined. I have no wish to express any opinion upon the character of this man's work ; but I maintain, that the system under which such acts of atrocious injustice as the one of which he has evidently been the victim are perpetrated, ought to be got rid of, as an intolerable nuisance, as speedily as possible.

" I had scarcely crossed Tokell Bridge when it began to rain heavily, the rain being mingled with hail, and I was completely drenched before I reached the town of Patterson. My brother, who had in the meantime returned in the opposite direction, got only a few drops of this rain, and I observed that it had not extended more than a mile or two beyond Patterson. The conformation of the country probably accounts for this peculiarity, Patterson being surrounded by ranges of hills of very considerable elevation.

" The town of Patterson is very picturesquely situated, but it ought certainly to have been a mile or so higher up the river at the head of the navigation. The loss which the district will sustain in all future time from this inexcusable blunder, on the part of the Local Government of the time, is quite incalculable. Precisely the same thing was done here as at Maitland ; there being highly eligible sites for commercial towns in both localities at the head of the navigation ; but the land in both cases was in private hands when the towns were projected—at Morpeth in those of E. Close, Esq., formerly M. C., and at the Old Wharf, on the Patterson, in those of an officer's widow, Mrs. Ward, whose present name I do not recollect. It was natural for these parties, on finding that they had got possession of eligible tracts of land, to stand out for a good price when they understood that the Government, which ought never to have alienated such land except for towns, wished to buy it back ; and it was folly in the extreme for the Government to refuse them the price they asked, even had it been ten times more than it was. But the Government refused, in both cases, the reasonable prices which were asked for the only proper sites in both localities ; and the community will have to suffer for that folly in all time coming.

" Patterson's River is not only a superior grain-growing country ; it is equally famous for its vines and tobacco. Mr. Park, an extensive proprietor on the upper part of the river, and a nephew of the great African traveller, has a vineyard of not less than 35 acres ; and the produce of tobacco in the district is very considerable. I was sorry to find, however, that the cultivation of the vine has as yet been by no means favourable to the morals of the district. A.

large portion of the labouring population of this country is so hopelessly addicted to intemperance, that the temptation of cheap wine, which they purchase in bucketfuls from the growers, is irresistible; and continual poverty and extensive ruin are the lamentable result.

“It appears to me that the rapidly extending cultivation of the vine in this colony, is likely to lead, at no distant period, to some organic change in our entire Custom House system. Depending as we are in great measure for a revenue at present on the import duties on wines and spirits, that revenue will necessarily fall off greatly as wine and brandy of colonial growth supersede the foreign article, as they are sure to do eventually. What then shall we have to do by and by? Why, we must greatly curtail the expenditure on the one hand by diminishing salaries, and abolishing offices and we must endeavour on the other to get rid of the Custom House altogether—declaring Sydney a Free Port like Singapore, and raising the small revenue we shall require for our cheap Government by direct taxation.

“The town of Patterson has not advanced as it ought to have done from the great advantages of its situation, as being near the head of the navigation of a noble river, and in the midst of a grain-growing, vine-growing, and tobacco-growing district. This has probably arisen from another piece of governmental wisdom, which the locality exhibits; for instead of holding the purchasers of town allotments bound to erect buildings of some kind upon these allotments, within a limited period, the township fell into the hands of a few speculators, at the rate of 5*l.* an acre, for which the moderate price of 75*l.* is now asked, and of course asked for the most part in vain. In short, the class of persons for whom the establishment of a town was peculiarly desirable, viz. mechanics of all descriptions, shopkeepers, &c., have been virtually prevented from purchasing allotments in the town, and erecting houses for themselves. Notwithstanding all these serious drawbacks, however, Patterson cannot fail, eventually, from its commanding situation, to be an inland town of very considerable importance.

“The road to Dungog, on William’s River, leads off to the right a little way beyond Patterson; but like many others who have been travelling in the same direction, I took the road to the left, and only found out my mistake after I had ridden up the Patterson nine miles beyond the point at which I ought to have turned off. The discovery of having eighteen miles added to a day’s journey of sufficient length already, has rather a disheartening effect upon a traveller, besides deranging his plans; but there was no help for it in the present instance, and I had just to make the best of my way back

to the right road, and commence my journey to Dungog afresh. I lost other four miles by taking the wrong road a second time in a subsequent part of my route, and it had been quite dark for upwards of an hour and a half when I reached Dungog, after a ride of upwards of fifty miles, including these two awkward additions.

"Dungog is finely situated for an inland colonial town, and it cannot fail, at no distant period, to become a place of importance. There is much alluvial land of the first quality for cultivation, within ten or twelve miles of it, both up the river and down; and as land of this character is generally found in detached patches, with a larger or smaller extent of pretty good pasture adjoining it, it is peculiarly adapted for the settlement of an agricultural population; and many reputable families of this class have accordingly settled within a moderate distance of the town during the last ten years.

"The country has a hill and dale character, which pleases the eye, and the Dungog mountain is of considerable elevation, while its sides afford good pasture in most seasons.

"Much of the available land in the district of Dungog is still in a state of nature, and the rich brushes on the river banks still abound with cedar of superior quality. C. L. Brown, Esq., J. P., one of the oldest colonists in the district, with whom I had long been acquainted, and whose hospitality I experienced during my short stay, rode out with me to one of these brushes on his estate, to see the process of cedar-cutting, and in particular, to see a remarkable tree of that description, the largest Mr. B. had ever seen. It was 9 feet in diameter, where it had been cut through with the cross-cut saw, and 29 feet in circumference at the ground. It was perfectly sound throughout, and was estimated to yield 30,000 feet of timber. Mr. Brown sells the timber to a contractor at 1*l.* per thousand feet, payable on the spot. The big tree was therefore worth not less than 30*l.* The ground on which this noble tree grew had been bought by Mr. B. from the Government at 5*s.* an acre *, and several sections, or square miles, which he had purchased on the same terms, had been entirely paid for from the cedar growing on the land at the time of the purchase.

"The cedar trade gives employment to a considerable number of sawyers, who are principally old hands, and who, I am sorry to add, are by no means patterns of virtue, either in regard to temperance, or to anything else at all creditable to the individual. On

* From fifteen to twenty years ago, when the minimum price was 5*s.* an acre.

the contrary, they too frequently spend the high wages they earn in scenes of beastly intemperance — setting all the decencies and proprieties of civilised life at defiance. I rode up with Mr. Brown to the miserable bark-hut in the bush where a pair of sawyers and their families were domiciled. One of them was an old hand, a relit of the olden times of the colony, who, I understood, had exhibited in his whole character and conduct a perfect disregard of everything reputable and virtuous. His mate, who, I was sorry to find, had been following his bad example, although but a recently arrived free immigrant from England, was a remarkably good-looking young man. I was surprised to find that both he and his wife, a tidy little English woman, recognised me as an old acquaintance, having both been present at a lecture I delivered on the capabilities of the colony as a field for emigration, in the town of Leeds, in England. It was one of the largest meetings I had addressed on the subject in England, and was most enthusiastic. The young man had been a clothworker at home, and his father, who had died young, and left his affairs in questionable hands, had had a cloth-factory of his own. He had taken up his present occupation at his own hand, allured by the high wages which it offered; but it was evident he had been going fast down hill, from the bad company into which he had fallen. I asked his wife whether I had told any stories about the colony at Leeds? She acknowledged that I had not, but observed that it was a much rougher sort of life they were leading than she had anticipated. I told her that that was entirely their own fault; for even in their present occupation they might easily make themselves very comfortable if they chose, especially with the high wages they were earning. But if they spent their money in drunkenness, as the husband acknowledged they had been doing, what could they expect but misery and ruin? Mr. Brown and I gave the two sawyers a joint lecture on temperance and the other Christian virtues; the old hand professed to be very penitent, and both promised, at least, to reform for the future.

“The cedar trade is at present the principal dependence of this vicinity, and I was credibly informed that it brings into the Dungog district not less than two or three hundred pounds a week. Quantities of this valuable timber are discovered from time to time in localities in which its existence had not been suspected before. For instance, an old life-guardsmen of Waterloo, now a Wesleyan Local Preacher at Mulcunda, about seven miles from Dungog, had rented a farm from a brother of the late R. Windeyer, Esq., M. C., on the Upper William's River. Finding a quantity of cedar on the land,

he offered Mr. W. 50*l.* for the standing timber, which of course was gladly accepted; but, at the time of my visit, cedar to the value of 300*l.* had been sold off this very land by the tenant, and he had still an equal quantity to sell.

“The town of Dungog has a population of about 300; it has a steam flour-mill, a tobacco-factory, one or two good inns, an episcopal church nearly finished, a national school, and a court house, — a very creditable building indeed.

“There is a clergyman of the Church of England, the Rev. Mr. Thoms, who has been recently settled in Dungog, and who, I was happy to learn, is generally and deservedly popular in the district. At the suggestion of certain of the inhabitants, I caused it to be announced that I should preach in the court house, which had been granted for the purpose by Mr. Brown, in the evening of the day I spent in the district; and small as the village is, and short as was the notice given, I was gratified to find a congregation of about 100 persons assembled for divine service. It was a very favourable indication indeed of the character of the place.

“Mr. Brown’s house, called Cairnmore, from a mountain in Galloway in Scotland, is beautifully situated on the face of a hill about half a mile from the village. Mr. B.’s estate, comprising much brush land of the first quality for cultivation, is 6,000 acres in extent. The district of Dungog, like that of the Patterson, is admirably adapted for the vine and for tobacco, as well as for the growth of maize; and that the cotton plant will succeed equally well in both, I had ocular demonstration. In short, there is every reason to believe, that Dungog will soon become an important inland town, and that the surrounding district will ere long be the seat of a numerous, industrious, and virtuous agricultural population.

“I left Dungog on Friday, 21st March, after first crossing the river to dispense the ordinance of baptism at the residence of a reputable Scotch family, long settled in the district. The course of the river is very circuitous, and as there are generally considerable patches of alluvial land on one or other of its banks, there are many small farms of a thriving appearance along its course. About four miles below Dungog, on the road to Clarence Town, I turned aside to the left to see the farm of the Messrs. Baxter, two respectable unmarried Scotchmen, from the neighbourhood of Glasgow, who, I had been told, were the best practical farmers in the district. They merely rent 40 acres of alluvial land, of the first quality, from the Messrs. Hookc, extensive proprietors of land and stock on William’s River; of which 30 acres are cleared and in cultivation, their present rental being only 6*l.* a year. Messrs. Baxter’s

farm forms a peninsula, being nearly surrounded by the river; and the soil is of surpassing fertility, showing 12 feet deep of the richest mould. I did not ascertain what extent of ground they had had in wheat, or what had been the rate of produce; but the maize crop—the second crop or stubble corn, after the wheat crop—had yielded 80 bushels to the acre. They had two and a half acres of tobacco, the produce of which, amounting to two tons, they had contracted to sell to Mr. Pitt, a manufacturer of the article in West Maitland, at $5\frac{1}{2}d.$ per lb. Now this is surely as remunerating as squatting, and it shows what is to be expected from the soil in extensive tracts of this country, under a judicious system of cultivation. But the great difficulty here, as elsewhere, is the want of labour. The Messrs. Baxter had had two labourers—free immigrants, brought out in one of the Government ships*—but they had been obliged to get rid of them before they had been more than six months with them, as they were persons of such a character that they could not consider their lives safe, so long as they remained on the farm. Mr. Baxter added that if they could only get two or three such labourers as the farm servants of the west of Scotland, they could easily clear 500*l.* a-year off their farm.

“But what I felt the greatest interest in seeing on Messrs. Baxter’s farm was, a small plat of cotton—about a quarter of an acre—grown from seed procured, through A. Warren, Esq., William’s River, from S. Donaldson, Esq., M. C. It had been planted in rows, three feet apart, the usual distance in South Carolina; but it will evidently require to be planted in rows five or six feet apart in the alluvial land of this country. It had covered the whole of the ground at Messrs. Baxter’s, and the plants were evidently much too close to each other. Some of it was in blossom; other plants had pods fairly formed and resembling a small pear; and on one of these plants Mr. Baxter informed me he had counted upwards of 500 pods! He was satisfied it would answer for both the soil and climate of this country admirably. There is therefore a boundless prospect of remunerating employment for an agricultural population in this branch of cultivation on these rivers.

“After a ride of twelve miles through the bush, from Messrs. Baxter’s—occasionally getting a peep at the river and at the cultivation farms along its course—I reached Clarence Town. What the population of Clarence Town may be† I could not ascertain, but was told that it was much inferior to Dungog, which, as I have

* They were regular Tipperary boys.

† By the census of 1851, it appears to be 193.

already observed, could boast of only 300 inhabitants. Bishop Tyrrell, from Newcastle, had been in the place some time before, and when asking where the town was, was told he was then in the middle of it. I could readily believe the story, for I confess there is very little to be seen but trees.

“Clarence Town is beautifully situated, with a broad river in front, a natural terrace running along its right bank, and a fine range of hills presenting a bold outline on the opposite side. It is not quite at the head of the navigation, but it occupies the point where the road to Dungog strikes the river. Mr. Lowe, the ship-builder, had a vessel on the stocks at his building-yard close to the township.

“As a heavy thunder shower, which was followed by a gentle rain for an hour and a half, came on just as I had reached the inn at Clarence Town, I had only about an hour and a half of daylight remaining when I started for the Patterson, and it soon got quite dark. The valleys of the Patterson and William’s Rivers are separated from each other by a dividing range of very considerable elevation, which terminates on William’s River at Porphyry Point. On the road from Patterson to Dungog, this range is called the Wallaroba Hill. On the road from Clarence Town to the Patterson, it is called the Hungry Hill. I had never travelled the road before ; but presuming that my horse had done so, I left the matter pretty much in his hands. There had been an extensive fire on the mountain, which had quite obliterated the track in some places, and I could not help admiring the sagacity of the animal in finding it again repeatedly when we had lost it, although we did differ in opinion occasionally as to the proper route. It was nine o’clock when I reached a shoemaker’s hut in the valley of the Patterson, who proposed that I should give an apprentice boy he had a shilling to mount a horse of his and guide me by the numerous slip-rails to the punt. To this arrangement I gladly assented, and I found my guide an intelligent boy, the son of one of the free immigrants from France, who had been sent out to the colony by the Home Government shortly after the last French Revolution. It was ten o’clock before I reached my brother’s, and I returned to Sydney by the Rose steamer on Saturday evening.”

The squatting districts of Bligh, Liverpool Plains, New England, and Gwydir, comprising a vast extent of pastoral country to the northward and north-westward, are all connected with the Hunter’s River district ; their pro-

duce, chiefly wool and tallow, being forwarded for exportation to London principally by way of Maitland. The district of Liverpool Plains is separated from the county of Brisbane by a range of mountains, called the Liverpool range, of the ascent of which, as well as of the physical character of the country generally, a description by the celebrated traveller, Dr. Leichhardt, will be found in page 195.

Liverpool Plains comprise an area of 16,901 square miles, and are 921 feet above the level of the sea: the principal entrance from the eastward is by a pass, discovered by the late Alan Cunningham, Esq., called Pandora's Pass. The town of Tamworth, on the Peel River, which is now the centre of an extensive gold field, has already a population of 254 persons; the Agricultural Company's Estates of nearly 600,000 acres being in the immediate neighbourhood.

The squatting district of New England forms a parallelogram of about 130 miles in length, from south to north, and 100 in breadth, from east to west, comprising an area of 13,100 square miles, or upwards of eight millions of acres. It consists of elevated table land, rising gradually for thirty miles from the summit of the coast range to the westward of Port Macquarie, and then falling gradually for a similar distance towards the interior; the more elevated portion of the Plains or Downs being considerably upwards of 3000 feet high, while the surrounding mountains tower upwards to 6000 feet, and are frequently covered with snow. The climate is consequently much colder than on the coast. Maize does not grow, but Cobbett's corn, a small species of maize, called by the Italians *cinquantino*, from its coming to maturity in fifty days, succeeds well. Wheat has never failed. The country is thinly wooded, and well watered by numerous streams with rocky and pebbly beds, like mountain streams in Scotland. The soil is generally light, but very productive; and the country, with its rich crops and green

fields, has quite an English aspect. Armidale, a rising town in New England, has already a population of 556. It is 270 miles from Maitland, and 370 from Sydney. New England is decidedly a pastoral country, having already 1,905,134 sheep, besides horned cattle and horses; but a large portion of it is admirably adapted for agriculture, and it is capable of supporting a numerous population. In short, there is probably as much good land in New England as in the whole colony of Van Dieman's Land.

CHAPTER VI.

THE NORTHERN RIVERS, AND THE MORETON BAY COUNTRY,
OR COOKSLAND.

“ Know ye the land of the cedar and vine,
 Where the flowers ever blossom, the beams ever shine ;
 Where the light wings of zephyr, oppress'd with perfume,
 Wax faint o'er the gardens of Gul in her bloom ;
 Where the citron and olive are fairest of fruit,
 And the voice of the nightingale never is mute ;
 Where the tints of the earth, and the hues of the sky,
 In colour though varied, in beauty may vie,
 And the purple of ocean is deepest in dye ? ” BYRON.

THE Hastings, Macleay, and Bellenger Rivers, of which I have given a brief notice above, can scarcely be classed with the counties and squatting districts of the Hunter's River division of the colony, and they consequently form a separate, although as yet a very small, division of themselves. From their remote situation, from their want of steam navigation, for which the district is as yet scarcely sufficiently advanced, and from the land being better adapted for agriculture than for grazing, the population is still very limited, and the quantity of stock inconsiderable. These rivers, however, comprise an area of 5,400 square miles, or 3,456,000 acres, of which a comparatively large extent is admirably adapted for the cultivation of the vine, of tobacco, of cotton, and of the sugar cane, together with all the usual productions of Northern Europe, Their population, including the town of Port Macquarie, is only 2,028, or less than one for every two square miles, and the whole amount of stock in the district consists of

Horses	-	-	-	-	2,313
Horned cattle	-	-	-	-	32,628
Swine	-	-	-	-	1,935
Sheep	-	-	-	-	11,150

As the thirtieth parallel of latitude is now the Parliamentary boundary of New South Wales, although the whole territory to the northward of that parallel is still, to all intents and purposes, a portion of the colony, it was my intention to have merely referred the reader, as I have done already, for any information he might wish to obtain respecting the northern settlements, to a separate work on that portion of the Australian continent, which I published in the year 1847.* But as colonization in New South Wales must now take a northerly direction, in which there is reason to believe it will advance with great rapidity; and as the country beyond the Parliamentary boundary to the northward presents peculiar facilities for colonization, I shall subjoin in the sequel of this chapter, chiefly for the information of intending emigrants, a brief sketch of the Clarence River and Moreton Bay districts of the present colony of New South Wales.

This portion of the territory comprises the county of Stanley and the squatting districts of the Clarence River, Moreton Bay, Darling Downs, Wide Bay, the Burnet River, and the Maranoa. Its area, or superficial extent, is 68,440 square miles, or 43,801,600 acres, and its present population is 10,296. The quantity of live stock in this part of the territory consists of

Horses	-	-	-	-	6,114
Horned cattle	-	-	-	-	175,240
Swine	-	-	-	-	2,059
Sheep	-	-	-	-	1,430,006

The appearance of the coast in this part of the territory is remarkably different from that of New South Wales Proper. The great dividing range, which runs parallel to the coast line, is here about sixty miles inland, and has an elevation of 4,100 feet above the level of the sea; but, between it and the ocean, there are various detached mountains

* Cooksland, in North Eastern Australia; the future Cotton Field of Great Britain. Longmans. London, 1847.

peaked hills that shoot up their lofty summits into the cloudless sky, giving rise to numerous mountain streams, and presenting to the eye a highly picturesque and beautiful outline. Mount Warning, one of these detached mountains, which forms a conspicuous land-mark for the mariner, is upwards of 4,000 feet high; and Mount Lindesay, which gives rise to the Albert and Teviot Rivers, whose united streams form the Logan, attains an elevation of 5,703 feet.

But the principal feature on this part of the Australian coast is Moreton Bay, a magnificent inlet of about sixty miles in length, by twenty in breadth, which is formed by three islands running parallel to the coast line, viz. Stradbroke Island to the southward, Moreton Island in the centre, and Bribie's Island to the northward. The former entrance into Moreton Bay was by a narrow and dangerous passage between Stradbroke and Moreton Islands; but since the unfortunate wreck of the steam-boat *Sovereign*, which was totally lost in this passage with about forty-four persons, in the year 1847, that entrance has been disused, and the wide and perfectly safe passage to the northward of Moreton Island is now the only entrance into the bay. Into this bay several navigable streams disembogue, of which the principal are the Logan River to the southward, the Brisbane River in the centre, and the Pine River to the northward.

About a hundred miles to the northward of Moreton Bay, in latitude 26° south, there is another extensive inlet called Wide Bay, into which another navigable river, called the Wide Bay River, disembogues; and in latitude 24° , near the tropic of Capricorn, there is a noble harbour called Port Curtis, into which another river, called the Boyne, discharges its waters, with a large extent of the finest country inland.

To the southward of Moreton Bay there are three rivers, the Clarence, the Richmond, and the Tweed, all bar-mouthed, but all available for steam navigation; and pre-

senting altogether an extent of available land of the first quality for eultivation, and in one of the finest elimates in the world, suffieient for the settlement and employment of the whole redundant population of Great Britain for many years to eome. Of these important rivers I shall give a brief description, before mentioning those that fall into Moreton Bay.

Immediately to the northward of the Parliamentary boundary of New South Wales Proper is the Clarence River, which falls into the Pacific Ocean at Shoal Bay, in latitude $29\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ south. The Clarence is the largest river yet discovered on the east coast of Australia, being about half a mile broad for a long way up. It is navigable for ocean steam-boats for forty-five miles, and it has various navigable tributaries; on the banks of which, as well as on the main river, there is a large extent of the finest land for eultivation. There is a steam-boat plying regularly between Sydney and Grafton, a rising town at the head of the navigation, with a population of 319; for whom, as well as for the general population of the distriet, there are resident ministers of the Episcopalian and Presbyterian eommunions, both of whom itinerate regularly in the distriet, and a national school.

Forty or fifty miles to the northward of the Clarence is the Riehmond River, with various navigable tributaries. The Riehmond itself is navigable about eighty miles, but its course is very circuitous; and the extent of alluvial land of the first quality for eultivation, elear of timber and ready for the plough, on its banks, is much larger than on the Clarence River.

Thirty or forty miles to the northward of the Riehmond, and immediately to the southward of Moreton Bay, a third navigable river, ealled the Tweed, falls into the Pacific. It is of much the same general eharacter as the Riehmond, with much magnificent timber as well as much fine land, naturally elear, and of the first quality, at intervals along its banks. For several years past there has been a con-

siderable cedar trade with Sydney from the Richmond and Tweed Rivers, on both of which that fine timber abounds. Shipbuilding has also been pursued to some extent on the Tweed.

The following is an extract from a very able and interesting Report on the Capabilities of the Clarence and Richmond Rivers District, with which I was favoured, at my own particular request, in the year 1846, by Oliver Fry, Esq., J. P., Commissioner of Crown Lands for the District.

“Report on the Capabilities of the Clarence and Richmond Rivers, by OLIVER FRY, Esq., J. P., Commissioner of Crown Lands for the Clarence District of New South Wales.

“The Border Police District of Clarence River, extending from the 28th to the 30th degree of south latitude, is bounded on the east by the Pacific, and on the west by the northern extremity of the great Liverpool range. It is divided into three almost equal portions by the rivers Clarence and Richmond, which receive their sources in the above-named range, and flow from thence in parallel directions, diverging from north-west to south-east, till they reach the coast, the former falling into the ocean at Shoal Bay, the latter about forty miles farther to the northward. In addition to these rivers, the district is intersected at various points by several other minor streams, both tributary and independent; but as none of them can be said to hold forth inducements to an agricultural population equal to those presented by the Clarence and Richmond, I shall confine my observations to these two rivers, and to such localities in their immediate vicinity, as, from being accessible by means of steam communication, are obviously the most eligible for the establishment of the description of immigrants you propose to introduce.

“The Clarence, in common with all the other rivers on the east coast of New Holland, labours under the disadvantage of a bar entrance; but as the depth of water on it is seldom less than fourteen feet, it cannot be considered as presenting any obstacle to the navigation of the river, by steamers of even moderate power, however serious an impediment it might prove to sailing vessels of large tonnage. Outside the bar is a small bay formed by the South Head, capable of affording shelter to vessels, in the event of there being any obstruction either from wind or tide, to their immediately pursuing their course up the river, which once having

gained an entrance they can do with facility, it requiring but a very simple and easily attained knowledge, to render its navigation perfectly safe and practicable even by night; for up to the settlement, which is situated about forty-five miles from its embouchure, it may be said to be almost devoid of hindrance of any description — rocks occurring but in two places, and these from being easily recognised, are consequently avoided without any difficulty. In depth it varies from three to five fathoms, its average width exceeding half a-mile. If the term *navigable* be only applied to that portion of a river accessible to vessels capable of contending with the ocean, the navigation of the Clarence must be regarded as terminating at the settlement, which, as I have already stated, is situated about forty-five miles from its mouth, though there is nothing whatever to prevent a small description of steamer from plying at least five-and-twenty miles higher up; vessels being almost everywhere able throughout this entire distance to lie close alongside the shore — a circumstance of considerable advantage to the future residents on the banks of the river, as it would dispense with the necessity of their being obliged to have recourse to any particular locality for the purpose of shipping their commodities or receiving their supplies.

“The country in the vicinity of the Clarence may be described in the neighbourhood of the Heads, as wearing the aspect of low sandy downs, a peculiarity, however, which is confined to the coast. For a few miles higher up the river, it is succeeded by extensive swamps, the immediate borders of the stream being covered with a dense impervious brush; and this continues to be its general character for the distance of about twenty miles inland, when it becomes more elevated, more open, and of an infinitely better description. After passing this point, it may be briefly characterized, for nearly thirty miles, as a series of thinly timbered flats, occasionally intersected by detached portions of the hills which form the basin of the Clarence, running down to the verge of the water; a belt of brush (varying in width from one to four hundred yards) fringing the stream all the way up. As it is to these flats (so obviously intended by nature for the production of grain, and so favourably situated for its exportation) that the agriculturist would undoubtedly have recourse, I shall endeavour to convey an idea of their character. They are of various sizes; many of them extending along the river for miles, the soil being a deep, dark alluvial deposit, on a substratum of clay, covered at top by a layer of vegetable decomposition, the accumulation of ages; and so thinly timbered that isolated acres may be found unencumbered by a

single tree. The astonishing vegetation with which they are clothed is almost inconceivable, such indeed as I have never witnessed elsewhere, save in the equally favoured regions on the Richmond. It is impossible to imagine a country more worthy of having bestowed upon it the labour of the husbandman, or one more likely to remunerate him for his toil, than the localities to which I refer; as they are remarkable not alone for the excellence of the land, but for being placed under a climate, than which none can be more conducive to the process of vegetation. Of the brush land on their edges, I consider it almost unnecessary to speak, both because brush soil is universally known to be of the richest possible description, and because the expense of clearing it would be such as (for a considerable period) to render it unavailable to the recently established immigrant. It could not, however, be considered as a disadvantage, having a portion of brush-land attached to each farm, inasmuch as it would not only afford timber for building, but would yield a ready and almost inexhaustible supply of fuel for domestic purposes, and by this means become gradually cleared. Were it, however, my province to determine on such situations as were most eligible, those possessed of a fruitful soil, in proximity with a never-failing supply of good water, I should select an island situated about twelve miles below the settlement, and two flats, one on the south side of the river, opposite the settlement, the other on the north bank about twenty miles higher up. The probable area of the island may be about thirty square miles, the greater part of which is capable of being subdivided into farms, each possessing the advantage of being accessible to vessels.

“The description which I have given of the country in the vicinity of the Clarence will, with little exception, be equally applicable to that on the banks of the Richmond; the only difference being that where I have employed the word Flat, in speaking of the former, I should use the epithet Plain, when alluding to the corresponding localities on the latter — a distinction to which their vastly greater size, and almost total exemption from timber, justly entitles them. Indeed so great is their extent, that the river flows through an almost perfectly level valley, (seldom less than twelve miles wide,) for at least forty miles; nature displaying an inexhaustible fertility in the soil adjacent to its course, though in proportion as you recede from its banks, the land becomes less rich, and vegetation assumes a less luxuriant aspect. A striking peculiarity in these plains arises from the circumstance, that although surrounded by trees of a hundred varieties, still in surveying their vastness the eye seeks in vain for even a single shrub upon which to rest; whether

it be that nature has denied the germs of trees to these fertile localities, or whether they were once covered with forests subsequently destroyed, forms a question rather difficult to resolve; as the country on the banks of the Richmond is in general plentifully supplied with water, even below the point at which the river ceases to be fresh. It would be altogether absurd my endeavouring to indicate any particular situation as being more eligible than another; let it, therefore, suffice to say, (and I am sure I do not speak unadvisedly when I assert,) that there is a sufficiency of land of the most astonishing fertile nature, in the valley of the Richmond, to afford ample scope for the entire surplus population of Britain, even without infringing to any injurious extent upon the rights of the squatter.

“The productions of every country in an agricultural point of view, (with the exception perhaps of the valley of the Nile, and a few others where irrigation is had recourse to,) depending not less on the climate than on the quality of the soil, I conceive that an effort to describe the climate, throughout the district of Clarence River, will not be exceeding the limits of the information you require. An almost complete realization of Fenelon’s conception, with reference to Calypso’s isle, is exhibited in the climate on the Clarence, as without any great degree of hyperbole, a perpetual spring may be said to prevail during the entire year; for so mild are the seasons, that vegetation remains unchecked, even in the midst of the so-called winter. Rain is abundant, so much so as to give rise to the opinion that the district is unsuited for pastoral purposes, at least so far as sheep are concerned. Frost is very unfrequent, and never intense. As may be inferred from its geographical position, the heat in summer is considerable, but an excess of two or three days is almost invariably succeeded by thunder-showers, which for a time cool and render invigorating the air, occasionally causing an extraordinary rapid change of temperature, the thermometer having been frequently known to vary not less than forty degrees in the space of twelve hours. This sudden caprice of temperature is, however, not in the least creative of unhealthiness; on the contrary, I am satisfied there is no part of New South Wales, however justly it may be famed for the salubrity of its climate, which is more conducive to the health of the human body than the district of Clarence River; indeed most others must be confessed to yield to it in this respect, inasmuch as the never fading mantle of green, in which it is perpetually clothed, shields its inhabitants from those ophthalmic diseases so prevalent in other parts of the colony.

“On the whole, a four years’ residence in the district has confirmed me in the opinion, that no country ever came from the hands of its Creator more eminently qualified to be the abode of a thriving and numerous population, than the one of which I have been speaking; and in forming this estimate I have been uninfluenced either by prejudice, or by interest, being no way connected with it, save in that arising from my official capacity.”

To this interesting extract from Mr. Fry’s Report, I beg to add the following extracts from *Memoranda* on the Clarence River that were given me at the same time by S. A. Perry, Esq., Deputy Surveyor General of New South Wales. They were written during his second visit to the Clarence River.

“Round a low wooded island, on the west side of the bay, flows the river (perhaps miscalled, for it appears to be still but an arm of the sea), and which is of majestic beauty. Its breadth may be averaged at half a mile, and the depth varying from five to nine fathoms; on each side the banks present a deep belt of the most luxuriant forest-brush, upon soil of the richest description; the breadth of the brush seldom exceeds the eighth of a mile, behind which are extensive reedy swamps and slight undulations. There are no lofty mountains very near the coast. A few miles above the island above-mentioned, the river breaks to the northward into a delta. I went a considerable distance up the principal branch, and found everywhere excellent land of a light description, some of the nooks presenting pine brushes. The height of the pine trees, at the full growth, is about ninety feet, and they are as straight as an arrow. Their timber is light, close-grained, and admirably adapted for floorings, as well as for masts of small vessels. About fifteen miles above Shoal Bay, the river breaks into two arms, both of which are navigable. At an elbow formed by the northern arm, a vast estuary opens to view; the land on its immediate banks is of good quality, but of no great extent eastward, in which direction it is confined by a range of moderately high mountains. To the northward, the land is more open, and recedes more from the banks of the estuary; on the west side also there is a considerable extent of good land, consisting chiefly of large reedy swamps. The northern is the principal arm of the river, and along its banks, which are clothed with brush, less dense than lower down, the land is rich and deep, and throwing out many splendid specimens of the great native fig-tree, a species of caoutchouc, from the upper branches of which

festoons of cane resembling the sugar cane frequently occur. The island, formed by the union of the north and south arms of the river, contains, by estimation, 40,000 acres of land, the greater part of which is of excellent quality, and its advantages for the location of a settlement of industrious persons are obvious. When I visited it, (and I walked from one end to the other,) there were but two families living upon it—one was managing a dairy-farm, and the other building a vessel of 150 tons burthen for the coasting trade. The eastern part of the island consists of a small range of mountains about 400 feet high, commanding views up and down the river, (which, at this point, bears a strong resemblance to the Rhine between Coblenz and Nieuwied,) and to the great South Pacific. This mountain, with its lateral branches, affords pasturage for cattle, and a limited number of sheep. Between it and the northern arm of the river is a lagoon of fresh water, of the most delicious coolness, and clear as crystal, around which the land is of the richest description, being the alluvial deposit from the mountain. For a considerable distance beyond the lagoon (westward) the land is still of a grazing character, and so continues till about the middle of the island, from whence, to the south-west extremity, it is of surpassing fertility—the grass, as we walked through it, was above our heads, and so thick, that it was requisite during the whole of our walk to perform with our arms something like the action of swimming, and to keep near together lest we should lose our leader in the long grass. In the brushes by which the island is margined, and on the opposite banks (particularly on the south side), there was abundance of cedar, which has now been considerably thinned by the parties licensed by the Government to cut it for export. About midway between the lagoon above-mentioned and the south-west extremity of the island, is another lagoon; and in fact there is no scarcity of water. On the opposite bank, near the south-west extremity of the island, a small river, taking its rise in the marshes at the foot of the mountains between the Clarence and the Orara, flows through a rich country, more varied in surface than the island. From this river to the confluence of the Orara with the Clarence, a distance of nearly thirty miles, by a depth of three to five miles, all the land is admirably adapted for cultivation—the maize produced upon such parts of it as have been cultivated is equal to any I have seen, and is a never failing crop, easy of cultivation, and always commanding a market, as forage for horses, or for the fattening of pigs, poultry, &c.; but the part between the river last mentioned and the Clarence is far superior, as a country for cultivation, to any of an equal extent that I have seen. In one block of about 30,000

acres, there appears to be scarcely an acre of what may be called indifferent land, and the whole is so intersected with streams and fresh water marshes, that if such a block were divided into farms of 300 acres, each farm would have its proportion of the advantages common to the whole. On the north-west side of the Clarence, that is to say, between the Clarence and the Richmond Rivers, the land is nearly of similar character, extensive reedy swamps near the river, and from thence gentle undulations as far as the right bank of the Richmond."

I shall add another testimony, of a similar kind, illustrative of the extraordinary capabilities of this peculiarly interesting tract of country, consisting of an extract from the Field Notes of Mr. Surveyor Wilson, who had been employed on the survey of the Clarence River. The extract consists of the description of a particular parish, called Ulmarra, on the Clarence River.

"Surveyor's Description of the Parish of Ulmarra, on the Clarence River, consisting of upwards of 25,000 acres.

"The soil of this parish is of a light, rich alluvial formation, with a substratum of strong clay, and contains no stone whatever. It is highly calculated for agricultural purposes. The forest brush is very thick on the banks of the rivers, but this is chiefly on account of the vines and other parasitical plants which are easily cleared away. Most of the reedy plains are swampy in the rainy season, and dry in summer. They are intersected by numerous wet ditches and water-holes, and might be drained with great advantage at a comparatively trifling expense.

"The *Clarence River* is on an average from 450 to 600 yards wide, having steep banks, with a depth of from six to twenty feet of water, which gradually deepens about the centre to from 30 to 40 and 60 feet. The tide rises about two feet six inches. The banks of the river are from 10 to 25 feet above the high water-mark.

"The *Coldstream River* (one of its tributaries) is in some places 120 yards wide, but its average width is from 55 to 70 yards. Its banks are abrupt, and its depth from 14 to 25 feet. It is navigable for vessels of 70 tons burthen. There is plenty of water throughout this parish, except on the immediate banks of the Clarence, where, however, it may always be procured by sinking wells.

"The timber consists chiefly of oak (*casuarina*), gum, turpentine

cedar, fig, nettle, rosewood, flindersia, hickory, with a great many species of scrub wood.

(Signed) W. C. B. WILSON, Contract Surveyor.

5th December, 1841"

It would be difficult, indeed, to find a more eligible country for the settlement of a numerous agricultural population than the banks of the Clarence, the Richmond, and the Tweed Rivers, in New South Wales. Whether for the small farmer, who would purchase and cultivate with his own hands a farm of from twenty to eighty acres, or for families of a superior standing in society who could afford to purchase, for their own settlement in the country, one or two square miles (640 or 1,280 acres) of land, and to employ a number of hired labourers—all of which could be done with a very moderate amount of capital, as will appear in the sequel—or for capitalists intending to embark largely in the cultivation of cotton or other tropical productions suited to the soil and climate, I am persuaded there is no place in the world which at this moment presents a more eligible field, or a more favourable prospect.

Deeming it of importance, as well for the future settlement of a Christian population on the various navigable rivers along the coast-line to the northward of Sydney, as for the present necessities of the actual settlements on that coast, that ministers of religion, whose Reports as to the physical character and general capabilities of the country would strengthen and confirm my own, should be settled in the more important localities along that line, I have been enabled, within the last three years, to settle four evangelical ministers at four important stations to the northward of Hunter's River, viz. the Rev. J. T. Carter, on the Manning River, in latitude 32° ; the Rev. John Gibson, at the Clarence and Richmond Rivers, in latitude 29° ; the Rev. Charles Stewart, at Brisbane, Moreton Bay, in latitude $27\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$; and the Rev. Gottfried Hausmann, formerly a missionary to the Aborigines, at Wide Bay, in

latitude 26° south—at present the northernmost settlement in New South Wales; besides other three at Hunter's River.

Mr. Gibson had been strongly recommended to me for a ministerial appointment in Australia by a mutual friend in London, in the autumn of 1849. He had then but recently returned to England from Jamaica, where he had been stationed as a missionary under the London Missionary Society for eleven years; but the climate of that island having reduced him at last to the brink of the grave, he had been obliged to return, without any definite prospect for the future, to his native land. Conceiving that his knowledge of tropical agriculture might be of some benefit to his flock, independently of his services in another and higher respect, if he were settled on one of our northern rivers, I pointed out to him, as a peculiarly eligible field of labour, the Clarence and Richmond River District of New South Wales, of which the climate is somewhat intermediate between those of Jamaica and Great Britain respectively. Mr. Gibson accordingly accompanied me out to the colony with his large West Indian family, and settled in the locality I had pointed out to him; where, I am happy to say, he met with a very cordial reception from the Scotch Presbyterian settlers and the Protestant inhabitants generally, of both rivers. For although nominally settled at Grafton, he makes periodical visits to the Richmond River, which is there eighty miles distant; making long journeys on horseback, and generally preaching every day during his absence at the sheep or cattle station where he happens to spend the night. I had in the year 1850 forwarded to Mr. Gibson some cotton seed, which I requested him to sow, with a view to ascertain the capabilities of the district for that species of cultivation; and shortly before leaving the colony on my present voyage to England, I requested him to favour me with a Report upon the district generally, and particularly upon its fitness for cotton

cultivation. The following, therefore, is Mr. Gibson's Report, which I am sure will not fail to gratify the reader:—

“Report on the Capabilities of the Clarence and Richmond River Districts for Cotton Cultivation, &c., by the Rev. JOHN GIBSON, Presbyterian Minister for these Districts.

“The Clarence and Richmond River districts are of great fertility and value, and are well adapted for grazing large flocks of sheep and herds of cattle, and for supporting an immense agricultural population.

“The climate is very healthy, and European labourers are, with few exceptions, equal to any kind of labour. The heat in summer on certain days is intense, (the thermometer sometimes rising to 109° in the shade,) but these hot days generally terminate in hail or thunder-storms and southerly winds, when the air becomes most cool and delightful. These very hot days are only occasional; generally we have bright, spring-like weather. Although the days may be hot, the nights are cool and pleasant. In the tropics the air is more humid and oppressive, which soon enfeebles the constitution; whereas here people are healthy and strong, and many are very industrious, summer and winter. There need be no apprehension on the score of health. Of course, no place on earth is exempt from sickness and death; but here, there are few cases of sickness and mortality; the marvel is, there are not more, considering the hard, exposed, and intemperate lives of many.

“The scenery here is for the most part monotonous; although from many of the ranges there are some fine, bold views, reminding me of the magnificent scenery of Jamaica. Had we less timber, and more cultivation, we should have much to delight the lovers of the picturesque; however, even now, there is as much difference between this place and your Sydney sand hills, as between a desert and a tropical garden.

“The Clarence and Richmond Rivers have, in common with others in Australia, bar entrances, which are great drawbacks; but with steamers this may in a great measure be overcome.* Very few wrecks occur on the bars, although the Clarence has about six sailing vessels, and the Richmond twelve or more, taking in cedar.

* There is now a regular communication by steam vessels between Sydney and the Clarence River.

These vessels are from 60 to 130 tons, and cross the bars when wind and tide serve safely, and sail up the Clarence 45 miles, and some 80 up the Richmond. The length of the Clarence, which takes its rise in New England, is about 140 miles, and it is salt for nine months in the year for about twelve miles above the township. Its average width is half a mile, and it is navigable 50 miles. It is a magnificent river, unsurpassed by any in the colony, and reminding one of the Thames. The banks have belts of beautiful scrub fringing the water, and covered with parasitical plants, vines, and creepers, forming a beautiful drapery.

“The trees on the banks of the Clarence are chiefly the Indian-fig, the gum, swamp-oak, turpentine, cedar (now nearly exhausted save in the mountain scrubs and other places on the river which are too far to pay), nettle, hickory, and many other scrub-trees, tall, thick, and ancient-looking. The banks of the Richmond look, in some places, more tropical; having great numbers of tall mountain cabbage trees, and tall, stout, and splendid pines. Also, in the inland scrubs, some of the finest cedars in the colony are found.

“The rivers abound with fine fish—eels, cod, herrings, perch, mullet, bream, guardfish, pike, jackfish, oysters, shrimps, &c. A fisherman would do well at this river. At present our principal fishermen are the blacks, and porpoises*, which come fifty miles up the river.

“There are many wild ducks, geese, swans, pelicans, cranes, kingfishers, &c., on the rivers, creeks, and lagoons; and on land, crows, eagle-hawks, pigeons, cockatoos, and parrots of exquisite plumage, curlews, settler’s clocks, and various small sparrow birds.

“The land on both rivers is composed of rich alluvial soil for many miles up the river, and is well adapted for the cultivation of wheat, (the weevil injures it if kept long,) oats, barley, maize, cotton, coffee, sugar-cane, (the cane does not arrow in this district, as in the West Indies,) oranges, bananas, pines, apples, plums, rice, and a variety of other European and tropical productions. What we want to add to the beauty and value of these splendid districts is, to line the banks with the neat cottages and well cultivated farms and gardens of a virtuous and industrious peasantry. It is a thousand pities our selfish and sluggish Government does not facilitate the sale of small farms on this river and the Richmond,

* This is the actual fact: the porpoises drive the fish into the nets of the black natives, who have consequently a great respect for them.

now lying waste and unoccupied, when there are so many thousands of our countrymen dragging out a miserable existence at home. Under an American Government, in five years, this district would be the wonder of this northern colony.

“ Before I proceed to answer your questions relative to the capabilities of the Clarence and Richmond districts for cotton cultivation, I feel I ought to bear testimony to the truth of your statements in ‘Cooksland,’ respecting the soil, climate, and capabilities of these districts for the settlement of a large agricultural population. The only drawbacks are the river ‘bar,’ and the want of good water at North Grafton. The south side of the township has a creek of fine fresh water, and some good water holes, and, for a small outlay, we might have an abundance of fine water. It was certainly a great error of judgment to fix on a site for a township where there is very little water, and that bad, when by going some ten miles up the river, there is an unlimited supply of the best water, and excellent stone for building.

“ I repeat that the climate and soil of these districts are admirably adapted for the cultivation of cotton and sugar on a most extensive scale, without materially interfering with the squatting interests. In these fertile and well watered districts there are immense plains of rich black alluvial soil, and fine belts of rich scrub-land on the banks of the rivers, capable of supporting a large number of industrious emigrants; and, from what I have seen of cotton, sugar-cane, oranges, bananas, tobacco, wheat, maize, and other vegetables, that grow most luxuriantly, I have no apprehension about compensation for toil and outlay. At present, the squatters are the great monopolists, and have the pre-emptive right of purchase of any land at the upset price of 1*l.* per acre. Were there facilities afforded by Government to purchase small farms, parties with a little capital and large families would soon be comfortable, if not quite independent. Of course, there would be hardships in the beginning, as in all new colonies; but, as steamers and other vessels navigate the Clarence, any supplies could be brought at a cheap rate from Sydney. Moreover, there are four or five stores and four inns at the Clarence, so that there would be no difficulty in procuring food and clothing, &c.

“ 1. With regard to your first question, ‘the extent of the land fit for cotton cultivation in both districts?’

“ It is my opinion, that about two-thirds of the area of the Clarence and Richmond districts are well adapted for cotton cultivation. Thousands of families could cultivate cotton on the Richmond plains. There are many inland scrubs with the richest soil and

without a stone, where I think the coffee plant would grow luxuriantly, if not profitably. I rode through twelve miles of this land, which is rather red, and resembled our Jamaica coffee soil. I should say, that immense plantations of cotton and sugar could be established, from the Clarence to the furthest northern point, if a profitable market could be found for the produce. At present, wages, &c. are too high to make these articles profitable. Population, to a great extent, is essential to this branch of agriculture, which will doubtless flow here through the great gold magnet.

“2. ‘The facilities for cotton cultivation, and its adaptation to the habits of British farmers?’

“The facilities for cotton growing would be greater on the plains than on the banks of the rivers, although the latter soil is always richer, being a vegetable deposit that has been accumulating for ages. On some of the plains there are scarcely any trees to obstruct the plough, so that, as soon as the long grass was burned off, and the land enclosed, a cotton plantation could be quickly established. The British farmer would, after preparing the ground by the plough and harrow, find the work comparatively easy. The land ought to be ploughed up at least two or three months before the seed is planted. The seed should be put in the ground in October, in straight lines, at a distance of three feet apart in each line, each row being also three feet apart. About three seeds should be planted in each hole, and then covered two or three inches with earth. An acre is supposed to yield from 300 to 350 lbs. The methods for planting and cleaning are similar to those adopted in maize cultivation, either by hoe or plough.

“3. With respect to the ‘profitableness of cotton cultivation,’ I am not qualified from experience to give a correct judgment; but from the samples grown in this and the Richmond district, I am strongly of opinion that it would be profitable, especially to large families. I have seen cotton trees here nine feet high, and some bearing 150 pods: the soil on which this was grown was forest land and rich. The samples I sent you some time ago, I think you will say are a fine staple, and would fetch from 10*d.* to 1*s.* per lb.* I am growing about a hundred trees by way of further experiment this year; but the problem is already solved, that cotton will grow here to any extent. The cotton I saw in Jamaica was much coarser

* These are the samples numbered 3, 4, and 5, in the specimens submitted to the Manchester Chamber of Commerce, and valued respectively at 21*d.*, 22*d.*, and 23*d.* per lb.

and weaker in staple than that grown here. The trees here are slightly withered by the frost; but, since spring came, they are growing vigorously again.

“With the cotton cultivation emigrants could combine tropical as well as European fruits and vegetables. With capital, population, and industry, these districts would be the garden and pride of Australia. Let the Government sell the land, as they ought, to small settlers of virtue and enterprise, and our prosperity and happiness would increase a thousand-fold! It is painful to those who love ‘the human face divine,’ and wish the greatest possible amount of happiness for the greatest possible number, to see these rich lands lying waste and uninhabited, while hundreds of thousands are just dragging out a mere existence, and probably the workhouse awaiting them in their old age, in England, who might here plant their cotton fields, vineyards, and oliveyards, and eat the fruit thereof, and in a few years leave a comfortable freehold and plantation for their children.

“With a large religious population thus employed, and blessed with an earnest gospel ministry, this wilderness would soon be, glad, and the moral desert blossom as the rose. To the capitalist, and also to the industrious poor, I would say, as Moses said of Canaan, that ‘it is a good land,’—a land of rivers, creeks, and lagoons of water! Here we have the flocks and herds of patriarchal times: we only require the piety of the ancient squatters, and vine and olive dressers, and then should our neighbours say, ‘Happy is that people that is in such a case; yea, happy is that people whose God is the Lord.’”

Of the rivers I have enumerated, that disembogue in Moreton Bay, the only one as yet navigated by steamboats is the Brisbane, and its principal tributary the Bremer. Towards the bay, the Brisbane River is flanked by extensive mangrove flats, exhibiting the natural process by which the solid land is gradually extended into the domain of the ocean. Higher up, the land rises gradually, and the peculiar vegetation of the country displays itself in an endless variety of lofty trees and beautiful flowering shrubs. A few miles from the town of Brisbane, which is situated fifteen miles up the river, cultivation commences, and the scenery becomes in the highest degree romantic and beautiful; the banks occasionally shooting up into steep cliffs, and contracting the

river into a comparatively narrow stream, and anon receding into hills of moderate elevation, wooded, and carpeted with grass to their summits, or spreading out into level land, where the river expands into a beautiful lake, and exhibits ever and anon neat cottages on every little eminence, with gardens abounding in all the productions of the temperate, as well as in most of those of the torrid zone.

The town of Brisbane, including its suburbs, contains a population of 2543 persons. The situation is one of the finest in the colony, being a plateau of gently undulating ground, high above the level of the river, which is there a quarter of a mile broad, and makes a great bend or elbow, as if to form a proper site for a commercial town. When Pedro Alvarez Cabral discovered the Brazils, having accidentally made the land at Point St. Augustine, the easternmost point of the South American continent, he is said to have exclaimed, '*O que bonita parte para fundar huma villa!*' 'O what a beautiful spot for founding a city!' and accordingly the city of Olinda, near Pernambuco, was founded on the spot. The discoverer of the site of Brisbane might well have used a similar exclamation.

I have already alluded to the systematic mismanagement that characterized the government of Sir George Gipps in the founding of colonial towns. The town of Brisbane is a notorious instance of it. Instead of concentrating the population, as might have been done with perfect facility, under proper management, on the beautiful spot I have described, which was high, dry, and healthy, Sir George Gipps allowed a second or subsidiary town to be formed on the opposite bank of the river, in a low, swampy, and insalubrious situation, subject to floods. But as the suicidal policy of charging an unreasonable price for building allotments in the principal town, which had led to the formation of the subsidiary one, was obstinately persevered in, a second subsidiary town was formed in

opposition to the governor's, by a private individual, who had purchased a large suburban allotment on the opposite bank; North Brisbane, the principal town, being enclosed, as it were, within the bended arm, while South Brisbane is opposite to the shoulder, and Kangaroo Point, the third town, opposite to the wrist. The population is thus absurdly dispersed at the very point at which, for all the purposes of a town, it ought to have been concentrated, while a number of insignificant and perhaps shabby villages are allowed to be formed, instead of one respectable town. The loss which a community sustains in this way is incalculable, and the evil, when once done, can never be remedied.

By the greatest mismanagement of a somewhat different kind, but leading to the same result, on the part of the Local Government, at an earlier period in the history of the colony, an irreparable injury was done to one of the principal districts of New South Wales. In the important district of Hunter's River, the only proper site for an inland town, viz. an extent of elevated ground at the head of the navigation of the river, had, through carelessness or want of foresight, been granted in the usual way to a free emigrant colonist, a retired naval officer, during the administration of Sir Thomas Brisbane. The proprietor of the ground would have surrendered his grant to the Government, and taken perhaps double or triple the extent somewhere else, or perhaps such a compensation in money as would have been the merest trifle to the Local Government at the time. But after higgling for years with this gentleman, and at last refusing to accede to his moderate terms, General Darling at length announced the spot which *he* had been graciously pleased to fix on for a town, by proclaiming its boundaries, and causing certain Government buildings to be erected in the vicinity. But the people, whose private interests had led them to settle in that part of the country, had in the meantime been erecting buildings, of an inferior

and temporary character in the first instance, at a spot upwards of a mile distant, where building-ground was easily procurable, but where the whole of the land, for a considerable distance in all directions, is subject to inundation; the flood having on one occasion risen to the very eaves of the houses. For these people, however, the Government proclamation came too late; as they preferred remaining where they were, and running the risk of inundations, to a removal to the Government township. The consequence has been that there are now three inferior straggling towns, viz. East Maitland, or the Government Town, with a population of 1099; West Maitland, or the people's town, in the swamp, with a population of 3131; and Morpeth, the proprietor's little fancy town at the head of the navigation, the only proper site for a town of all the three, with a population of 734. These may, doubtless, be considered very small matters; but they are nevertheless matters of the utmost importance to a community. At all events, they exhibit the natural results of the antipopular and thoroughly irrational system of government that has hitherto prevailed in the Australian colonies, which may not unfitly be characterized as "Government by Incapables."

Moreton Bay had been a penal settlement for eighteen years when it was thrown open to free emigration in the year 1841; the penal establishment having then been broken up, and the convicts, with a very few exceptions, removed. During that long period there had sometimes been as many as 1100 convicts at the settlement, besides the military guard; but on visiting the district for the first time in the year 1846, I was quite unable to discover any really useful purpose to which that large amount of available labour had ever been applied. With the exception of the erection of a few ricketty buildings in the town of Brisbane, and the formation of a pleasure drive of three miles along the river-bank for the officers of the detachment, I could see nothing that had been done for the

opening up of the district for the settlement of free men—not a mile of road had been formed, nor a bridge constructed! Everything in short of any real utility in the district had been done since the Government establishments were broken up and the convicts withdrawn. And this has been very much the history of the Penal settlements generally in the Australian colonies.

What then did the convicts do at Moreton Bay? I will mention four things which they did, from which the reader will form his own conclusions as to others.

1. They constructed, under proper superintendence, of course, a wharf on the river for loading and discharging vessels at Eagle Farm, the Government Agricultural Settlement. It was found, however, after the wharf was completed, that the water was too shallow in that part of the river for any vessel to get near it!

2. They drained a swamp near Brisbane, and sowed the land with rice, for which it was deemed suitable. But it was grocers' rice they sowed, and not rice in its natural state, or paddy, as it is called; and it refused to grow. They might as well have expected pearl barley or boiled peas to grow.

3. A premium having been promised to the convict overseers of clearing gangs for the clearing of every ten or twenty acres of land, they cleared certain islands in the bay, where the land is utterly worthless for any purpose, and destroyed in the process a large quantity of standing timber, which is now ascertained to have been of a most valuable description for cabinet-work of a *recherché* character. It was of the variety called cypress pine.

4. They cut down a vast quantity of the valuable cedar on the banks of the river, of which hundreds of loads were afterwards left to rot on the beach at Dunwich, an abandoned settlement in the bay. The cedar is now gone in many localities, and the want of it is deeply felt by the free colonists.—Such then were some at least of

the benefits and blessings of the Convict System in New South Wales.

The number of creditable buildings, both public and private, both of stone and brick, in the town of Brisbane, is now very considerable. I have already mentioned the Evangelical church erected by the free emigrants I was instrumental in sending out to the district. There is an Episcopalian church, of a more imposing exterior, in progress of erection; and a Roman Catholic church has been erected for some time. The Wesleyan Methodists have also a place of worship in Brisbane. The Mechanics' Institution, to which I have alluded elsewhere, is a highly creditable building; and wharfs, stores, and shops that would not discredit any respectable seaport town in England are to be seen in all directions.

The view from the summit of the Windmill Hill, near Brisbane, is one of the finest I have seen in the colony. Lofty mountain ranges in the distance shut in the scene to the northward, westward, and southward, while detached hills of various elevation are scattered over the intervening country in all directions. The noble river, which winds almost under foot, and appears and disappears and appears again as it pursues its tortuous course through the dark forest to the bay, or is traced upwards towards its sources, presents ever and anon points of view surpassingly beautiful; the thick brushes on its banks, with the majestic Moreton Bay pine overtopping all the other giants of the forest, merely indicating the spots of extraordinary fertility, where the hand of man will ere long transform the wilderness into smiling farms and fruitful fields. For, as yet, man can scarcely be said to have invaded the vast wilderness of this part of the territory, and his works appear diminutive in the extreme when thus contrasted with the grandeur and sublimity of nature, with the dark green mantle of her loneliness wrapped around her.

There is much land of very inferior quality near Bris-

bane, on both sides of the river, but particularly on the south side; the tract from Brisbane to Ipswich or the Limestone Hills—situated at the head of the navigation of the Bremer, 'a distance of twenty-five miles by land and fifty by the two rivers—being absolutely sterile, with the exception of a plain of a few thousand acres in extent, called Cowper's Plains, about ten miles from Brisbane. On visiting the district, however, for the second time in November last (1851), I preferred travelling by water, as I found that two steamboats had in the interval been established on the course between Brisbane and Ipswich, each of which makes a voyage either up or down every lawful day.

For some distance above Brisbane, the river is considerably wider than at the town; and where the banks on one side are high and rocky, as is often the case in the lower part of its course, there is generally a considerable extent of level alluvial land, formed by successive deposits from the river in times of flood, on the opposite side. These constitute what are called the *brushes*, in which the soil is of the richest description, and the vegetation much more varied and vigorous than on the forest-land, beyond the reach of floods. These flats are found along the whole course of the main river and its various tributaries, and in the higher parts of its course they are both more frequent and more extensive than in the lower. There would be much less difficulty also in clearing them than I at first apprehended there would be, and they would prove admirable localities for the settlement of small farmers to raise the various productions suited to the district, having each either a portion of the forest-land attached to the alluvial, or liberty to depasture a few cattle upon it.

The views on the Brisbane River are often striking and beautiful; but there is one thing wanting, without which the finest natural scenery will always exhibit the same tiresome monotony of which my friend and brother, the

Rev. Mr. Gibson, complains on the Clarence River — I mean the presence and the works of man. Wherever I observed, from the luxuriant vegetation on the banks, a tract of land of the character I have just described, I could not help thinking how much the fine scenery around would be improved, if a smiling village with its tall spire pointing to heaven were ever and anon appearing among the trees, with rows of white cottages embowered in semi-tropical foliage, and groups of happy children playing on the river banks. Nothing of this kind is to be seen as yet — no trace of man but at spots few and far between. In short, I cannot conceive any thing either in natural or in moral scenery more interesting and beautiful than this noble river would unquestionably be, if its banks were thus lined with the neat cottages and well-cultivated farms of a happy peasantry. At present there is every thing in the disposition of land and water that the lover of the picturesque and beautiful could desire; and pity it is that such a region should be lying entirely waste and unoccupied, when there are so many thousands of our fellow-countrymen struggling with poverty and privations at home!

One of those spots, to which I have just alluded, I had visited when travelling up the country on horseback in the year 1845, and I was gratified at recognizing it again from the water, as we paddled rapidly along in the steam-boat. It was the residence of Dr. Simpson, Commissioner of Crown Lands for the Moreton Bay District, at Red Bank, where the extent of land of the first quality is considerable. Dr. Simpson's residence is in the usual bush style — a rustic cottage formed of rough slabs, roofed either with bark or shingles, but more frequently with the former, with a verandah in front and outbuildings to match. The site, which has been selected with great taste, is on a ridge overlooking a beautiful bend of the river, and Dr. Simpson has spared neither pains nor expense in forming a picturesque garden in a natural

hollow, where the soil consists of the richest alluvial land, intervening between the house and the river; leaving the more ornamental bush trees of the natural forest to give interest and variety to the scene, and to contrast with European potherbs and the other exotic vegetation of the garden. With the natural history and appearance of one of these relics of the ancient forest, the Moreton Bay fig-tree, I was exceedingly struck. This tree bears a species of fig, which I was told (for it was not in season at the time) is by no means unpalatable, and of which it seems the black natives and the bronze-winged pigeons of the Australian forest are equally fond. The latter frequently deposit the seeds with their dung in the forks or natural hollows of forest trees, where the seeds take root and very soon throw down a number of slender twigs or tendrils all round the tree, from a height perhaps of twenty or thirty feet, to the ground—being apparently a harmless parasite, which it would be unfeeling to disturb. As soon, however, as these tendrils reach the earth, they all successively strike root into the soil, and anon present the appearance of a number of props or stays around an old rickety building, or rather of a rising favourite at court gradually supplanting his predecessor and benefactor, who has brought him into notice, in the good graces of his sovereign, and finally accomplishing his ruin. The fate of the parent-tree that has nourished these step-children is either speedy or protracted according to its nature; but nothing in the Australian forest can long resist the fatal embrace of the native fig-tree, and the tree around which it has thus sprung into parasitical life is doomed eventually to die. The tendrils, which have then perhaps attained the thickness of a man's limb, or it may be of his body, intertwine their branches, and gradually filling up by their lateral expansion the hollow left by the wasting away of the parent-tree, exhibit at length a gigantic specimen of Australian vegetation. I met with one of these trees in the rich alluvial land on Breakfast

Creek, a few miles from Brisbane, on the north side of the river. I could not ascertain its height, but it measured 42 feet in circumference at five feet from the ground. At that height, spurs were thrown out from it at an angle of 45 degrees all round. The specimen in Dr. Simpson's garden had fortunately attached itself to an iron-tree, the hardest and heaviest species of timber in the district. The parent-tree, which was still in life and in vigorous vegetation, may have been 18 inches in diameter, and the tendrils which clasped it round so affectionately were each only about the thickness of a man's leg; but the iron-tree was evidently doomed to die under the resistless grasp of this ungrateful parasite, and it required no stretch of fancy to imagine the agony it was suffering, or to liken it to a goat or deer dying under the horrible embrace of a boa constrictor or polar bear.

At Moghil Creek, about halfway between Brisbane and Ipswich, is the agricultural settlement formed by some of my emigrants per the *Lima*. The wife of one of them, a countrywoman of my own, was returning by the steamboat from a visit of business to Brisbane, and landed with the supplies she had been purchasing for her household at her husband's wharf. She told me, with very proper feeling, but with evident self-complacency, how very little they had when they landed in the colony, how laboriously they had toiled ever since, and how comfortably they were then settled on their own little freehold property. Her husband was a carpenter, who had found it his interest to pursue his own occupation in the colony; erecting buildings by contract, and employing two farm-labourers for hire on his own land. She liked the country very much, and earnestly desired that all her own and her husband's relations in Scotland would follow their example.

There is a coal mine at this point on the Brisbane River, consisting merely of an adit run into the face of

the hill on the level of the river bank. There is another mine, of precisely the same description, on the Bremer River; and the steamboats receive their supplies at one or other of these places as they pass up or down, the coal being quite as good as Newcastle coal. It is scarcely possible to over-estimate the importance of this valuable mineral to the Australian colonies, and in particular to the Moreton Bay district of New South Wales; in which the extent of navigable water is beyond all comparison greater than in any other part of the Australian continent yet known. Limestone is equally abundant higher up the river.

At thirty-six miles from Brisbane by the course of the river, the Bremer, a navigable river of considerable size flowing from the westward, falls into the main stream, which is not navigable for vessels of burden higher up. The Bremer, however, is navigable for fourteen miles above the junction; and the land on its banks all along consists of a beautiful black mould of exuberant fertility. It is very thinly timbered, resembling a nobleman's park, and thickly covered with grass. The Bremer is subject to floods, and, having a narrow channel with steep banks, has been known to rise 53 feet above its ordinary level; but the Brisbane being much wider, the water, in times of inundation, escapes much more freely, and the floods on that river are consequently not nearly so high. Limestone Plains, the country around Ipswich, is a tract of land almost destitute of timber, of the richest deep black mould, and of uncommon fertility. The *Xanthorrhœa*, or native grass-tree, which is elsewhere the symbol of sterility, is quite the reverse in this part of the territory. The distance to the foot of the mountains—the great dividing range—is only thirty-eight miles, and quite level throughout; and at eighteen miles from Ipswich there are other plains, similar to those at Limestone, called Normanby Plains, containing an area of 40,000 to 50,000 acres. The advantages of such a

locality for an agricultural settlement, close to a navigable river and on the great highway to the western interior, must be self-evident.

Ipswich, or as it was formerly called, Limestone, being situated at the head of the navigation of the Bremer River, and on the direct route to the Darling Downs by Cunningham's Gap, is, speaking generally, a well-chosen locality for an inland town; but the particular site is low, damp, and insalubrious,—all of which objections would have been obviated, had it been placed only a mile lower down on the river, where the land is high, dry, and healthy. Besides, there is a natural basin in that locality, which can be either approached or left at any time of the tide, whereas there is an obstacle to the navigation between the basin and the present port, which renders it necessary even for steamboats to study the tide. But Sir George Gipps happened to be tired and in a hurry when at Ipswich, and he could either not afford time or take the trouble to examine the locality himself, and the community has consequently to suffer for it for all time coming. I have already observed that it has suffered considerably in another respect through a sort of vice-regal crotchet on the part of the late governor. The surveyor who planned the town of Ipswich told me himself that he had laid off a square in the original plan which was submitted to the governor; but his Excellency disapproved of it! There was no need of such a thing, his Excellency thought. It was too large an extent of Crown land to sacrifice, merely for the comfort and convenience of the people, in a territory only 2000 miles square! Or, perhaps, it might hereafter tempt the inhabitants to hold "monster meetings" in the open air, to pass votes of censure on indifferent governors, or to learn "the manual exercise." At all events, neither Ipswich, nor any other town in the territory, with the making of which Sir George Gipps had anything to do, has been

allowed to have a public square of any kind within its boundaries; and this at a time, too, when the subject of forming public squares and other such places of concourse and recreation for the inhabitants of large towns in England was actually before the Imperial Parliament; and in a climate, moreover, in which open spaces of this kind in the centre of towns is incomparably more necessary for the public health and comfort than at home. But this is only one instance, of a thousand that might easily be produced, of the wisdom with which the colonies are governed!

Ipswich is a rising and thriving town, its present population being 932; and to render it "conformable" to all other towns of the Gipps "formation," there is "little Ipswich," about a mile off, where people of a humbler class have been enabled and encouraged, under the preposterous system in operation in such cases, to form an opposition town in an out-of-the-way and inconvenient locality. Ipswich is now the shipping port for wool from the interior; and the four boiling-down establishments on the Bremer River, which I have mentioned elsewhere, render it the principal shipping port for tallow also. The Government are at present attempting to form a shipping port in the bay, at a place called Cleveland Point, a few miles to the southward of the entrance of the Brisbane River; and in the event of that attempt proving successful, it is supposed that a cheap wooden tramroad or railway will be formed from Cleveland Point to Ipswich, which is only about thirty-five miles distant by land, over a comparatively level country. The people of Brisbane, however, naturally object to such arrangements, and insist that the bar at the mouth of the river should rather be removed, and the channel deepened, for large vessels to come up to their town; which, it is believed, is quite practicable. All this clashing and opposition of interests arises from the simple fact, which will scarcely be cre-

dited in England, that these inland settlements were formed, in a district of country which was evidently destined to be the headquarters of a great commercial state, before a proper survey had been made of the bay, as well as of the whole navigable water of the district, to ascertain the proper locality for the principal seaport; there being none broadly marked by nature, like that of Sydney, and all requiring more or less the art and labour of man to form a proper haven for ships. But when shall we cease, in these Australian colonies, to find suitable illustrations of the beautiful theory and practice of government without the controul of the people, or, in other words, of "Government by Incapables?"

I had delivered an address, at a public meeting held for the purpose, at Brisbane, on the 25th November, 1851, pointing out the advantages which the Moreton Bay district would derive from having a separate local government of its own. The meeting was numerous and respectably attended, and the recommendation, which people only laughed at when I suggested it for the first time in the same place only six years before, was enthusiastically received. And at a subsequent meeting, held on the 27th of the same month, a Petition, exhibiting the statistics of the district, and the strong claims which it presents for a separate legislature, was unanimously adopted by the following resolution:—

"Resolved, That this meeting, having taken into consideration the Petition, now read, to Her Majesty the Queen in Council, praying for the separation of the Moreton Bay district from the colony of New South Wales, and for its erection into a separate and independent colony, agreeably to the provisions of the Act 13th and 14th Victoria, hereby adopts the same, and earnestly recommends it for general signature throughout the district; and that a copy of the Petition and signatures be transmitted to his Excellency the Governor General."

The following is the petition referred to.

“To Her Most Gracious Majesty the Queen, in Council, the Petition of the Resident Householdors of the Moreton Bay District of New South Wales,

“Humbly sheweth,

“That the colony of New South Wales Proper contains, within the parliamentary limits assigned to it by the Constitutional Act 13 and 14 Victoria — viz. from Cape Howe to the 30th parallel of south latitude—an extent of territory of not less than 300,000 square miles; that is, nearly three times the whole extent of Great Britain and Ireland, and a third larger than that of France.

“That so extensive a territory, comprising much valuable land both for pasture and for cultivation, and a great variety of climate, with a coast-line of 500 miles, and several superior harbours, must be sufficient in every respect for all the purposes of good government, as well as for the general welfare and advancement of its inhabitants.

“That the Moreton Bay district of New South Wales, to which the name of Cooksland has of late been very generally given, in honour of its illustrious discoverer, Captain Cook, and of which the natural and proper limits are the 30th parallel of south latitude and the tropic of Capricorn, is of equal extent with New South Wales Proper, to which it has hitherto been a mere appendage, and comprises also an area of not less than 300,000 square miles.

“That the population of this district amounts already to 10,396 souls, while the quantity of pastoral and agricultural stock depastured in it, or possessed by its inhabitants, is as follows:—Sheep, 1,430,006; horned cattle, 175,240; horses, 6,114; pigs, 2,059; and that there is also a large and rapidly increasing amount of valuable property throughout the district, consisting of houses and other buildings, cultivated land, coasting vessels, and trading establishments of all kinds.

“That it is physically impossible that so extensive a territory—with so numerous and rapidly increasing a population, so large an amount of pastoral and agricultural stock, and so many local but important interests necessarily arising in all quarters—can either be judiciously or satisfactorily governed as a mere appendage to another territory, equally extensive, and of which the seat of government is situated at a distance of from 500 to 600 miles.

“That the interests of this district have accordingly been in a great measure overlooked and neglected, and the wants and wishes of its inhabitants but slightly attended to, by the General Government; while a large portion of its revenue, whether arising from

Customs' duties or from the sale of land, has been appropriated for the benefit of other parts of the colony, to the great inconvenience and loss of Your Majesty's petitioners.

"That the agricultural productions, for which the soil and climate of the Moreton Bay country are peculiarly adapted, being chiefly of a tropical character, require for their development a totally different system of management from that which is suited to the soil and climate of New South Wales Proper; and that Moreton Bay, and not Sydney, is the natural centre of population, agriculture, commerce, and government for this district.

"That while the discovery of an extensive auriferous region in New South Wales Proper, with indications of its continuance throughout the Moreton Bay district, has, in the opinion of your Majesty's petitioners, entirely precluded the contemplated introduction of convict labour into this district, it has rendered a great and immediate effort for the introduction and settlement of an agricultural population, to develop its peculiar resources, indispensably necessary; and that for this purpose, as well as for the attainment of the ends of good government generally, the entire separation of the Moreton Bay district from New South Wales Proper, and its erection into a distinct and independent colony, are exceedingly desirable, and earnestly desired by all classes of its inhabitants.

"That although the inhabitants of this district would be quite unable to sustain a Government establishment so imposing in its character, and so costly in its maintenance, as that of the metropolitan colony of New South Wales Proper, it is nevertheless the opinion of your Majesty's petitioners that a limited and economical Government establishment, such as has hitherto existed in Western Australia, and such as existed in the first instance in South Australia, would amply suffice for all the purposes of good government, and would not cutail upon the inhabitants a burden at all beyond their ability to bear.

"Your Majesty's petitioners therefore humbly pray that your Majesty will be graciously pleased to take their case into favourable consideration, and to issue the necessary directions for erecting this territory—from the 30th parallel of south latitude to the tropic of Capricorn—into a separate and independent colony, agreeably to the provisions of the Act 13 and 14 Victoria, for the better government of the Australian colonies.

"And your Majesty's petitioners, as in duty bound,
will ever pray, &c."

I delivered a similar address to an equally enthusiastic meeting at Ipswich, where a similar petition was also

adopted unanimously. The following additional resolutions were also passed at the same time by the meeting at Brisbane, and were cordially concurred in by that at Ipswich.

“That the Rev. Dr. Lang, recently one of the members of the Legislative Council for the city of Sydney, having been the first to suggest to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State the erection of this district into a separate and independent colony, and the insertion of a provision to that effect in the Constitutional Act, be requested to be the bearer of the said petition, and to support and advocate the same to the best of his ability.”

“That Dr. Lang be particularly requested to use his best endeavours that the future boundaries of this province be the 30th parallel of south latitude, and the tropic of Capricorn.

“That Dr. Lang be also requested to use his utmost endeavours that a copious and continuous stream of industrious and virtuous free emigration, like that per the ships *Fortitude*, *Chasely*, and *Lima*, be directed to Moreton Bay, and the other settlements in this district, for the development of their pastoral, agricultural, mining, and other resources.”

At the second of the two public meetings, held at Brisbane, the following resolutions on the prospects of cotton-growing in the Moreton Bay district, and on the best means of promoting emigration from the mother-country to that district for this special purpose, were also passed unanimously.

“That, in the opinion of this meeting it has been satisfactorily demonstrated that the soil and climate of the Moreton Bay district of New South Wales — extending from the 30th parallel of south latitude to the tropic of Capricorn — are admirably adapted for the growth of cotton, of superior quality, for the manufactures of England.

“That there is a boundless extent of land of the first quality for this species of cultivation, on the banks of rivers in this district available for steam navigation.

“That the climate of this district has been found peculiarly salubrious, and such as to enable the European labourer to engage in all departments of field labour with perfect safety.

“That there is every reason to believe that the growth of cotton in this district would be highly remunerative to the British prac-

tical farmer, provided that suitable arrangements were made for having the ginning process conducted in central localities by persons devoting themselves exclusively to that department of labour.

“ That the present rate of freight for sheep’s wool, from Sydney to London, is actually lower than the usual rate for cotton wool from New Orleans to Liverpool, and that there is every reason to believe that this low rate of freight will be continued, from the greatly increased emigration that will now take place to the gold fields of Australia.

“ That in the opinion of this meeting, all that is necessary to render this district a cotton-growing country on a large scale, and to enable it to compete successfully in the home market with the slave-grown produce of the United States, is the influx and settlement of a numerous, industrious, and virtuous British agricultural population, like the generality of the emigrants sent out by the Rev. Dr. Lang, in the years 1848 and 1849, per the ships *Fortitude*, *Chasely*, and *Lima*.

“ That, in the present excitement produced by the discovery of extensive gold fields in the interior of New South Wales Proper, it would be hopeless to attempt to induce an agricultural population of this description to settle permanently in this part of the territory, for the growth of cotton, and other semi-tropical productions, unless it had some hold upon the land — some present or prospective property in the soil.

“ That it is, therefore, the decided opinion of this meeting that any arrangements that would enable persons of this class, and especially married persons, paying a small portion of their passage-money, to obtain an equivalent for such payment in land, would be highly beneficial to this district, and would form a sufficient inducement for small farmers to settle permanently in it, for the growth of cotton, and other articles of semi-tropical produce.

“ That the Rev. Dr. Lang, recently one of the representatives of the City of Sydney, in the Legislative Council of New South Wales, having signified his intention to proceed shortly to England, and having undertaken to submit the foregoing resolutions to the Manchester Chamber of Commerce, and to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies, this meeting hereby desires to express its grateful sense of the important and inestimable service already rendered to this district by Dr. Lang in the matter of immigration, and earnestly recommends Dr. Lang and his object to the favourable consideration of the Right Honourable Secretary, and the Manchester Chamber of Commerce, in the hope that some arrangement may be found practicable for directing a numerous, in-

dustrious, and virtuous British agricultural population to this district, to develop its vast resources in the growth of raw produce for the manufactures of England."

The following is a table of the Exports from the Port of Brisbane, extracted from the *Moreton Bay Courier* of the 5th July, 1851.

Exports from the Port of Brisbane, Moreton Bay, during the Three Months ending 30th June, 1851.

<i>Produce.</i>		<i>Weight.</i>	<i>Price.</i>	<i>£</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
846 bales wool	- -	296,100 lbs.	1s. 2½d. per lb.	17,920	12	1
1159 casks	} tallow -	508 tons, 5 cwt.	£28 per ton	14,831	0	0
111 paunches						
1036 bundles sheepskins	-	82,280 lbs.	5d. per lb.	1714	3	4
3146 hides	-	-	6s. 6d. each	1022	9	0
40,000 feet pine boards	-	-	80s. per 1000 ft.	160	0	0
73,800 feet log pine	-	-	35s. per 1000 ft.	128	13	0
200 tons coals	-	-	7s. per ton	70	0	0
15,000 feet cedar	-	-	80s. per 1000 ft.	60	0	0
9850 staves	-	-	80s. per 1000 ft.	37	14	0
5 cwt. cheese	-	-	46s. per cwt.	11	10	0
3 casks beef and tongues	-	-	60s. per cask	9	0	0
				£35,965	1	5

Tonnage of Shipping inwards—2160 tons.

"On comparing the above amount" observes the editor of the *Courier*, "with the last quarter's account, we find a decrease of 16,547*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*; but it will of course be borne in mind, that last quarter was the great wool shipping season, 2,727 bales having been exported, valued, in round numbers, at nearly 49,800*l.*"

It appears that, for years past, the Exports from the Moreton Bay district, a tract of country with only 10,000 inhabitants, have been increasing at the enormous rate of 20,000*l.* per annum; in proof of which the following statistical notice is added, in confirmation of the experience of previous years.

	<i>£</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Exports from July 1st 1850, to June 30th 1851	- 154,272	5	0
“ July 1st 1849, to June 30th 1850	- 133,158	6	2
Increase last twelve months	- -	- £21,113	18 10

"The increase," the editor adds, "of more than twenty thousand pounds sterling yearly, as exhibited in former numbers of this journal, is thus shown to be steadily kept up."

I have already noticed the important discovery of the Darling Downs in this part of the territory, as well as of a practicable pass across the great dividing range of mountains which separates the country on the coast from the elevated table land of the interior, by the late Alan Cunningham, Esq., during the government of Sir Ralph Darling. The Darling Downs extend along the western slope of the Australian Andes, or great dividing range, for about 120 miles, north and south, with an average breadth of 50 miles; the mountains to the eastward supplying the inhabitants with timber for all purposes and streams of water; and the Condamine River, pursuing a northerly course till it loses itself in the Darling, forming their boundary to the westward. Their general elevation above the level of the sea is 2000 feet. The following notices of the physical character of the country on the route towards the Downs, as well as of the southern portion of the Downs themselves, I extract from unpublished letters of the celebrated traveller, Dr. Leichhardt, with the use of which I was favoured by his late friend, Robert Lynd, Esq.

“The finest mountain country I have seen in this colony is the eastern side of the Gap, through which the road passes from the Brisbane to the southern part of the Downs. This gap intervenes between two high mountains — Mount Mitchell and Mount Cordeaux. Sunny ranges, covered with fine grass and open forest, ascend pretty rapidly to the Pass. The coast range forms an amphitheatre of dark steep mountains; a waterfall rushes over a precipice 300 feet high into a rocky valley, which one might take for the crater of an extinct volcano, if the surrounding rocks warranted such a supposition. Bold isolated mountains appear in the distance, in their various tints of blue, and during sunset dimming through a purple mist. Both sides of the mountains have some brushes, particularly the western side, in which many of the trees of the Bunya brushes re-appeared. This is the most

western point in which the *Araucaria Cunninghami* has been found. The *Seaforthia* palm is frequent and high. Both trees are remarkable for the latitude in their conditions of life, as they do not only grow in the lower mountain brushes, and in those which accompany rivers and creeks, but grow equally in the brushes along the sea side. It is, however, observed by carpenters, and men who work the wood, that the mountain pine is by far preferable to the river pine, the grain being much closer.

“How the eye is pleased at entering again into the open plains of the Downs! Nothing is so agreeable as to see one’s way clearly before him. Ranges of middling height, now a chain of cones, now flat-topped mountains covered with brush, now long-backed hills sharply cut at their ends — accompany on each side the plains, two to three miles broad, and many many miles long. The soil is black and yet mild, with many white concretions of carbonate of lime; the vegetation is quite different from that of the forest-ground of the other side of the coast-range; the grasses are more various, but they do not cover almost exclusively the ground. They grow more sociably in small communities together, separated by succulent herbs, particularly compositæ. The creeks are deeply cut, with steep banks covered with reeds.

“13th *April*. — I have returned from my round, and I have been tolerably successful. Isaacs’ creek abounds in fossil bones. Isaacs has some beautiful specimens of the lower jaw bone of a gigantic kangaroo, of the size of a bullock. Three smaller species must have lived at the same time. The locality is very interesting. I think that the aspect of the country has little changed since these giants disappeared, as the fresh water shells, which live at present, are imbedded with those bones in great numbers. I think it not at all improbable to find the animal still living farther inland, and more into the tropics. An animal of such a size, and herbivorous, required much water; the change of climate, which made

former lakes dry up, must have destroyed the conditions of life, and the animal either died or retired to more favourable localities. Large plains extend along the River Condamine, and I crossed one of them twenty-five miles broad, and fifty miles long, a true savannah, in the centre of which I saw the sharp line of the horizon, as if I had been on the ocean.

“These plains are covered by broad shallow valleys, without trees, covered only with grass and herbage, which grow luxuriantly on the rich black soil, in which concretions of carbonate of lime are frequently found. Ranges of low hills, forming long simple lines, with sudden slopes, and flat-topped cones, accompany these valleys, and bear an open forest, formed of various species of rather stunted *Eucalyptus*.

“All these hills are formed by a basaltic rock, containing frequently crystals of peridot, and being often cellular, sometimes real scorïæ. The base of the rock is, however, feldspathic, and as the peridot is frequently absent, the rock becomes uniformly grey, forms a white globule before the blowpipe, and is therefore to be classed among the trachytes or pheriolithes. The plains are filled by an alluvium of considerable depth, as *wells dug 50 or 60 feet deep have been still within it.*”

The Darling Downs form one of the finest tracts of country, whether for pasture or for agriculture, in the present colony. They have hitherto been devoted almost exclusively to pastoral pursuits, but they are eminently fitted for agriculture; and when population concentrates on these elevated regions, they will doubtless be subjected extensively to the plough. There are two towns forming already on the plains, viz., Warwick and Drayton, the former having a population of 267; and the latter of 200. Speaking of the Moreton Bay district generally, as well as of the Darling Downs in particular, Dr. Leichhardt observes, in another of his letters, “The

more I see, the more I feel convinced that it is eminently fit for small settlers."

I had arranged, on my last visit to Moreton Bay, to ride overland from Ipswich to Grafton, a distance of about 200 miles, and to return to Sydney by the Clarence River steamboat; but a heavy fall of rain, which filled all the mountain streams to overflowing, and rendered the road impracticable for a time, prevented my carrying this arrangement into effect. I had therefore to return to Brisbane by the river, and to proceed to Sydney by the Moreton Bay steamboat.

The Logan River, which empties itself into the bay at its southern extremity, is pretty much of the same character as the Clarence, and has a larger extent of land on its banks available for agriculture than the Brisbane.

On the 10th of December, 1845, on my first visit to Moreton Bay, Henry Wade, Esq., one of the Government surveyors of the district, very kindly accompanied me on an excursion to the North Pine River, about thirty miles to the northward of Brisbane. Although there is a considerable extent of indifferent land on the north side of the Brisbane River, as well as on the south, the country to the northward is much more generally interspersed with patches of good land, fit for cultivation, than the sterile tract between Brisbane and Ipswich on the south and even the indifferent land on the north side affords tolerable pasture. On the banks of Breakfast Creek about four miles from Brisbane, there is a belt of alluvial land of superior quality on either side, and there are spots all along on which industrious families from the mother country could very easily be established in comfort and independence; but the general character of the country, as far as the South Pine River, fourteen miles from Brisbane, is at best but indifferent.

The Pine River is properly an arm of the sea, leading up from the Bay, and navigable for twenty miles from its entrance. The North and South Pine Rivers are two

independent streams, which unite their waters at the head of the navigation; being evidently mighty torrents in seasons of rain, but insignificant streams, scarcely running at all, in periods of drought. It had been such a period, during the year 1845: it was the driest and hottest season that had been known at Moreton Bay; no rain to speak of having fallen for four months previous to my visit, and the whole quantity that had fallen during the year up to the 10th of December having been only 24 inches. On that day, however, it commenced raining in right earnest, as if to make up for the deficiency of the previous portion of the year. In crossing from the South to the North Pine, my fellow-traveller and myself were caught in a thunder-storm, the awful grandeur of which can scarcely be conceived by persons who have never been in a lower latitude than 50° ; the loud artillery of heaven pealing tremendously around us, and reverberating from hill to hill, and the lightning flashing incessantly.* During the last eight miles of our journey, from the North Pine River to the squatter's station to which we were bound, the rain fell in buckets-full, and we were completely drenched in a few minutes. For ten days thereafter, it rained almost constantly, with a few hours only of interval, on two or three of these days, and the drooping vegetation of the country immediately revived. Indeed, the transition from a state of apparent death in the vegetable kingdom to a state of the most vigorous health, is, in such circumstances, rapid beyond conception in such a climate as that of Moreton Bay—especially, as was the case in this instance, at midsummer.

On crossing the South Pine River, the country improves rapidly, and along both banks of the North Pine, and for a considerable distance on either side of it, it is rich and beautiful in an eminent degree; consisting of

* “*In tonuere poli, et crebris micat ignibus æther.*”—VIRG. *Æn.* I.

hill and dale, exhibiting the finest pasture imaginable for sheep and cattle, with many grassy flats, of from twenty to fifty acres each, almost without a tree, and ready for the plough. It is a country admirably adapted for small farmers, being equally suited for pasture and for cultivation.

On the banks of the South Pine River, where we halted for a few minutes to water our horses, on our return to Brisbane, we gathered a number of wild raspberries in the thick brush or jungle. They resemble those of Europe in appearance; but in such situations, being screened both from the sun-light and the fresh air by the surrounding vegetation, they are rather insipid. In other and more open situations they are much better. Wild strawberries, resembling those of Europe, were also frequent; and beautiful flowering shrubs, of an infinite variety, were wasting both their beauty and their fragrance on the desert air. There is a species of native currant very frequently met with in this part of the country, very different, however, from that of New South Wales Proper. It is black in colour, of a mild agreeable flavour, and as large as the black currant of Europe; the native currant of New South Wales being of a green colour when ripe, much smaller, and exceedingly acid.

The Wide Bay River, in latitude 26°, about 100 miles to the northward of Moreton Bay, is of precisely similar character to the Clarence and the Brisbane; being navigable about 50 miles from its mouth, and having a large extent of available land on its banks. The town of Maryborough in this part of the territory has a population of 299 souls; and there is also a considerable pastoral population on the Burnet River inland from Wide Bay.

Far to the westward of the Darling Downs, Sir Thomas Mitchell discovered, on his last expedition into the interior, various splendid tracts of country equally adapted for pasture and for agriculture; as the valley of the Maranoa River, that of the Salvator and Claude Rivers, and

that of the Victoria River, flowing north-westward through an exceedingly rich country for 90 miles. I have already observed, however, that if the communication between the farthest point of Sir Thomas Mitchell's discoveries to the north-westward and the Gulf of Carpentaria should be found practicable and easy, as it is expected to be, the exportable produce of these remote regions will in all likelihood be forwarded for exportation to the Gulf by a railway. One or two hundred miles of additional distance on a railway will be no obstacle, compared with the wonderful advantage of having a practicable route to Europe by way of the Gulf of Carpentaria and the Cape of Good Hope, and thereby getting rid of the long and dreary passage by Cape Horn. Besides, I anticipate the greatest benefit to the Australian colonies and the Far East, from the establishment of a commercial intercourse, by way of the Gulf of Carpentaria, with the numerous and populous isles of the Indian Archipelago. As soon as a people of British origin are planted on the shores of that gulf, a new era in the history of man will commence; and without the intervention of anything like war or aggression of any kind, Mynheer Van Do-nothing-but-harm-for-three-centuries, from Amsterdam, will, in the natural order of events, have "notice to quit" the vicinity, and give place to abler and honester men!

CHAPTER VII.

THE SOUTHERN COUNTIES.

"Sic ego desertis possim bene vivere sylvis,
Qua nulla humano sit via trita pede."

PROPERTIUS.

"Thus could I live in sylvan wilds
Where human foot had never trod."

THE counties to the southward and south-westward of the metropolitan county of Cumberland, are those of Camden, Argyle, St. Vincent, Murray, and King; the united areas of which amount to 10,475 square miles, and their population to 24,091. But with these counties are connected the squatting districts, or unsettled territories, beyond the boundaries in these directions; viz. Maneiro Plains, the Murrumbidgee and the Lower Darling, comprising an area of 115,922 square miles, that is, an extent of country equal to the whole area of the United Kingdom, with a population, however, of only 8783 persons, that is, one for every $13\frac{1}{4}$ square miles. The quantity of stock in these counties and squatting districts together, is as follows, viz.:—

Horses	-	-	-	-	29,673
Horned cattle	-	-	-	-	368,845
Pigs	-	-	-	-	13,960
Sheep	-	-	-	-	1,843,742

The eastern division of the county of Camden, or the district of Illawarra, — which has recently been constituted a separate electoral district for the colonial legislature, — and the county of St. Vincent, being both situated on the sea coast, are connected with the capital by the great highway of the Pacific; there being a regular steam communication between Sydney and Wol-

longong, the chief town in the district of Illawarra, and by sailing vessels with the smaller and less important, but rapidly rising towns to the southward. This section of the southern counties has therefore very little connection with the country to the westward, which is separated from it by the coast range of mountains; the land along the coast being but little elevated above the ocean level, while the country behind the coast range is generally 2000 feet above the level of the sea. The communication with both of these sections of country by land is by the Great Southern Road, as far as Campbelltown, an inland town, thirty-three miles from Sydney.

For the first five miles the Great Southern Road from Sydney is also the Great Western Road across the Blue Mountains, the two great roads diverging from each other at the fifth milestone; while the long straggling suburban villages along the route, with the frequent and handsome villas on either side of it, proclaim to the traveller in the opposite direction, the vicinity of a large and flourishing commercial city. For the next fifteen miles, to Liverpool, the road is exceedingly uninteresting; the country on either side being a dense forest, and the soil for the most part poor and unproductive. The patches of cultivated land which are fallen in with on the Liverpool road are chiefly in the vicinity of public-houses — and these are by no means few in number — by the wayside. Perhaps the most interesting object on the route is the Lansdowne Bridge, a handsome structure of cut stone, erected by convict labour during the administration of Sir Richard Bourke, under the able superintendence of Mr. Lennox, a Scotch architect and engineer, now in Port Phillip. The bridge consists of a single arch, of 110 feet span. The town of Liverpool is situated at the head of the navigation of George's River, an insignificant stream which empties itself into Botany Bay. Formerly the town was but indifferently supplied with fresh water, as the tide flowed to a considerable distance above it.

But a substantial dam having been thrown across the river, the level of the water has been raised seven feet, above the dam, and the saltwater below it prevented from mingling with the fresh, while a passage has also been formed to the opposite bank. Liverpool was founded and named — rather absurdly, I think — by Governor Macquarie. It is a dull, lifeless, stagnant sort of place, as different as possible from the great commercial city whose name it so ambitiously bears ; for after an existence of not less than thirty-five years, the population of the Australian Liverpool is only 392. One is never disappointed in these Australian colonies, on arriving at such a town as Paramatta, or Wollongong, or Jamberoo, or Berrima, or Gundagai, or any other town with an aboriginal name ; for as in all likelihood there is no other place of the same name on the face of the earth, there is no other town that one can have a right to compare it with. But when one goes to “Liverpool,” or “Windsor,” or “Richmond,” forsooth, and finds it a small insignificant village, he cannot help saying to himself —

O what a falling off *is there !*

and the place actually looks much worse than it really is, simply from its unfortunate name.

I confess I never had my classical ideas and associations so rudely broken in upon, as when, in travelling by the steamboat up the beautiful Hudson River, from New York to the city of *Troy*, the boat stopped successively at two paltry American towns, which I was told were called *Rome* and *Athens* ! I did not feel at all disappointed with *Troy* ; for besides that we know much less of the original, the American edition of the city of Priam was a really respectable and thriving town of 20,000 inhabitants—well planned, well built, and eminently prosperous as a place of trade, as may be supposed from the fact of its being at the time not more than thirty years old. But I felt absolutely offended at the sort of clas-

sical sacrilege which Jonathan had perpetrated upon the memory of the great cities of Rome and Athens, by giving their venerable names to his two insignificant villages on the Hudson. I actually thought it had been done for the express purpose of lowering antiquity and the classics in the estimation of the young American, and teaching him to say, somewhat contemptuously, —

“Urbem quam dicunt Romam, Meliboeë, putavi
Huic nostrae similem.”*

Besides, there is often a positive inconvenience in this system of colonial nomenclature. For example, a letter containing a bank-note was put into the post-office at Sydney, addressed to somebody at Liverpool; but as the letter did not specify where Liverpool was situated, it was thrown, in the hurry of business, into the mail for England, where, after having arrived in due time, and been refused by every person of the name it bore in the great city of Liverpool, it was opened at the General Post Office in London, and found to be intended for some person in Liverpool in New South Wales, whom it reached at last after having first made the circuit of the globe.

Insignificant, however, as it is, my earliest recollections of New South Wales are indissolubly connected with this locality. On my first arrival in the colony, in the year 1823, a younger brother of mine was in charge of the Commissariat at Liverpool, which was then a considerable dépôt both for convicts and troops. He occupied a brick verandah cottage in the town, with a little plat of garden-ground, and a white gate in front; his whole establishment consisting of a convict man-servant. The next cottage, exactly like it, was occupied by the officer in charge of the detachment at Liverpool — Mr. M’Nab, of the 3rd Regiment or Buffs — whose establishment con-

* “I guess, mister, the city folks call Rome ain’t half like this of our’n.”—*American Translation.*

sisted of his orderly, one of the soldiers of the Regiment. Mr. M'Nab used to dine occasionally with my brother; and on one of my visits to perform divine service in the town, I was invited, along with my brother, to dine with Mr. M'Nab, who was a genuine warm-hearted Scotch Highlander. His orderly, however, had but recently arrived in the colony, and was not initiated at the time into the mystery of colonial cookery; and, accordingly, when the piece of excellent colonial ration-beef which he had roasted for our dinner was uncovered on the table, it was found to be all alive! There is a large fly in the colony which, in summer, is sure to alight upon fresh meat, especially when roasted, if not carefully covered, and to deposit instantaneously a numerous offspring of live maggots upon its surface. This was one of those accidents which are not uncommon in colonial life, even in the best regulated establishments, and it only served to afford us a little amusement at the expense of the poor orderly, who easily supplied us with a substitute for the roast beef in a "cold collation."

Mr. M'Nab was only an ensign at the time, although I believe the oldest in the British army. He had belonged originally to the Scotch Brigade, a corps which was raised in the beginning of last century, during the wars of the great Marlborough, but which had always refused to take a particular number as one of the Regiments of the Line. Towards the close of the last war, however, when all such corps were obliged to take a number, the Scotch Brigade, although one of the oldest Regiments in the service, had to take one of the highest numbers; and when the army was reduced, after the general peace, it was consequently one of the first to be disbanded. Mr. M'Nab, however, had shortly before got into the service again, from half-pay; but he was then still only an ensign. As one of the officers of the old Scotch Brigade, he still retained, as a cherished recollection of his former corps, part of its old silver plate which

the officers had divided among themselves when it was finally broken up.*

All these recollections crowded into my memory as the mail drove rapidly, on the occasion of my last journey to the southern interior, past the two brick verandah cottages, with their little gardens and white gates in front, in the dull town of Liverpool.

There was a large and quite unnecessary expenditure of British money incurred during the administration of Sir Thomas Brisbane, in the erection of an extensive hospital in the town of Liverpool, which, I presume, however, was commenced by Governor Macquarie; for it will readily be inferred, from the circumstance of the town itself having dwindled away to insignificance, in consequence of its original improper situation, that there would never be much need for the hospital, especially as there was another in the town of Parramatta within ten miles. Indeed, the wants and convenience of the public seem to have been the last thing considered in the erection of such edifices in New South Wales. A plain temporary wooden building, that could easily have been erected at an insignificant cost, would have been of great benefit as a district hospital to an extensive neighbourhood in the colony: and if a surgeon had been appointed to visit two or three such hospitals — each situated in the centre of its own district — the health of the colony would have been much more effectually secured, than by erecting an extensive and costly edifice in a distant and inconvenient locality: for the Liverpool Hospital, intended for an extensive tract of country to the south-

* Mr. M'Nab afterwards went to India with his regiment, where he attained the rank of Captain. He then returned to England, sold out, and, having a taste for agricultural pursuits, rented a farm near Callander, in Scotland — his native place — where he died a few years ago, much regretted. My brother died of an inflammatory fever, in the year 1825, during my own absence in England.

westward, and the Newcastle Hospital, intended for the extensive district of Hunter's River, were each as preposterously situated for the purposes they were respectively intended to serve, as the Custom House in the British metropolis, which is intended chiefly for the shipping on the Thames, would have been, if it had been erected at the distance of fifteen miles out of London on the Great North Road.* The Liverpool Hospital, however, has at length been turned to some account by the Local Government, as a place of refuge for male paupers; who have been drafted off to it of late in considerable numbers, from the Benevolent Asylum in Sydney, which had become overcrowded.

The distance from Liverpool to Campbelltown is thirteen miles; and along the whole intervening line of road there are neat cottages at irregular intervals belonging to respectable resident proprietors, the appearance of which greatly enlivens the scenery. About five miles from Liverpool the road skirts along and then crosses the rich and romantic valley of Bunbury-currán, whose relationship to the family of *Trap* is sufficiently obvious. In the immediate neighbourhood of Campbelltown, the country, which consists of a succession of hills and dales, has much more of an English aspect than most other parts of the territory, and the proportion of cleared land is very considerable; Campbelltown having been the centre point to which the efforts of Governor Macquarie were long and systematically directed, in attempting to form a body of small farmers out of the emancipated convict population of the colony. The district of Campbelltown, however, was long unfortunately situated in regard to water; the soil of the surrounding country being strongly impregnated with alum, which renders the

* Besides, it has often happened that unfortunate individuals of the humbler classes of society have actually died on their way to these distant hospitals, merely from exposure to the hot sun, perhaps for two or three days together, in a bullock cart.

water brackish. But the evil was not without remedy; and a substantial proprietor in the neighbourhood, the late Mr. Thomas Rose, of Mount Gilead, deserved well of the colonial public in demonstrating the efficacy of that remedy, and the practicability of its general application. In the neighbourhood of Campbelltown, and in many other parts of the colony, the country is intersected by numerous water-courses, which in rainy seasons contain running streams of considerable size, but which are quite dry at all other times. Across one of these water-courses, Mr. Rose formed a strong embankment sufficiently broad at the surface to serve the additional purpose of a cart-road from bank to bank. The result equalled his highest anticipations; the embankment permanently dammed up a large quantity of water of excellent quality, sufficient to afford an abundant supply at all seasons for his farming establishment, besides forming an ornamental sheet of water in the vicinity of his residence. Water dammed up in this way, or even collected in large basins formed for the purpose, is not liable to become putrid in New South Wales, as it frequently does in similar circumstances in Great Britain. There are many farms in the colony that have no other water than what is thus collected from the surface during heavy rains in natural basins, or *water-holes*, as they are called by the colonists; the water in such holes or basins remaining pure and wholesome to the last drop. It would be difficult to account for the formation of these natural basins or reservoirs, some of which are of great depth, and have more the appearance of artificial than of natural productions; but their existence in all parts of the territory is a blessing of incalculable value to the colonial community.

About three miles beyond Campbelltown to the right is the dairy-farm or estate of Glenlee, the property of William Howe, Esq., J. P., an old colonist, of the year 1818. There is a large extent of cleared land on the

Glenlee estate, the greater part of which has been laid down with English grasses; the paddocks being separated from each other by hedges of quince or lemon-tree—the usual but seldom-used colonial substitutes for the hawthorn. The country is of an undulating character, and the scenery from Glenlee House—a handsome two-story house, built partly of brick and partly of a drab-coloured sandstone—is rich and agreeably diversified. On the opposite bank of the Cow-pasture River, which forms the boundary of Mr. Howe's estate, is the much more extensive estate of Camden, the property of the late John Macarthur, Esq., the patriarch of Australian wool. His sons, Messrs. James and William Macarthur, who are now both Members of the Legislative Council of the Colony, have erected a handsome mansion on the Camden estate, and their extensive gardens are a model to the colony. The vineyard at Camden is also one of the most extensive and best managed in the country. There are many other estates, however, besides those I have mentioned, belonging to respectable resident proprietors in this part of the colonial territory.

The direct distance from Sydney to the seaport town of Wollongong, in the district of Illawarra, or as it is frequently called, the *Five Islands*, from five small islands on that part of the coast, is not greater than forty-five miles; and the communication with the capital, except for travellers on horseback, is managed chiefly by water; there being now a superior screw propeller steamboat, built in England, expressly for the trade, on the route between Sydney and Wollongong. The intervening country being intersected, however, by numerous ravines, as well as by several arms of the sea, the present road to Illawarra describes two sides of an equilateral triangle, of which the coast line forms the base—running for a certain distance to the south-westward, and then turning to the south-eastward after heading the ravines. The distance by land is therefore about seventy miles, the road to

Illawarra diverging from the Great Southern Road at Campbelltown.

The population of Campbelltown is 533. It has places of worship—all of a creditable exterior—of the Episcopalian, Roman Catholic, Presbyterian, and Wesleyan Methodist communions; and the inhabitants are now plentifully supplied with water in the way suggested to them by the late Mr. Rose.

From Campbelltown to Appin, a distance of eleven miles, the country continues to exhibit the same pleasing appearance of fertility, and the proportion of cleared and cultivated land continues very considerable. About six miles from Campbelltown to the left of the road is Brookdale Cottage, formerly the residence of Hamilton Hume, Esq., a Scoto-Australian, whom I have already had occasion to mention in connection with the subject of geographical discovery in Australia, and to whom the colony is under considerable obligations. The natives of New South Wales are noted for their ability to find their way in the forest, in places where the most sagacious European would be in the utmost danger of being irrecoverably lost; and Mr. Hume possesses this quality of his countrymen in a superior degree, conjoined with a singularly enterprising spirit and indomitable perseverance. It was this gentleman who first ferreted his way, through a series of miserable jungles and across rugged and unpromising ravines, to what was long called *The New Country*, or the district of Argyle; and I have already mentioned, that he afterwards reached Bass' Straits, in company with Mr. Hovell, a respectable settler in the same vicinity, by crossing the country to the southward. Mr. Hume uses neither sextant nor compass; but, like the Indians of America, he manages to find his way through the forest to any particular locality with a precision often unattainable by those who are most skilful in the use of both.

For many a long mile from Appin the country is ex-

ceedingly sterile and uninteresting ; but, on gaining the summit of the Illawarra mountain—a lofty and precipitous range running parallel to the coast, and supporting the elevated table-land to the westward—the view is indescribably magnificent: for all at once, the vast Pacific Ocean, stretching far and wide to the eastward, bursts upon the view, while almost right under foot it is seen lashing the black basaltic rocks that form its iron boundary to the westward, like an angry lion lashing the bars of his cage with his bushy tail, or dashing its huge breakers on the intervening sandy-beaches in immense masses of white foam, and with a loud and deafening noise. In short, after the long and uninteresting ride from Appin, the scenery from the summit of the Illawarra Mountain is overpoweringly sublime.

The district of Illawarra consists of a belt of land of about 150,000 acres in extent, inclosed between the mountain and the ocean ; increasing in breadth to the southward, and though generally thickly wooded in its natural state, of exuberant fertility. The descent of the mountain, which is probably about fifteen hundred feet high, was formerly the most precipitous I have seen used in the colony for a road ; but there is now an excellent road, (formed by convict labour before the transportation system was discontinued,) along the face of the mountain, and the descent is comparatively easy.

I had occasion to visit the district of Illawarra along with my brother, Mr. A. Lang, J. P., of Dunmore, who had never been in that part of the colony before, in the month of May, 1836, before the present road was formed. After leaving the stage-coach at Campbelltown, we were detained for several hours before we could procure horses for the remainder of our journey, and it was consequently nearly dark ere we reached the summit of the Illawarra mountain. We attempted the descent, however, in the darkness ; but after having got down a little way, we found it too hazardous to proceed, and were

accordingly obliged to spend the remainder of the night, which was extremely cold, on the mountain, sitting at the roots of trees, for nearly twelve hours, with our horses' bridles in our hands.

There used to be a resting-place for travellers ascending the mountain by the old route, about half-way up, called *the big tree*: it was a dead tree of immense size, the internal parts of which had been consumed by fire, although it was still about a hundred feet in height. My fellow traveller and myself, on another visit I made to the district, entered into the hollow, into which there is an entrance on one side as wide as a church-door, with both our horses; and, although the latter were both of the largest size of riding horses in the colony, I perceived that there was room enough for a third rider and his steed. My fellow-traveller told me, indeed, that on a former journey, he had actually been one of three horsemen, all of whom had, together with their horses, been *accommodated* within the *big tree* at the same time.

The vegetation of the district of Illawarra is very peculiar, and has more of a tropical character than that of other districts in the colony considerably farther to the northward. This may arise partly from its being sheltered from the cold westerly winds of the winter months, by the mountains that run parallel to the coast. I presume, however, it is owing chiefly to the nature of the soil, which is a beautiful black mould, consisting of disintegrated trap rock, the district exhibiting various indications of a volcanic origin. The peculiarity I have just mentioned is observable even on the mountain, where the rich variety of the vegetation contrasts beautifully with the wildness of the scenery; the fern-tree shooting up its rough stem, of about the thickness of the oar of a ship's long-boat, to the height of fifteen or twenty feet, and then suddenly shooting out a number of leaves in every direction, each four or five feet in length, and exactly similar in appearance to the leaf of the common fern or *braken*; while palms of various bo-

tanical species are ever and anon seen shooting up their tall slender branchless stems to the height of seventy or a hundred feet, and then forming a large canopy of leaves, each of which bends gracefully outwards and then downwards, like a Prince of Wales' feather, the whole tree strongly resembling a Chinese mandarin's umbrella. Baron Hugel, an Austrian nobleman, who resided for some time in New South Wales during the year 1834, devoting himself to scientific researches, remarked that the scenery and vegetation of the district of Illawarra strongly reminded him of scenes he had visited in the interior of Ceylon.

The species of palm most frequently met with in the low grounds of Illawarra is the fan-palm or cabbage-tree; and in some parts of the district there are grassy meadows, of fifty to a hundred acres in extent, quite destitute of timber, and surrounded with a border of lofty palms of this most beautiful species. Another species of palm, abounding in the district, and equally graceful in its outline, is called by the black natives the *Bangolo*. The cedar of Illawarra I have already mentioned; the nettle-tree, which is also met with in the *brushes*, is not only seen by the traveller, but occasionally felt and remembered, for its name is highly descriptive; and the sassafras with its odoriferous bark abounds in the jungles. The lofty *eucalyptus* and the iron bark-tree, the swamp-oaks and the weeping mimosas of the other parts of the territory abound also at Illawarra; and the undergrowth of wild vines, parasitical plants, and shrubbery, is rich and endlessly diversified.

The town of Wollongong has a population of 501; but the population of the district is about 5000 — a somewhat rational proportion between town and country. There are places of worship of the Episcopalian, Presbyterian, and Roman Catholic communions for the town and neighbourhood; and a National School of superior character, which was erected during the administration of

Sir Richard Bourke. The harbour—such as it is—was constructed at great expense, about the same period, by convict labour; there being a natural ledge of black basaltic rocks projecting diagonally into the Pacific close to the town, behind which a basin has been excavated and defended by solid masonry. But there seems to have been very little engineering ability displayed in the case, for it can scarcely be said to answer the end proposed; and when the population increases considerably, the work will doubtless have to be done over again, and done effectually.

The population of Illawarra is chiefly agricultural, growing grain and potatoes, with much dairy produce, for the Sydney market; the rich indigenous grasses of the country, mixed with white clover which has completely overspread the district, being admirably adapted for the feeding of dairy cattle. I am not aware what the annual export from the district has been recently; but so long as seven years ago, the export of butter alone, for consumption in Sydney, amounted in value to not less than 1000*l.* per week. At the same time, a settler had produced, from his bees, about two tons of honey, which he had sold to a brewery in the district at 3*d.* per pound.

About twenty miles to the southward of Wollongong is the rising town of Kiama, around which the extent of available land of the first quality is still greater than at Wollongong. Its present population is 199.

The Goulburn mail starts from Campbelltown about six o'clock in the morning; the course to the village of Camden and the Cowpasture River, which separates the county of Cumberland from that of Camden, being through a beautifully picturesque and fertile country of trap formation, with a rapidly increasing agricultural population. There are fine alluvial plains on the banks of the river, and fine grassy hills, admirably adapted for sheep pasture, for a great distance behind.

Camden is ten miles from Campbelltown: its popula-

tion is 342, and it has places of worship of a highly respectable character for the different communions I have already mentioned. The next stage—to Picton, where the mail stops for breakfast—is seventeen miles. This part of the road crosses the Razorback mountain—a steep ascent of nearly 1200 feet high. It is very appropriately named; the ridge, along which the road is carried for some distance, when the summit level has been attained, being almost as narrow as Mahomet's Bridge, across which none but a true Mussulman can pass with safety. The basis of the Razorback mountain is trap or whinstone, and the rich grass of the surrounding hills and valleys proclaims the fact. The situation of the town, or rather township, of Picton, which adjoins the beautifully picturesque estates of the late Major Antill, J. P.—an old and highly respectable colonist, who had been Major of Brigade under Governor Macquarie—and of the late George Harper, Esq. of Abbotsford, reminded me strongly of that of Stuttgart in the kingdom of Wirtemberg, being a deep hollow almost completely surrounded by pretty steep hills. It was such a picturesque situation that suggested to the royal poet of Judah the beautiful image in the 125th Psalm,—“*As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about his people from henceforth even for ever.*” And I have no doubt that if there were an equally numerous and industrious population to turn them to account, the sides of these Australian hills would very soon exhibit as fine a vintage as those around the ancient Jewish city or the modern German capital. The population of Picton is 142.

After passing a few more whinstone hills beyond Picton, and crossing Myrtle Creek a few miles farther on, where the ground is of an undulating character, and the soil and water excellent, this formation suddenly disappears, and is succeeded by a miserable sandstone country, which is traversed by the Bargo River and called Bargo Brush. Beyond this, however, the trap

again appears as the principal constituent of the Mittagong Range of mountains, and the country improves rapidly towards the town of Berrima, to which there is a very gentle ascent for many miles.

Berrima, the county-town of Camden, is eighty miles from Sydney, and is situated, somewhat like Picton, in a hollow, on the Wingicarribbee river. It is 2096 feet above the level of the sea, and the climate is sensibly different from that of the low country towards the coast. The gooseberry and currant grow here, which they do not do at Sydney, while the potato and the apple acquire a sort of European character which they rarely exhibit on the coast; but maize and the orange, which succeed well below, refuse to grow in this higher region. The children also about Berrima have fine ruddy faces, as at home, unlike the pale faces of Sydney and the low country generally.

Although the country a few miles from Berrima is of a superior character, it is very indifferent for a considerable distance around the town; and I confess, notwithstanding the undeniable fact of its possessing an abundant supply of good water, I was at a loss to know why a town should have been placed in such a locality at all. In a thinly peopled country without manufactures, the first requisite in fixing the site of an inland town is plenty of good land in the neighbourhood, and the second plenty of good water. In most cases the water can be brought to the land, if it is not naturally abundant in the immediate vicinity, with comparatively little trouble or expense; but the land can never be brought to the water. *Terra firma* and "running water" are phrases that have much meaning on this point of view, and they ought not to be forgotten on such an occasion as the fixing of a site for an inland town. No forcing on the part of a Government can create a town in an improperly chosen locality, as the case of Liverpool sufficiently proves; and the principal part of the population that will collect in such a place will in all

likelihood consist of publicans of an inferior character, and the other useless drones that contrive to pick up a subsistence in some way or other along the highways of the colony, by preying upon honester people who are travelling to and fro in the way of their respective callings. This is remarkably the case in Berrima; for although the Government have expended a very large amount in the erection of a gaol and a court-house in the so-called town—where no such buildings ought ever to have been erected—the population, which does not exceed 192, consists chiefly of a few publicans and their dependents, who seem to have nothing to do but to look out for the next carriage or bullock-dray that may be passing along the road. I have long been of opinion that the establishment of railways in New South Wales—where the extent of highway of one kind or another in proportion to the population will always be much greater than in England, in consequence of the absolutely sterile character of a large proportion of the surface—will, in addition to its economical advantages, have a moral effect which it cannot have at home; for it will disperse those indolent people who are now congregated in a number of petty colonial towns on the waysides, and send them about their proper business, either to tend sheep and cattle, or to cultivate the land.

About seven miles from Berrima, at a considerable rivulet called by the horrid name of Black Bob's Creek, there is a pretty large extent of really good land and plenty of excellent water; and a few miles off to the left there is a fine tract of agricultural country at a place called Bong Bong. In such localities villages and towns rise up naturally and without forcing on the part of the Government, and there is accordingly a considerable agricultural population in both of these vicinities. Seventeen miles from Berrima—a distance which the Government seem to consider proper for the site of another town (independently alike, however, of the physical cha-

racter and the wants of the neighbourhood) — there is another skeleton of a town called Morumba, in which building-allotments are to be had at from five to eight pounds an acre. Doubtless the land is of no intrinsic value; but it can grow a few public-houses and a blacksmith's shop or two until the introduction of railway communication shall have made an entirely new economical division of the country.

At twenty-eight miles from Berrima is Marulan*, another incipient town in a somewhat better locality, as it is situated at the turning-off of the road to Bungonia, Braidwood, and Queanbeyân†; in which direction there is a large extent of very superior country both for cultivation and grazing, situated on the high table land behind the Coast Range of mountains. Braidwood is now the centre of one of the gold fields of the colony. The road to these districts turns off to the left or eastward — the road to Goulburn being to the right or westward.

The country from Marulan to Goulburn is for the most part sterile and uninteresting; but the scene improves wonderfully on reaching the heights that look down upon the plain of Goulburn, which is really a fine tract of country; being fifteen miles long, with an average breadth of eight miles. It has evidently been at some former period the bed of a lake, and the ridges that run out into it from either side have quite the character and appearance of headlands. The stones with which it is covered in particular spots, or that are dug up in making excavations to a great depth, consist of quartz pebbles, rolled stones and shingle, as if from a sea-beach or the bed of a river. I have already observed that there is a series of plains, of this peculiar character, some more and others less of alluvial formation, along a vast extent of the

* Pronounced Maroolan, with the accent on the second syllable.

† The population of these inland towns is as follows:—viz., Bungonia 67; Braidwood 212; Queanbeyân 372.

mountainous portion of Eastern Australia; their general elevation being about 2000 feet above the level of the sea.

The town of Goulburn is 120 miles from Sydney. It is the capital of the county of Argyle, and is admirably situated; being in the centre both of an extensive agricultural and of a much more extensive pastoral country. It is beyond all comparison the finest town in the southern interior of New South Wales, and the buildings generally are of a much more substantial character, as well as of a much finer appearance, than those of most inland colonial towns. It is a busy, bustling place for its size—quite a contrast to Berrima—its population being 1515. And yet, because the gaol and court-house had been erected at the latter town, the people of this extensive and populous district had, till lately, to travel forty miles from the chief town of their own vicinity to a mere uninhabited locality, which the Government chose to call a town, for all judicial business.

There is an extensive steam flour-mill, and a brewery on a large scale, also carrying a steam-engine, in the immediate neighbourhood of Goulburn—both the property of T. Bradley, Esq., a native of the colony and lately member of the Legislative Council for the county of Argyle. The inns in the town are quite of a superior character for the interior of a colony. I took up my quarters during my stay at the Salutation Inn, an extensive and superior establishment of the kind, the property of the late Mr. Thomas Brodie, a respectable Scotsman who arrived in the colony as one of the Scotch mechanics of 1831. After fulfilling his engagement, Mr. Brodie settled in Goulburn, where he amassed considerable property, in the way of his business.

There is an effort making in the colony at present for the construction of a railway between Sydney and Goulburn, which has been considered the most promising line in the country; a company having been formed for

the purpose, which has been incorporated by an Act of Council, and which has already formed part of the line, in a very creditable manner, between Sydney and Parramatta. The advantages of such a mode of communication for this district will be incalculably great. It will open up an immense extent of grain-growing country in these elevated regions of the first quality for cultivation. It will afford the rapidly increasing population of the southern country generally a cheap and expeditious mode of transport, for agricultural and pastoral produce, to the colonial capital. And by breaking up and destroying those nests of depredation and dissipation — the low public-houses on the wayside, to which the bullock-drivers at present resort on their journeys with goods or produce either up or down — it will greatly promote the moral welfare and advancement of the colony. It has been ascertained that there are no insurmountable physical difficulties on the line; and practical men are strongly of opinion that the indigenous timber of the country will answer the purpose perfectly without the addition of iron rails.

The Episcopalians, Presbyterians, and Roman Catholics have all places of worship of a creditable appearance for their respective communions in and around Goulburn.

On reaching the extremity of the Goulburn Plains, the road crosses a ridge of rather indifferent forest-land, of about eight miles across. This ridge separates the Goulburn Plains from the Breadalbane Plains, which are not quite so extensive as the former, but of the same character. There is a fine tract of pastoral country around these plains; but, as their elevation is not less than 2,278 feet above the level of the sea, and as they terminate to the south-westward in an extensive swamp, which throws up a sort of misty exhalation during the night, I found the cold bitter and piercing, although it was the night of the 17th of January, the hottest season of the year.

The first stage on this part of the course is to Mudbilly,

or Millbank, eighteen miles. It is a fine open pastoral country. The next stage—to Gunning—is fourteen miles. Gunning consists of a fine flat of considerable extent, very suitable for growing wheat, barley, oats, potatoes, and fruit of the British varieties, and surrounded by a tract of grazing country of rather an inferior character. It forms the site of a Village Reserve, and it is well situated for the purpose, being nearly half-way between Goulburn and Yass. The population of the village is 134. Gunning appears to be on the same level as Breadalbane Plains, and the cold during the night, even in the midst of summer, on these elevated levels, is intense. I was shivering and benumbed when we reached the inn in the grey twilight, and a large fire which was kindled immediately on the hearth was very acceptable. I had travelled the road repeatedly before in daylight, but on my last journey to the southward, I had to avail myself of the night mail from Goulburn to Yass.

From Gunning to Yass, a distance of twenty-eight miles, the country is generally uninteresting, but affording good pasture in many places. Towards Yass Plains there is a rapid descent from the higher level of perhaps from 800 to 1,000 feet; for the Yass River, which is not much below the level of the plains adjoining it, is only 1,311 feet above the ocean level.

The Yass Plains were discovered by Messrs. Hovell and Hume, on their overland expedition of discovery to Port Phillip, in the year 1824. They are from nine to twelve by five to seven miles in extent, and have a beautiful appearance from the heights that bound them in the direction of Goulburn. They are, properly speaking, rather downs than plains; the country for a great distance around being of lime-stone formation, and disposed into fine grassy hills, thinly covered with wood, and fertile vales clear of timber. The stones on these plains have the same rounded water-worn appearance as those on the plains at Goulburn, and evidently from the same cause—their

having been subjected, in some former condition of the surrounding country, to the action of running water.

Within a mile or two of Yass, on the Sydney side, are the residences of Henry and Cornelius O'Brien, Esqs., J. P., and of Hamilton Hume, Esq., J. P. They are all handsome cottages, with splendid gardens attached; particularly that of Mr. H. O'Brien, whose grounds are very tastefully laid out. Mr. Henry O'Brien is in two very important respects one of the patriarchs of Australia: he is the father of squatting, and also of boiling-down, two most prominent departments in the rural economy of the country. Mr. O'Brien arrived in New South Wales from India about thirty years ago; and his uncle, who was then a merchant, and an extensive proprietor in the colony, gave him some sheep and cattle, I believe on credit, to begin the world with in Australia. With these, and the convict-servants he required to attend them, Mr. O'Brien struck out far beyond the settled districts of the colony at the time, and sat down on the beautiful plains of Yass, where he erected his bush-hut, cultivated as much land as was necessary to afford grain, potatoes, and vegetables for his establishment, and remained in the comparative isolation of the Great Australian Wilderness—not like Daniel Boon, the American squatter and misanthrope, till civilization came up with him, and drove him farther back into the woods—but till his flocks and herds had increased to such numbers, that he could return to society as wealthy as the patriarch Job. Mr. O'Brien is now an extensive landed proprietor at Yass, and his flocks and herds roam over a hundred grassy hills in the distance; but his fame as an Australian colonist consists, like that of the antediluvian patriarch Jabal, in being “the father of such as dwell in tents,” or bark huts, “and of such as have cattle,” and sheep beyond the boundaries.

On passing the gate of the avenue that leads up to the residence of Mr. Hamilton Hume, a Scotchman, belonging to Yass, who happened to be returning home by the

mail, volunteered to be the bearer of a message to that gentleman, requesting that he would have the goodness, as one of the magistrates of the district, to grant me the use of the Court House, to perform divine service to such of the Presbyterians of the neighbourhood as could be informed beforehand of the arrival of a minister of their communion, at twelve o'clock. I had intended, when I left Sydney, to have reached Yass on Friday or Saturday, to have given time for the announcement of divine service on Sabbath to the Scotsmen and Presbyterians within ten or twelve miles around; but having been taken ill at Goulburn, I had to wait for the Saturday night's mail for Port Phillip. Mr. Hume politely acceded to my request, and promised to attend himself; which he did accordingly, along with a friend who happened to be staying with him.

It was ten o'clock before we reached Yass; but my fellow-traveller by the mail having undertaken to inform the few Scotch and other Presbyterians of the vicinity, that there would be service at twelve, a congregation of upwards of forty persons had assembled at that time in the Court House. It was as large a number as I could expect in such circumstances, in so small a place as Yass was six years since. Yass is a very important central station, as there is a large and rapidly increasing population, including many Scotch and other Presbyterian families, within a circuit of twenty or thirty miles; and I was happy to find, that my rapid visit had awakened among the latter an earnest desire to have a minister of their own communion settled in that part of the territory.*

I confess I have long considered a service of this kind in the distant interior of Australia—the congregation consisting, perhaps, of from thirty to fifty persons, hastily

* There is now a zealous and active Presbyterian minister,—the Rev. W. Ritchie, who arrived in the colony at my instance, in the year 1846—stationed at Yass, who officiates regularly there, and at various distant localities around.

collected from the neighbourhood in a settler's parlour or barn, in a part of the country in which public prayer is not wont to be made — to have something in it of a much more apostolic character and aspect than when one has to march up in clerical habiliments, at the sound of a bell, to a regularly built church in a city or town to conduct a similar service in the midst of a numerous congregation. And the good that might be done in this way by any person of the requisite zeal, and energy, and ability, in preventing numerous well disposed families and individuals from falling into Popery or Puseyism on the one hand, or into absolute heathenism on the other, would be quite incalculable. The evil influences to which I have adverted are already extensively and powerfully operative in Australia, and there is therefore the more urgent necessity for something in the shape of an antidote to their deadly poison.*

From its central situation, Yass will doubtless become a considerable town very rapidly : it has now a population of 635. The plains, or rather downs, around it are thinly, but most picturesquely, covered with “apple trees,” as they are called by the colonists, merely from their resemblance to the European apple tree in their size and outline, for they do not resemble it in producing an edible fruit. The Episcopalians and Roman Catholics have churches at Yass: the Presbyterians have only a temporary place of worship as yet, the minister's field of labour being very extensive and his flock greatly scattered.

At the southern extremity of the town, the Great Southern Road crosses the Yass River, which in summer is an inconsiderable stream, but in winter, or after rain, a large river. At such times it used to be very dangerous till the present bridge was constructed, and several lives have been lost in attempting to ford it. About eight

* As it may not be uninteresting to the Christian reader, especially if an intending emigrant, to have a sketch of a sermon in the bush, I shall insert an outline of my discourse at Yass, in the Appendix No. VI.

miles from Yass the road passes Mount Bunyong or Bowning, and a village of the same name, very well situated. Mount Bowning is a remarkable object in this part of the country, and forms an excellent land-mark both for Whites and Blacks, being visible for fifty miles round. It forms also the present boundary of location in New South Wales, the country beyond it being the proper region of the squatters, or, as it is called, "the country beyond the boundaries." Twelve miles from Bowning is Bogielong, an interesting part of the country, and apparently well adapted for the site of an inland town, as it possesses the two important requisites of good land and good water. The country, from Yass to Bogielong, is an open pastoral country. From thence to Reedy Creek, eleven miles farther, it is rather thickly wooded, although affording good pasture. Reedy Creek is a highly picturesque locality, being surrounded by lofty mountain ranges that postpone the rising, and hasten, in the same proportion, the setting of the sun.

Beyond Reedy Creek, the road for a few miles crosses a succession of ridges of rather indifferent pasture; but at the distance of eight miles it brings us to the valley of the Murrumbidgee, the beautiful river — La Belle Rivière (for it really deserves the name) — of Australia.

Sir Thomas Mitchell has well observed that each of the great rivers of Australia has a peculiar and distinctive character, which it preserves, with astonishing uniformity, along the whole of its course; and this is remarkably the case with the Murrumbidgee. The course of that river is generally tortuous; its banks are fringed with the beautiful swamp-oak, a tree of the *Casuarina* family*, with a form and character somewhat intermediate between that of the Spruce and that of the Scotch fir, being less formal and Dutch-like than the former, and more graceful than the latter; while it ever and anon leaves either to the right or left an alluvial plain almost entirely clear of

* *Casuarina paludosa*.

timber, and generally of a square mile in extent, flanked by venerable trees of the genus *Eucalyptus*, and backed in by verdant ranges, or by an open forest country. And so finely disposed for effect are these ancient-looking trees, that if one were suddenly conveyed from England, without the consciousness of distance, into the middle of these plains, he would conclude that the old lord, who had caused them to be planted about a century or two ago, must really have been a man of taste; and he would naturally be disposed to look out for the turrets of the ancient baronial castle in the first opening of the trees. The first of these plains or flats which the mail-route crosses is that of Jugiong, about nine miles from Reedy Creek, where there is a village reserve remarkably well selected. There is much fine land in this vicinity, and the country looks exceedingly beautiful.

Passing Jugiong, there is a succession of ridges affording tolerable pasture; but the country at the time I passed through it last was not only suffering from want of rain, but had actually been burnt in recent conflagrations. In this part of the course, the route is frequently crossed by the deep dry beds of numerous torrents that in winter and in seasons of rain roll down a vast accumulation of water to the river, carrying large logs along with them. In such localities the best description of bridge to erect, when the country is sufficiently settled to render bridges of some kind absolutely necessary, would probably be suspension-bridges.

Twenty miles from Reedy Creek, the mail changes horses at Munny Munny, a flat similar to that of Jugiong, situated five miles from the river. It is surrounded with grassy hills, over which, however, an extensive conflagration had recently passed, leaving their surface all black and desolate. Five miles farther is Kooluck, the nearest point to the Tumut River and the plain of Darbillehra, situated at the point of its junction with the Murrumbidgee. This neighbourhood consists of grassy hills and

a fine fertile country, and the intervening country to Gundagai, which is fifteen miles from Munny Munny, is all available for pasture.

Gundagai, with a population of 397 souls, is situated on one of the flats or plains on the banks of the Murrumbidgee, at the point where the road to Melbourne crosses that river. The Murrumbidgee, I have already observed, rises on the north-eastern face of the Snowy Mountains, and pursues a northerly course as far as Yass, which it approaches within ten or twelve miles, receiving the Yass River into its current. It is then deflected to the south-westward to the point of its junction at Darbillehra with the Tumut River, which descends from the northern face of the mountains about twelve miles above Gundagai, from whence the Murrumbidgee pursues a westerly course till it joins the Hume River, and both form the Murray.

In crossing overland from Port Phillip to Sydney in the year 1845, I stopped for a few days at Gundagai, to perform divine service in this part of the country on the intervening Sabbath; and during my stay I rode up to the plain of Darbillehra, at the junction of the Tumut with the Murrumbidgee, and from thence about thirty miles up the latter river, or rather one of its tributaries, called the Adjinbilly, a mountain-rivulet, with so tortuous a course that it crossed the route again and again in the course of my journey. The ascent was gradual, but constant, the whole way, and the change of level, as well as of climate, must have been very great from that of the plain. I reached at length the squatting station of a retired military officer, Captain M'Donald, formerly of the 17th Regiment, who had for years belonged to my congregation in Sydney, and who, after having sold out, when the Regiment went on to India, had settled with his large family, like one of the ancient patriarchs, in the midst of his flocks and herds, on the Tumut Mountains. The surrounding

country consisted of hill and dale, very lightly timbered, and carpeted with grass. The climate was evidently bracing, and Captain McDonald and his family were quite reconciled to their situation, living in peace, and plenty, and rural simplicity. On the invitation of my respected friends, I performed divine service at their station during my stay.

The Tumut traverses a finer country, generally, than the Murrumbidgee; its geological characteristics are limestone and whinstone—the land being equally fitted for agriculture and grazing. From its rapid descent from the snowy mountains, the water of the Tumut retains its coolness to the point of junction with the Murrumbidgee, whereas the latter river, having previously been exposed to the direct rays of the sun in a circuitous course of upwards of 200 miles on a lower level, has got considerably heated; and to a person standing at the point of junction, and placing his hands at the same time in the two rivers, the singular phenomenon is distinctly observable of the one being delightfully cool, while the other is lukewarm. From the plain of Darbillehra, which is of the usual character of the plains on the Murrumbidgee, although of larger extent than most of them, I crossed the Tumut at a ford near its mouth, the water reaching the saddle-girths; and along the Murrumbidgee to Gundagai, I found a succession of these plains, some of which were occupied and in partial cultivation by small settlers, while the beautiful belting of swamp-oaks skirted the river all along.

The Murrumbidgee at Gundagai is as large as the Clyde above Glasgow. It is subject, however, like most of the Australian rivers, to great floods. These, indeed, are not frequent, but they are very awful when they do come. The last great flood was in the month of October, 1844, and on that occasion the river rose upwards of forty feet above the ordinary level—rising four feet above the floor of the parlour of the inn at Gundagai,

and leaving a residuum or alluvial deposit of an inch thick on the flats. The people who had bought town allotments in Gundagai had done so in the belief that the locality was above the reach of floods; and as the place had been surveyed and sold by the Government for a town, they could not suppose that they could possibly be disappointed in that belief. But the flood undeceived them when it came, and they had consequently, after all the expenditure they had incurred on the old site, to memorialize the Government to remove the township to a place above the reach of floods, and to grant them other allotments *there*, in lieu of those they had unwittingly purchased within the reach of inundations. But Sir George Gipps, the Governor at the time, replied that they had purchased their allotments *for better, for worse* — alluding, apparently, to the case of marriage — and must therefore do the best they could with their bad bargains, as the exchange they asked for could not be sanctioned! As I can scarcely trust myself with the task of making the proper comment on so heartless a reply, I shall leave the reader to make one for himself.

The Murrumbidgee pursues a westerly course of nearly 400 miles from Gundagai to the point of its junction with the Hume. Its reaches are seldom above half a mile in length, and the plains that characterize its valley extend along its banks the whole way down, as well as for 200 miles above Gundagai — the whole of the available land on both sides being either held as squatting stations, or occupied by small settlers, who cultivate the land and keep a few cattle besides. Towards the sources of the river the crops are rather uncertain, from the cold and frequent frosts in the vicinity of the Snowy Mountains; but as Gundagai is considerably below the level of Yass — which is only about 1350 feet above the level of the sea — the banks of the river in that neighbourhood enjoy a climate sufficiently hot for the cultivation of maize. One of the characteristics of the Murrumbidgee, as com-

pared with the rivers farther south, is the fringe of swamp oaks on its banks. This tree is not found farther south, and it would consequently seem to indicate the commencement of a different climate on the parallel of that river. The whole of the land on both banks of the Murrumbidgee, with the exception of the town allotments sold at Gundagai, is still the property of the Crown.

The Murrumbidgee is crossed at Gundagai by a punt, and the road, for the first twenty miles to Mundarlo, or rather for the first thirty-five miles to Tarcotta Creek, follows the westerly course of the river, presenting a succession of beautiful flats and a most fertile country; ranges of hills, of moderate elevation and well clothed with grass, hemming in the view on all sides. The prevailing character of the rock from Yass to Tarcotta Creek is a species of schistus, or greenish-coloured clay-slate, of which the laminæ are perpendicular to the horizon, or very slightly inclined. The ends of these laminæ generally protrude a few inches above the surface, and are evidently undergoing the process of disintegration from exposure to the elements.*

When changing horses at Mundarlo, I was requested by the wife of the innkeeper — an English woman of respectable appearance — to baptize one of her children, and she preferred the same request for her sister-in-law, who lived close by, and who had two children unbaptized. On inquiring into their character and history, which I did beforehand, I found they were both free immigrants, the wives of two brothers of the name of Vincent, and had been Wesleyan Methodists in England. How one of the brothers had come to take a public-house in the interior I did not inquire; but I was gratified to learn

* This is quite the character of the formation of the gold country in the Bathurst district; the layers of schistus, which are generally harder there, being frequently traversed with veins of quartz. I am confident gold will be found on the Murrumbidgee.

that they did not like the occupation, and were on the eve of giving it up — the two husbands being absent at the time erecting a house for their future residence at some distance off, where they intended to take up a squatting station, and to cultivate a piece of ground. I accordingly dispensed the ordinance of baptism to the three children, the postman having agreed to halt for the purpose for half an hour. The two women were very grateful, and wished to make me some pecuniary compensation, which, of course, I declined; but they would not allow me to pay for a slight refreshment I had previously ordered for the postman and myself.

A very lamentable event had taken place in this neighbourhood a few days before I passed through it. A Scotch immigrant, of the name of Graham, a shoemaker, had, it seems, found his way up to the Murrumbidgee a few years before, with his wife and two children, and had settled and was doing well at Mundarlo. But the wife had been seized with some disease, and had been ill for upwards of eighteen months. During her illness her husband had taken her to Sydney — nearly three hundred miles off — for medical advice; but she had got no better for it, and died shortly after her return, leaving her husband two young children, of two and four years of age respectively, whom he had reared for two years thereafter with the most affectionate care. A few days before, however, the two children had gone out with a third child in the neighbourhood, of the same tender age. That other child returned shortly afterwards, but was not old enough to tell that anything had happened to its two companions. Towards evening their father, becoming alarmed at their not returning home, went out in search of them, and found both of them drowned in a deep creek that communicates with the Murrumbidgee. It was supposed that the younger child had fallen into the creek, and that the other had fallen in also in endeavouring to pull it out. I felt exceedingly for the

poor man, who had thus been left all alone in the world, in a state of extreme desolation, in a strange land; and the postman, at my request, stopped at his cottage that I might see him and converse with him. Unfortunately, however, he was absent at the time, and I did not see him. We arrived at Mate's Inn, Tarcotta Creek, on the Murrumbidgee River, before sunset — the distance we had travelled from Reedy Creek being only seventy miles. This is considered the Halfway Station between Sydney and Melbourne, at which the mails in the opposite directions meet — the two postmen merely exchanging the bags, and returning on their respective beats on the following day. The distance in round numbers is 300 miles from each of the two *termini*. There is a great extent of good land, as well for agriculture as for grazing in this vicinity.

About twenty miles from Tarcotta Creek, on the opposite bank of the Murrumbidgee, is the recently formed, but rising town of Wagga Wagga, in the centre of the extensive pastoral district of the Murrumbidgee, with a population of 221 souls. The Rev. Patrick Fitzgerald, a zealous and acceptable Presbyterian minister, from Musselburgh, in Scotland, has recently been settled in that locality on the invitation of the Presbyterian inhabitants of the neighbourhood. He was one of the corps of candidates for the ministry in the interior of Australia, who accompanied me out to the colony from England, in the year 1849. There is at present no other minister of any communion in that vicinity.

The mail started from Tarcotta Creek at day-break on the following day, the course being first south, and then S.W. by W. to the Hume River. The general character of the country between the two rivers is hill and dale, with extensive plains, bounded by picturesque mountain ridges, and abounding in excellent pasture. It is entirely a pastoral country, and is extensively occupied

with flocks and herds. Some portions of this tract of country, especially towards the Hume River, are surpassingly beautiful, as well from the undulations of the ground as from the distribution and character of the fine forest trees that are thinly scattered over its surface, and from the abundance of the pasture.

The first stage on the route from Tarcotta Creek to the Hume River is Kiamba, distant seventeen miles. There is a grazing station in this locality belonging to a mercantile house in Sydney, under the superintendence of a respectable Scotchman, of the name of Smith, from the county of Forfar, in Scotland. Mr. Smith had arrived as a free immigrant in 1832, and had married one of his fellow passengers,—a respectable young woman from Ireland,—and he had been always in the distant interior during the interval. His cottage was a comfortable bush-house, situated on an eminence by the wayside. He had a garden and some ground in cultivation, to raise grain for his family, around it; and the numerous sheep and cattle of his employers, including, in all likelihood, his own smaller herd, roamed on the hills and plains for miles around.

The mail stopped at this station only to deliver some letters and papers. I was not previously acquainted with Mr. Smith, and did not even know that he was a Scotchman; but recognising me on the mail, from having seen me in Sydney, he requested me to baptize his youngest child, which, the postman agreeing to halt for some time, I did accordingly. Mr. Smith informed me that there were several other Presbyterian families in that part of the country who had also children growing up unbaptized; and, reflecting on the conduct of a minister then at Goulburn, who had refused to visit the neighbourhood because it was nearly 200 miles distant, he added, with much feeling and with perfect truth,—“The Romish priests are the only clergy that seem to care about the

people in this part of the country. No minister of any Protestant denomination ever visits us.”*

When the ordinance of baptism had been dispensed, and I had made the necessary memoranda, Mr. Smith observed, “that he believed there were some fees connected with the registration of the baptism.” Perceiving that his object was to make me a pecuniary compensation, I told him, “there was nothing of the kind; for I kept the register myself, and no fees of any kind were received.” “Well,” said Mr. Smith, “I know you are travelling for the public good, and your expenses must be very heavy, so you will allow me to contribute towards defraying them;” and he accordingly handed me an order on one of the banks in Sydney, which, on these terms, I could not refuse, and which was duly honoured on my return. I mention the circumstance chiefly to point out the folly and the falsehood of those who tell us that a minister of religion who goes forth into the interior of Australia to seek the welfare of the children of his people, and to dispense among them the ordinances of religion, will receive neither encouragement nor support from the people among whom he goes, and must therefore have a Government salary.

I found ophthalmia, or, as it is called by the colonists, “the blight,” somewhat prevalent along the valley of the Murrumbidgee, and afterwards on the Hume and Ovens Rivers, in the course of my journey. As I have already observed, it seems to be much more prevalent in this part of the interior, than towards the eastern coast. The country, along these rivers, is but slightly elevated above

* The object of my journey on this occasion was to make a moral survey of this part of the interior, with a view to making such provision as was practicable for the regular dispensation of the ordinances of religion among the scattered people. In consequence of that journey, there are now three Presbyterian ministers in that country; viz. the Rev. W. Ritchie at Yass, the Rev. P. Fitzgerald at Wagga Wagga, and the Rev. J. Ballantyne at Albury.

the level of the sea, and is consequently very hot in summer. Besides, it is much nearer the Great Desert of the interior, discovered by Captain Sturt; the hot winds from which blow with much greater intensity of heat in this part of the country than after they have crossed the Coast Range to the eastward. For the same reason, doubtless, the blight or Australian ophthalmia is very prevalent at Adelaide, in South Australia. It seems to be the extreme aridity of the atmosphere during these winds that occasions this peculiar affection, probably by causing undue evaporation from the moist surface of the eye. It is not at all dangerous, from anything I could learn respecting it, but it is very painful and very troublesome; for the patient almost loses the use of his eyes during the continuance of the affection, and must keep himself shut up, if he can, in a darkened apartment. I found a gentleman in this state at the inn on the Ovens River. He had been driving cattle and horses over land to Port Phillip, along with his men; and some of the herd having gone astray, he was riding about in the open forest in search of them, under an almost vertical sun, when he was seized with this affection of the eyes, and confined to the inn. I have been obliged myself, when riding in the open forest right against a hot wind, to put a silk handkerchief in my hat, and let it fall down like a veil over my face, to protect my eyes from the burning heat of this Australian sirocco. People who are not exposed to the glare of the sun, and the current of heated air during a hot wind, are seldom affected in the way I have mentioned; but the colonists generally are very careless in this respect, and expose themselves needlessly to both sun and wind, as freely as they would in England.

At the period of my last journey overland, the country in the interior had been suffering from drought. There had been no rain for nearly three months; the water was getting scarce; the grain was exhibiting a pinched appearance, and bush-fires were frequent. A party driving

sheep to a different part of the country had actually been setting fire to the grass behind them as they moved onwards, and it was burning in many places simultaneously. Mr. Smith informed us, that about twenty-eight miles from Kiamba, down the Murrumbidgee, at a place called by its beautiful aboriginal name, *Euranarina*, a Mr. Thomson, a squatter, had just had his station and stacks all burnt down by one of these bush-fires.

The stage from Kiamba to Billibung forest is twenty-eight miles, and this distance is performed with the same pair of horses. The postman from Tarcotta Creek to Billibung was a German from Leipsic, of the name of Johann Pabst, or John Pope, who had arrived in New South Wales twenty-five years ago, as a hired servant or shepherd, in the employment of the Australian Agricultural Company, at Port Stephen, and who, after serving out his time, had married a reputable free immigrant from Dublin, and was now comfortably settled at Billibung. He had a good cottage, and cultivated a piece of ground for grain, roots, and vegetables, and he had some cattle grazing in the vicinity, while he drove the mail to and fro to Tarcotta Creek, a distance of forty-five miles twice every week. I had made the acquaintance of this reputable and industrious man on a former journey. He had been a Lutheran at home, and his wife, who was also a Protestant, had apparently been endeavouring to discharge her duty to her children with the care and affection of a Christian parent. On the present occasion he requested me to baptize one of his children, which I did accordingly with great pleasure.

Billibung is in ordinary seasons a fine grassy country, and the creek of that name, which passes the mail station, spreads out into a series of picturesque lagoons, at a considerable distance off, before it enters the Murrumbidgee, watering a fine level tract of grassy country, called Eurana Plains.

The next stage to Mullinjandra is eighteen miles, and

the one to Albury, on the Hume River, is twenty-two ; the country becoming gradually more open and picturesque towards the Hume.

There is occasionally a great want of water in the extensive tract of pastoral country between the Murrumbidgee and the Hume, except near the rivers, and the more permanent creeks or tributaries that fall into them. But this can only be a temporary inconvenience ; for almost everywhere in this tract of country there are ample facilities for ensuring a permanent supply of water by artificial means, at a comparatively small expense—I mean by forming reservoirs and damming-up creeks. In the actual circumstances of the colonies, however, no such operations can be undertaken, and the improvement and settlement of the country must therefore await the influx of population from home

The mail reaches Albury on the right bank of the Hume River, the common boundary of New South Wales and Victoria, or Port Phillip, about an hour before sunset ; the distance from Tarcotta Creek being eighty-five miles. The valley of the Hume is remarkably different from that of the Murrumbidgee, and the plains on either side of the river are really splendid. These plains are generally traversed in a direction parallel to the course of the river, and at a considerable distance from it, by long narrow lagoons, which are evidently supplied from the river in seasons of inundation ; and both these lagoons and the river itself are flanked by lofty and umbrageous trees, that give a noble and park-like character to the scene. These plains consist of alluvial land of the first quality for cultivation ; and although they are occasionally flooded, they can easily be cultivated with perfect safety, notwithstanding, as there is always high ground at a moderate distance on the outskirts of the plains. A crop may doubtless be lost now and then ; but the rich alluvium which the river leaves behind it will far more than coun-

terbalance all the loss that can ever in ordinary circumstances be experienced from its occasional inundations.

What an immense population might not the beautiful and fertile valleys of these two great rivers, the Murrumbidgee and the Hume, sustain! The whole surplus population of Britain, for a century to come, might easily be located on their banks; and there would be "ample room and verge enough" in the pastoral country behind to rear sheep and cattle to supply the vast community with animal food to the full.

The valley of the Hume is of various breadth, but generally about twelve miles; and it is flanked on either side by a terrace or outer bank, that separates the agricultural land below from the pastoral or upland country. It is occupied on either side by squatting stations for upwards of 200 miles above Albury, and for a much greater distance below.

The Hume, the Tumut, the Murrumbidgee, the Ovens, the Goulburn, the Yarra-Yarra, and the rivers of Western Port and Gippsland, all rise in the Snowy Mountains, or Australian Alps. Of this mountainous region, as well as of the country in which the Hume River takes its rise, the following description is from the pen of Count Strzelecki, in his work entitled *Physical Description of New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land*. It must be observed, however, that the Count improperly calls the Hume River the Murray, which is not the name of that river till after its junction with the Murrumbidgee, as Captain Sturt, the discoverer of the Murray, who has the best right to know, distinctly acknowledges in a Report, by that distinguished Australian traveller, of a journey down the Hume River to the junction of the two streams.

"The cluster of broken peaks which mark the sources of the Murrumbidgee, Condradigbee, and the Doomut; the ridges which form walls as it were for their respective courses; indeed, the whole structure of the spurs about this locality, imparts to them the character of bold outworks in advance of that prominent group of

mountains, known in New South Wales under the name of the Australian Alps.

“Conspicuously elevated above all the heights hitherto noticed in this cursory view, and swollen by many rugged protuberances, the snowy and craggy sienitic cone of Mount Kosciusko is seen cresting the Australian Alps, in all the sublimity of mountain scenery. Its altitude reaches 6500 feet, and the view from its summit sweeps over 7000 square miles. Standing above the adjacent mountains, which could neither detract from its imposing aspect nor interrupt the view, Mount Kosciusko is one of those few elevations, the ascent of which, far from disappointing, presents the traveller with all that can remunerate fatigue. In the north-eastward view, the eye is carried as far back as the Shoal-haven country; the ridges of all the spurs of Maneiro and Twofold Bay, as well as those which, to the westward, enclose the tributaries of the Murrumbidgee, being conspicuously delineated. Beneath the feet, looking from the very verge of the cone downwards almost perpendicularly, the eye plunges into a fearful gorge, 3000 feet deep, in the bed of which the sources of the Murray gather their contents, and roll their united waters to the west.

“To follow the course of the river from this gorge into its further windings, is to pass from the sublime to the beautiful. The valley of the Murray, as it extends beneath the traveller’s feet, with the peaks of Corunal, Dargal, Mundiar, and Tumburumba, crowning the spur which separates it from the valley of the Murrumbidgee, displays beauties to be compared only to those seen among the valleys of the Alps.

Immediately after the mail had reached Albury, I took advantage of the remaining daylight by ascending a steep hill on the right bank of the river near the town, to learn something of the general character of the surrounding country, and to admire the scene from its summit. The hill seemed to be almost entirely composed of blocks and angular pieces of quartz of various hues, with a considerable quantity of micacious schistus towards its summit.* The view from the top of the hill was exceedingly fine. From east to west, in the direction of south, the horizon was shut in by a succession of mountains and mountain-

* This is precisely the gold formation in Australia, and accordingly gold has recently been found at Albury.

ranges of great variety of form, and some of them of great elevation; while the sun was slowly descending behind the distant peaks of a lofty tier in the far west. To the eastward, the noble river, which was flowing with a rapid current at the foot of the hill, could be traced for a great distance in the direction of its source in the Snowy Mountains, by the long line of beautiful plains on its banks, and the tall, umbrageous trees that either fringe the borders of the numerous lagoons parallel to the course of the river, or are thinly scattered over the surface of the plains. To the westward the river soon disappears among the hills that in this part of its course approach close to its banks.

Albury is finely situated for a town—plenty of the finest land to grow grain and everything else for a city as large as London, and plenty of excellent water; but it has, unfortunately, not yet been definitively ascertained where the permanent crossing-place on the great road from Sydney to Melbourne should be. The western tier of mountains, over which the sun was going down when I had reached the summit of the hill near Albury, is sixty miles farther down the river; and there are no further elevations for hundreds of miles to the westward. The river also, in that part of its course, approaches within 150 miles of Melbourne; and the intervening country is nearly a dead level. The country, moreover, beyond the western tier is described by those who have seen it as being quite splendid, consisting of fine rich grassy plains, stretching across the whole way to the Murrumbidgee River, while it is also alleged that the distance to Sydney from that point on the Hume River would be considerably less than by the present route from Albury. For these reasons, it is not at all improbable that the future great line of communication between Sydney and Melbourne will pass to the westward of all the outlying mountain ranges that stretch out in a westerly direction from the Snowy Mountains, and cross the Hume River

somewhere between sixty and a hundred miles below Albury. At all events, if steam communication by means of railways is to be introduced into these regions, that would seem to be the proper course for it to take, as it would open up a more extensive tract both of agricultural and of pastoral country, while in all likelihood it would be less expensive than the present line.

Although there was no police establishment and no place of worship of any denomination in the neighbourhood of Albury at the period of my last journey overland, in the year 1846, there were "The Albury Races;" and regularly as the proper season returned—

"Quadrupedante putrem sonitu quatit ungula campum."

"There was racing and chasing o'er Albury lea."

The races had been held very shortly before the period of my journey overland; and they necessarily formed a source of attraction and congregation for all persons of a certain class and character within a circuit of fifty or a hundred miles. There was, of course, much betting and much drinking on the occasion. The Christian Sabbath also was *the best day* of the races; and Brown, the innkeeper at Albury, was reluctantly obliged on that day to serve out rum in buckets-full to his lawless customers on the race-ground. It is unfortunate for the cause of decency and the morals of the colonial public, that so many of the respectable squatters countenance and support these discreditable exhibitions. But I suspect it was much the same even in ancient Arcadia, as far as rural morality was concerned, notwithstanding the ravings of the poets; for even the sons of Jacob afford us but an indifferent picture of ancient squatting—judging, at least, from the "raid of Shechem" and their treatment of Joseph. I am strongly of opinion, with the able and Reverend Dr. Vaughan of Manchester, that large towns or cities are, after all, the most fruitful sources of moral influence, as well as of

civil and religious liberty, in the world. For example, bad as we are reputed to be at Sydney, by Archbishop Whately and others, a scene such as this at Albury could not have taken place within a hundred miles of that city. But the scene, even at Albury, has been greatly changed for the better since the period of my last journey overland. There are now both an Episcopalian and a Presbyterian minister settled in that important frontier town, of which the present population is 442; and the place has accordingly assumed a civilised and creditable—and there is reason to hope a Christian—character and appearance.

As the Murray River, which is formed by the junction of the Hume and the Murrumbidgee, and afterwards receives the Darling River from the northern interior, discharges its waters into the Lake Alexandrina or Victoria, within the limits of the province of South Australia, the navigation of that river, and the direction of the trade that will speedily be created along its banks, have become questions of great importance in that colony; and a premium of 2000*l.* has been accordingly offered by the Legislative Council of South Australia to the person who shall first navigate the Murray by steam. From Albury to the junction of the Hume and Murrumbidgee, the distance is 260 miles. From thence to the mouth of the Darling River, it is 110 miles; and from the mouth of the Darling to Adelaide, it is 280 miles: and as the distance from Sydney to Albury is in round numbers 400 miles, the whole distance by this route from Sydney to Adelaide is 1050 miles.

In the year 1838, Captain Sturt travelled along the banks of the Hume River to its junction with the Murrumbidgee, which he ascertained was distant 260 miles from Albury. According to this traveller, the Hume receives the Ovens in latitude $34^{\circ} 38'$ S., and longitude $146^{\circ} 3'$ E. "About twenty-five miles," he observes, below the junction of the Ovens, the current in the river became feebler, its waters were turbid, the flats along its banks expanded and appeared subject to inundations, and

detaehed masses of reeds were scattered over them : these at length almost covered the primary levels, and, by the increasing height of the rings upon the trees, we judged that we were pressing into a region subject at times to deep and extensive floods. Aecordingly, as we advanced, the reeds closed in upon us, and we moved through them along narrow lanes or openings which the natives had burnt, the reeds forming an arch over our heads, and growing to the height of 18 or 20 feet." In latitude $35^{\circ} 52'$, the Hume receives a small stream from the north-east, called by the natives the Delangen. Farther on, the river turns suddenly to the eastward of south, "flowing through a barren country of white tenacious clay, above the reach of flood, but of the most gloomy character." In latitude $36^{\circ} 3' S.$ and longitude $144^{\circ} 58' E.$ it receives the Goulburn, "a deep river, most beautifully fringed with acaeia of a dark green hue." Captain Sturt afterwards traversed "a eountry subject to flood, of a blistered soil, and heavy for teams to drag through; and we at length," he adds, "got once more into the region of reeds. *I should state that the river is navigable along its whole course.* The flats, which extend to some distance on either side of it in its upper branches, are rich in soil, and are better adapted for cattle than for sheep."*

The following description of the Lower Hume River, above its junction with the Murrumbidgee, is extracted from Sir Thomas Mitchell's work, entitled *Three Expeditions of Discovery into the Interior of Australia*.

"June 20. 1836.—The eountry became more and more open as we proeeeded [up the stream], and the basin of reeds more extensive. The bergs (or exterior banks of the river) on the opposite side were distant on an average about eight miles, the breadth, therefore, of that low margin of reeds. The winding borders of this reedy expanse terminated on our side in rich grassy flats, some

* Captain Sturt's account of his journey down the Hume River in the month of April, 1838. *Royal Geographical Society's Journal*, for 1844, p. 144.

of which extended back farther than I could discover, and on two of these plains I perceived fine sheets of water, surrounded by shining verdure, and enclosed by sheltering hills clothed with pine. One or two spots seemed very favourable for farms or cattle stations. The soil in these grassy flats was of the richest description, and, indeed, the whole of the country under reeds seemed capable of being converted into good wheat land, and of being also easily irrigated at any time by the river. There was no miasmatic savannah here, nor dense forest to be cleared; the genial southern breeze played over these reedy flats, which may one day be converted into clover fields. For cattle stations the land possesses every requisite, affording excellent winter-grass back among the scrubs, to which cattle usually resort at certain seasons; while at others they could fatten on the rich grass of the plains, or during the summer heat enjoy the reeds amid abundance of water. * * * I continued to travel in the direction of four trees on the side of a green hill, still at a great distance, but in the direction in which I wished to proceed. When we arrived there, just before sunset, we had the good fortune to find close under the hill a bend of the river, and to discover the junction of another river with it at this point. Within the margin here, we found a small pond, accessible to the cattle, and behind the hill an extensive flat was covered with the richest grass. * * * The latitude was $35^{\circ} 19' 43''$ S. The lesser river was about fifty yards wide."—Vol. II., page 137.

"June 25.—The country we passed over this day was upon the whole richer in point of grass than any we had seen since we left Sydney."—*Ib.* page 150.

In the lower part of the course of the Hume River there is either an ancient channel or an ana-branch of the river, formed by its overflowings in times of inundation, called the Edward, which, taking a northerly direction towards the Murrumbidgee, diverges about forty miles from the Hume, and then pursues a westerly course for about a hundred and fifty miles, till it returns again to the river. The tract of country included between the Hume and this ana-branch is a splendid pastoral country, called Boyd's Plains, in honour of the late Benjamin Boyd, Esq., who had an extensive squatting establishment on the Edward. It is considerably larger than the whole kingdom of Holland, and probably contains 5000 or 6000 square miles altogether.

From these various testimonies it is evident that there is a vast extent of land of the first quality for the purposes of man on the banks of these rivers of the interior; and the opinion of Captain Sturt, that the Hume is "navigable along its whole course," is confirmed by the testimony of other credible witnesses, who have now been long resident in that part of the interior. A large expenditure may doubtless require to be incurred to clear the river of numerous obstacles that exist at present—sunken trees, "snags and sawyers,"—but the object is of such vast importance to both extremities of the line, that there can be no doubt whatever that it will soon be accomplished, especially when population begins to accumulate along the valley of the Murray. There are doubtless extensive tracts of absolute sterility on the Murray River; but these can be no obstacle in the way of steam navigation: they will rather render it the more necessary in order to bring together the isolated portions of land that are really available.

It is scarcely possible at present to predict what course the trade of these extensive regions of the interior will eventually take. The route by the Lower Murray and Adelaide will doubtless command a considerable portion of the trade of the western interior towards the mouth of the Darling; but as the Hume River below Albury approaches within 150 miles of Melbourne, a railway from that city across the intervening country might attract to Port Phillip a large proportion of the traffic of the Murrumbidgee and the Upper Murray; for it were contrary to all reason to suppose that the produce of these remote regions can ever be carried to Sydney. Nay, as the dead level of the interior will afford peculiar facilities for the construction of railways, there is reason to believe that, ere many years shall have elapsed, a line of communication of that description, to be constructed of the indigenous timber of the country, will extend from the Murray River to the Gulf of Carpentaria.

As the point at which the Hume River approaches within 150 miles of Melbourne is upwards of 500 miles from Sydney, the people of Port Phillip complain bitterly that that river should have been made the boundary of their province, from the point of its junction with the Murrumbidgee; and they insist that a portion at least of the country between the two rivers should be included in the province of Victoria. The fixing of such a boundary as the Hume River between the two conterminous provinces of New South Wales and Victoria, affecting, as it will unquestionably do, in a thousand different ways, the comfort and the interests of future millions, is only another instance of the enormous evils of the present system of governing the Colonies from home,—a system which impiously lays claim to a sort of omniscience, which is nevertheless continually at fault. I confess, however, there is not the slightest reason—judging at least from all I have seen and experienced in the Legislative Council of New South Wales—to expect that that body will ever be disposed to do such a measure of justice to Port Phillip, as the latter colony is fairly entitled to in regard to the boundary, or to take into consideration for one moment the inconvenience and the hardship to individuals of having to travel 600 or 700 miles on business of any kind to a colonial capital. To the remote dwellers on the Lower Hume and the Murray River, the Legislators of Sydney will say precisely the same as Downing Street and the Imperial Parliament say to the Australian colonies generally, “Do you really think we can’t govern *you*? A pretty story indeed!” And the question in both cases will accordingly be answered satisfactorily at length in precisely the same way—the people will take the case into their own hands and *right* themselves. It is the law of nature and the ordinance of God that they should.

Nay, the greater the grievance—and the case in question is decidedly a case of very great grievance—the

speedier and the more complete will be the remedy. As soon as a quarter of a million of people are congregated in the valley of the Murray and along the Lower Darling, it is not to be supposed that they will allow themselves to be governed either from Sydney or from Melbourne: they will insist upon being erected into a separate province and governing themselves—and they will carry their point. In the prospect of such a consummation, which I consider equally inevitable and desirable, I would recommend the colonists of Victoria to be content for the present with the boundary they have got; for it will be indispensably necessary for the future inland province to the northward to have the entire command of the north banks of the Murray and the Hume, from the point at which the latter river issues from the Snowy Mountains to the boundary of South Australia; in order that those engineering operations, which are sure to be undertaken within a comparatively short period, for the storing up of the precious waters of that noble river, and for their distribution over hundreds of miles of the now arid plains of the interior, may be conducted on one uniform plan and on a scale sufficient for the wants of a population of millions. For with a navigable river along the whole extent of its southern frontier, with millions of acres of the richest land, and an unlimited command of water for irrigation, for the growth of all European produce, as well as for that of cotton and tobacco, it is evident that this inland province of the future is destined to be one of the wealthiest and most densely peopled in Australia.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE WESTERN COUNTIES AND THE GOLD FIELDS.

“The man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great ; for he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants.”—GENESIS, xxvi. 13.

THE Great Western Road, leading from Sydney to Bathurst, traverses the metropolitan county of Cumberland at the point of its greatest breadth, dividing it into two nearly equal divisions, north and south. The county of Cumberland is bounded towards the north and west by the Hawkesbury and Nepean Rivers ; and towards the south by the Cow Pasture River, which falls into the Nepean, and a ridge of high land running eastward to the Pacific. Its superficial extent is 1445 square miles, and its population 81,114 ; or, exclusive of the city of Sydney, 27,190. The live stock of this county consists of —

Horses	-	-	-	-	13,091
Horned cattle	-	-	-	-	25,270
Pigs	-	-	-	-	10,307
Sheep	-	-	-	-	11,472

Agriculture in the metropolitan county of Cumberland is confined chiefly to the alluvial banks of the three rivers that form its boundaries, and the various minor streams or creeks communicating with them ; much of the forest land that was cleared and cultivated in the earlier times of the colony having been subsequently converted into pasture land, on the discovery of a much richer soil for cultivation in the trap, limestone, and granite countries to the northward, southward, and westward. Grass paddocks in this county are in much re-

quest by the purchasers of stock for the Sydney market ; and the Government domain at Parramatta, which is pretty extensive, and is usually let to the Sydney carcass-butchers at a handsome rental, constitutes one of the regular pickings of colonial viceroyalty.

Within the last few years, however, it has been found that both cattle and sheep, depasturing in certain localities in the counties of Cumberland, have been subject to a disease somewhat resembling the cholera in man — equally mysterious in its origin, equally rapid in its progress, and equally fatal in its termination : and there have even been several instances of unfortunate individuals who have died from having either inhaled the noxious gases disengaged from the carcasses of animals that have died of this disease, or wounded themselves with the flaying-knife when skinning them. Attempts have been made by authority to ascertain the cause and origin of this disease, but they have not as yet been successful : stringent municipal regulations have been passed, however, for the immediate destruction of the carcasses of all animals dying of the disease.

For the first fifteen miles of the road to Bathurst, or as far as the town of Parramatta, the journey to the westward may be made either by land or by water. Parramatta is the second town in the colony : it has a population of 4128, and returns a member to the Legislative Council. It is finely situated in a hollow at the head of the navigation of the great inlet or harbour of Port Jackson ; the Parramatta River, which flows into the inlet at the head of tide-water, being an insignificant stream. There is a communication three times a day in either direction, between Sydney and Parramatta, by steamboats ; and although there are no mountains in the vicinity to add sublimity to the scene, the sail either up or down the river exhibits the romantic, the picturesque, and the beautiful, in the highest degree — the channel ever and anon widening and contracting alternately ;

throwing off long arms or coves, and forming beautiful bays and headlands to the right and left, while the sandstone rocks that line the banks assume all manner of fantastic forms, and contrast delightfully with the varying hues of the indigenous shrubbery. Ever and anon, a neat cottage embowered in foliage, or a more aspiring villa in the midst of a grove of orange trees, vines, and peach trees, strikes the eye from an eminence in sight; while, at every landing-place on the route, the ferryman's boat pushes off at the well-known signal from the steamer, to receive some passenger from Sydney, who is returning perhaps, after the labours of the day, to his rural home.

Some of the oldest and most extensive orangeries in the colony are situated on the Parramatta River, and at a place about five miles beyond Parramatta, on the road to Windsor, called Baulkham Hills. I have not heard of the produce of these orangeries lately; but there are individual proprietors, who, after furnishing a large supply for the Sydney market, can annually export from ten to twenty, or thirty thousand dozen to Van Dieman's Land and Port Phillip. It is a singular illustration of the correctness of the representation I have given above of the peculiarly genial character of the climate of New South Wales, that the orange tree does not grow at Charleston in South Carolina, that is, in a lower latitude in the opposite hemisphere. Shortly before my visit to the United States in the year 1840, a severe frost had killed all the orange trees, not only in and around Charleston, but as far south as the city of St. Augustine, in Florida. We have no such visitations in New South Wales.

Parramatta has been in rather a languishing state for years past, having grown up in the penal times of the colony, when there was a large public expenditure in the place on account of the military and convict establishments in the town and neighbourhood. The inhabitants

have scarcely got reconciled as yet to the change that ensued on the breaking up of these establishments; but an extensive woollen cloth factory having been established in the place by J. Byrnes, Esq., a native of the colony, and recently one of the Members of Council for the county of Cumberland, a healthier state of things was beginning to spring up in the town, when the discovery of the gold mines at Bathurst attracted to that part of the territory a large proportion of its adult male population. Parramatta was indeed under peculiar temptations in this respect, for as the multitude of diggers from Sydney and elsewhere generally made the first part of their journey by water, and took the coach or some other conveyance from Parramatta, it was scarcely possible for the inhabitants of that stagnant town to resist the influence of the universal excitement.

Parramatta has a Government-house and domain, and a handsome bridge of cut stone across the river, erected, in the first style of his art, by the able architect of Lansdowne Bridge on the Liverpool road. The river divides the town into two equal parts. There are two Episcopal churches in the place, two Wesleyan Methodist, one Presbyterian, one Roman Catholic, and one Baptist; besides several other highly creditable buildings, both public and private. The town, as a whole, is well planned and well built, and its general appearance is much in its favour. It was the oldest settlement out of Sydney in the colony, and it has consequently a considerable portion of the old leaven still remaining; but it is a quiet orderly town notwithstanding, and the inhabitants generally are a peaceful, and I am happy to add, a church-going people.

I preferred making my journey to the Gold Mines on horseback; and as I had to purchase a horse for the purpose, it may not be uninteresting to the reader, especially if an intending emigrant, to be informed that I purchased, at the horse bazaar in Sydney, a good sound

riding horse for such a journey, with bridle and saddle nearly new, and all ready for mounting, for 12*l.* altogether. I started on Monday, the 29th September, 1851, at 2, P.M.

The land, generally, along the road to Parramatta is of inferior quality; but the vicinity of a large city gives even land of this kind an adventitious value, and there is consequently much of it clear and in cultivation, especially for gardens and orchards. Neat cottages also are occasionally to be seen embowered in foliage on both sides of the way. The Bathurst road leaves the town of Parramatta to the right, and the country continues of much the same character as towards Sydney. At five miles from Parramatta, however, at a place called Prospect, there has been an eruption of volcanic matter, and the soil formed from its decomposition exhibits the usual character of that formation, being of a deep chocolate colour, and of exhaustless fertility.

Beyond the settlement of Prospect, the Western Road skirts along the old Government agricultural establishments of Toongabbee and Rooty Hill, and the houses of respectable landholders are observable at irregular intervals to the right and left. Farther on the South Creek, one of the tributaries of the Hawkesbury, rises on the left of the road and pursues a course of about twenty-five miles to the right to where it falls into that river below the town of Windsor. Along the winding course of this stream, there is much alluvial land, which is generally occupied in small farms by practical farmers, who raise grain, oaten hay, potatoes, and other produce for the Sydney market. At length, the Blue Mountains are seen, through an opening in the forest, towering upwards, at a distance of ten or twelve miles directly in front; the road running for a considerable distance, in a due westerly direction, as straight as an arrow, and the lofty trees on either side of it forming a vista somewhat similar to that which is formed by two corresponding rows of

pillars in an old Gothic cathedral. The intervening valley of the Hawkesbury then opens gradually on the view, presenting a large extent of champaign country, through which the river Nepean, spreading fertility in its progress, like the ancient river of Egypt, winds romantically along the base of the mountains. As I had stopped an hour or two by the way to refresh my horse, it was quite dark when I reached Penrith, the termination of my first day's journey, thirty-three miles from Sydney. The daily mail carriage to Bathurst, which leaves Sydney of 5, P.M., reaches Penrith about half-past 9 o'clock, and starts again at 11, travelling all night, and reaching Bathurst in the evening of the following day.

Penrith is a thriving little town, beautifully situated on the edge of the extensive alluvial plain which stretches for miles along the Nepean River to the northward. The Nepean is formed from the junction of the Cowpasture and Warragumby Rivers, and skirts the base of the Blue Mountains, occasionally leaving an alluvial flat of considerable extent towards the mountains. About fifteen miles due north, the Nepean is joined by another river called the Grose, which issues from a remarkable cleft in the mountains at the town of Richmond, where the united streams form the Hawkesbury. Six miles lower down, on a rising ground on the eastern bank of the Hawkesbury, is the town of Windsor, which is forty miles from Sydney by land, but 100 from the sea at Broken Bay by the course of the river. From the heights at Windsor, the view of the great expanse of alluvial plain,—covered perhaps with rich crops of wheat and maize, while the Blue Mountains, stretching along like a vast wall of rock, and enveloped in their dark mantle of indigenous forest, shut in the scene to the westward,—is one of the most interesting and beautiful in Australia. The population of the three towns, all of which are in the county of Cumberland, is as follows

viz.:— Penrith, 416; Richmond, 736; and Windsor, 1435. There are places of worship of the Episcopalian, Presbyterian, Wesleyan Methodist, and Roman Catholic communions in all of these towns, with the exception of Penrith, which has not yet got the full complement.

The Nepean River is crossed by a punt or barge at Emu Plains; the river being 200 yards in breadth, at the ferry, and broad and deep enough for miles above it to float a ship of the line. There cannot, however, be a stronger instance of the inefficiency, as well as of the power of pecuniary absorption of our Local Government, than the fact that so important a line of communication as the Great Western Road should have no bridge across the Nepean River, although the revenue for New South Wales alone during the year 1851 amounted to 405,598*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* Nay, so little ashamed are the Local Executive of their neglect of duty in this important particular, that a private bill was allowed to pass the Legislative Council, within the last two years, to authorise a private individual to erect a bridge across the Nepean River at his own expense and risk, and to charge certain tolls upon the public for a certain period; and as this projector had failed to carry out his project, notwithstanding, a Company was organizing in Penrith when I passed through the place to obtain another Act of a similar kind for the same indispensable operation. The country to the westward of the Nepean River is the county of Cook, the first of the Western counties.

The six western counties are those of Cook, Westmoreland, Georgiana, Roxburgh, Bathurst and Wellington. The united areas of these counties amount to 11,216 square miles, and their population to 17,159. But beyond the boundaries to the westward there are the two great pastoral or squatting districts of the Lachlan River and Wellington, with an area of 39,495 square miles, and a population of 4404. The entire area and population of these western

counties and squatting districts, with the quantity of stock they contain, are as follows ; viz:—

Area in square miles	-	-	-	-	50,711
Population	-	-	-	-	21,563
Horses	-	-	-	-	24,760
Horned cattle	-	-	-	-	309,867
Pigs	-	-	-	-	7645
Sheep	-	-	-	-	1,519,592

It appears, therefore, that although the resident population is so thinly scattered over the extensive area of the western interior, that there is not more than one person for each $2\frac{1}{2}$ square miles, there are horses enough in the district to mount every man, woman and child in it, and to supply three regiments of cavalry besides ; while, for every individual of this population, there would be 14 head of cattle and 70 sheep ! It would probably be difficult to find any other locality in the British Empire in which the actual population is so well provided for in all these important respects. The pig, it will be observed, is by no means a favourite article of stock in Australia, as it is in Ireland and elsewhere. The reason is obvious : it requires for its subsistence artificial food and the labour of man in producing it ; while all the other descriptions of stock subsist entirely, all the year round, upon the bounty of nature.

The county of Cook is bounded towards the east by the Nepean and Hawkesbury Rivers, and towards the north east by the McDonald River, a navigable tributary of the Hawkesbury pretty thickly settled, which empties itself into the main river about 50 miles from the sea. It is traversed in its whole extent, from west to east, by the Colo River, or Second Branch, which is also pretty thickly settled, and which empties itself into the Hawkesbury about ten miles higher up ; and there is a navigable creek between the two branches, called Webb's Creek, which supports a small agricultural population. There is also a considerable extent of alluvial plain between the Hawkes-

bury and the mountains at Windsor; and the Kurryjong district in that direction is occupied by numerous small farmers who grow wheat and maize for the Sydney market. In general, however, the county of Cook consists of vast masses of sandstone rock, piled up into mountains of three or four thousand feet in height, and separated from each other by tremendous gullies, some of which will probably never be trodden by the foot of man.

I started from the Inn at Penrith at 7 o'clock in the morning of the 30th September, and after crossing the river and Emu Plains—a fine alluvial flat of about a mile in breadth, which was formerly the site of a penal settlement—commenced the ascent of the Blue Mountains. On leaving the plains the road winds along the face of a precipitous range, with a deep, dark, wooded glen immediately to the right; a sufficient extent of level surface for the passage of wheel-carriages having been formed in the penal times of the colony by blasting and quarrying away large portions of the solid rock. The ascent is at first steep and circuitous; but on attaining the summit of the first heights, or Lapstone Hill, about a thousand feet above the level of the plains, it becomes so gentle as to be scarcely perceptible. The country, on this part of the route, consists chiefly of forest-land of inferior quality; the trees are lofty, and for the most part of the iron-bark species; and though the inferior vegetation is scanty, there is food for horses and cattle. The country continues of this character, gradually rising for ten or twelve miles, when the scene suddenly changes; the ascent again becomes much steeper; the country assumes a broken and rugged aspect; the vegetation exhibits a stunted character, and the grass of the lower levels disappears. On this part of the route, the country which the road traverses consists of immense masses of sandstone mountain, piled over each other in the wildest confusion, like Pelion on Ossa; while trees of moderate elevation and of an endless variety of botanical families are seen in every direction, *moored in the rifted rock*. The mountain

range traversed by the Bathurst road is the dividing range that separates the numberless deep gullies that communicate with the valley of the Grose River to the right, from a similar series of impassable ravines, communicating with the valley of Cox's River or the Warragumby, above its junction with the Wollondilly, to the left. The road has consequently to follow all the sinuosities of the range — so much so, that the course of a traveller on the mountains very much resembles that of a ship beating up against a head-wind; for he finds, to use the maritime phraseology, that although his *log* indicates a rapid progressive motion, he has after all made but a very few miles of *westing*.

About twenty-five miles from Penrith, the summit of the ridge which forms the road presents a remarkable plateau, which Governor Macquarie, on his journey across the mountains in the year 1815, named *The King's Table Land*, and which has since been ascertained by Count Strzelecki to be 2790 feet above the level of the sea. The views from this elevation, from which the lighthouse on the South Head of Port Jackson, distant about seventy miles, is distinctly visible, combines the sublime and beautiful in an eminent degree — rugged mountains without number towering upwards to the northward, southward and westward, and wooded to their very summits, except where the gray sandstone rock is in masses too vast or too precipitous to be hidden by the native forest; while, far below to the eastward, the valley of the Hawkesbury, with its rich green fields of wheat and maize, its rising towns and villages, and its beautiful river, is spread out like a carpet, as if to contrast with the wild sublimities of nature the milder beauties of civilization.

On my first journey across the mountains, in the month of May, 1826, our party had started from their resting place for the night long before daylight on a cold winter morning, when the ground was covered with hoar frost, and had reached "The King's Table Land" in time to

behold the glorious phenomenon of the rising sun gradually lifting up the dark veil of night from the valley of the Hawkesbury, as it lay outstretched in silent loveliness far beneath us; while in a few minutes after the clear river skirting along the yellow corn-fields in the valley seemed like a border of silver on a web of cloth of gold. The oblique rays of the sun, that fell powerlessly in the meantime on the top branches of the lofty trees in the numerous deep gullies to the right and left, served only to render visible the dismal darkness of these gloomy ravines, the precipitous sides of some of which are not less than from one to two thousand feet in height, and which had doubtless never been trodden by the foot of man.

At a place called The Weather Board Hut, twenty-seven miles from Penrith, and sixty from Sydney, I stopped for an hour or two, at an inn by the way-side, of rather a second-rate character, for refreshment for man and horse, as also to point out to an intelligent fellow-traveller, who had overtaken me on the mountains, a remarkable natural curiosity in the neighbourhood, which I had seen before on my second journey to Bathurst, in the year 1834.

My fellow-traveller was the only son of a retired military officer, a captain in the army, who had written me, on one of my visits to England, seventeen years before, for information and advice on the subject of his contemplated emigration to Australia. He had acted upon the advice I gave him at the time, and had emigrated to Port Phillip, where I understood he had succeeded remarkably well. He had been dead for seven years, and his son, having let his estate on lease, was then on a tour of pleasure in New South Wales, previous to a voyage which he contemplated to England. He had seen me at a public meeting in Sydney, and recognizing me on the mountains, he took the first opportunity he had thus had of thanking me personally for the information and advice I had given his late father so many years before.

The Weather Board Hut, which was formerly a military

station, when numerous gangs of convicts were employed in the construction of the Bathurst road, is, according to Captain King, 2844 feet above the level of the sea. A small mountain stream, which rises in still higher land in the neighbourhood, runs past it down a valley to the southward, at the extremity of which it leaps over a tremendous precipice into another and much more extensive valley below. This latter valley was named by Governor Macquarie Prince Regent's Glen: it is about 24 miles in length, and is enclosed, like a mountain pass or defile, between two precipitous walls of sandstone cliffs running east and west, with the Warragumby, or Cox's River, flowing eastward at its bottom. At the point where the rivulet from the Weather Board Hut discharges itself, there is a break or bay in the line of cliffs on that side, as if a vast portion of the wall of rock had been quarried out for the purpose, the two points appearing from behind like two lofty headlands jutting out into the valley, and bearing a remarkable resemblance to the heads of Port Jackson. The rivulet, which, in its course of two miles and a half from the Weather Board Hut, has been swelled by one or two smaller streams, issuing from lateral valleys, to the size of a common mill stream, precipitates itself all at once over the rocks at the head of the bay, and is lost in the abyss, the fall being at least 1000 feet. On gaining the edge of the precipice, the waters of the rivulet seem to shrink instinctively from the frightful leap to which they have been conducted in their course down the valley; each individual drop appearing endowed with a separate volition, and seeming determined to shift for itself; and the whole mass of fluid resolving itself into what appears like innumerable particles of frozen snow. Many hundred feet below, the tops of apparently lofty trees are seen in the bottom of Prince Regent's Glen; and so completely do the Cyclopean walls of rock which form the glen defy all direct communication between the heights and the hollow, that

the shortest distance by any practicable route from the place where the rivulet leaps over the precipice, to the bottom of the cliffs over which it falls, is sixteen miles. Governor Macquarie named the waterfall, *The Campbell Cataract*, in honour of the Colonial Secretary of the period, who accompanied him on his journey. Those who have seen it when the rivulet has been swollen to a torrent by great rains describe the scene as overpoweringly sublime.

There is a considerable extent of available land in the valley of the Weather Board Hut, which, in the hands of industrious people, would grow all sorts of European roots and vegetables, besides oats and barley, the gooseberry and currant, with the common European fruits; and I have no doubt that a considerable village will eventually spring up in this vicinity, not only as a suitable stopping place on the mountains, but for the health of valetudinarians from Sydney and elsewhere in the low country, who may require a rapid change to a colder climate. As 250 feet of elevation are equivalent, in point of temperature, to a degree of latitude, the mere removal of a patient from Sydney to this locality, which might easily be effected in the course of a few hours altogether, would be tantamount to a voyage or journey to some country of eleven degrees higher latitude. For example, although the morning was delightfully warm when I left the inn at Penrith, I felt the wind on these elevated levels cold and piercing. The Grose River wends its way to the Hawkesbury along a valley precisely similar in its general character to Prince Regent's Glen.

The dividing range which separates the two rivers continues pretty much of the same character till it terminates abruptly in a steep and almost precipitous mountain, called Mount York, upwards of 3600 feet above the level of the sea: and as the range presents in every other direction a line of perpendicular rocks of several hundred feet in height towards the valley on either side, it was

absolutely necessary to descend this mountain, to reach the lower level beyond it. To effect this object, the original projectors of the Bathurst Road seem to have imagined that the most expeditious way of getting down the mountain was to descend headlong; for the original road was as precipitous as can well be imagined. The superintendence of the roads of the colony being afterwards entrusted to Major Lockyer, of His Majesty's 57th Regiment, a great improvement was effected on the descent of Mount York; a new road being formed under Major Lockyer's direction, in which the descent was diminished to one foot in every four. The acclivity, however, was still distressing for cattle proceeding towards Sydney with heavily-laden drays; and the descent was so dangerous, that the drivers of bullock-carts had uniformly to cut down a tree on the summit of the mountain, and fasten it as a drag to the cart-wheels before attempting it. At length, Major, now Sir Thomas, Mitchell, Surveyor-General of New South Wales, whose talents in this important department of engineering are of the highest order, being entrusted with the general superintendence of the roads of the colony, a bold and original expedient for gaining the lower level was happily devised and successfully executed, to the incalculable benefit of the inhabitants of the extensive and important country in the western interior.

Parallel to Mount York, Sir Thomas Mitchell observed another mountain of nearly equal elevation, called Mount Vittoria, which he found connected with the former mountain, for a certain distance from their base, by a natural dyke, or narrow ledge of rocks, stretching across the intervening abyss. He therefore threw down a portion of the rocky summit of Mount York till he reached the summit-level of the connecting dyke, and then, carrying the road in a sloping direction along this natural causeway to Mount Vittoria, lengthened out the remaining

descent by cutting a gently inclined plane along the precipitous side of the latter mountain to the valley below. It was one of those bold conceptions that occur only to men of original genius ; and it can only be appreciated on the spot, by a skilful observer of the striking locality. The dyke or ledge of rocks on which the road now crosses the intervening valley, is so narrow, and withal so elevated, that it seems quite aërial ; and the traveller can scarcely divest himself of a feeling of insecurity in passing along it. The valley to the eastward was designated by Governor Macquarie the Vale of Clwyd, after a well known valley in North Wales, which it is supposed to resemble in its general outline. I recollect admiring the beauties of that justly celebrated vale from the ruins of Denbigh Castle, during a solitary pedestrian tour which I happened to make in North Wales on being let loose upon the world from a Scottish University in the year 1821 ; but I confess I experienced far higher emotions—emotions of an overpowering and spirit-stirring character—when sitting on horseback and contemplating the sublimer features of the Australian valley from the pass of Mount Vittoria.

Two miles and three quarters in point of distance were saved to the travelling public of the colony by this important public work, while the descent was diminished from one foot in every 4 to one in every 15.

The only drawback to the pleasure experienced in contemplating so noble a work of engineering as the Vittoria Pass is the mortifying circumstance, that, in the estimation of the ablest and most intelligent men in the vicinity, it was totally unnecessary, and not only so, but a great mistake ; for I was told again and again that a practicable road could easily have been constructed, at incomparably less expense, by Mount York, which would have ensured a much better line of route for the working cattle, both for grass and water. I shall not pretend to decide the question ; but it is quite possible, that in his anxiety to

get up a great exhibition of his art, Sir Thomas may have forgotten for the moment the poet's maxim,—

“Omne tulit punctum, qui miscuit *UTILE dulci*.”

My fellow-traveller and myself had stopped so much longer than we intended, contemplating the wonders of the cataract at the Weather Board Hut, that it had got quite dark when we reached the inn at the foot of the Mount Vittoria Pass, distant from Sydney 79 miles, and situated at an elevation of 2607 feet above the level of the sea; our day's ride from Penrith having been forty-six miles. I felt quite stiff from cold and fatigue when we reached the inn; and a blazing wood fire on the hearth was particularly agreeable.

To the westward of Mount Vittoria, the country consists chiefly of hills and valleys watered by running streams, and abounding in excellent pasture for sheep and cattle. There has consequently been a considerable extent of land located, in this part of the route; and the different roads to Bathurst—for there are others besides Sir Thomas Mitchell's line—conduct the traveller to many interesting spots, where prosperous farming establishments have been formed in the wilderness; in the neighbourhood of which the bleating of sheep and the lowing of cattle are heard in the dewy morning, enlivening the inland “woods and wilds” of Australia, and recalling the cherished recollections of rural scenes far beyond the annual northern journey of the sun.

There is an incipient town in the Vale of Clwyd, called Hartley, and another a few miles beyond it, called Bowenfels; and at Cox's River, which is formed by the junction of two small streams at its western extremity, granite, in large boulders, appears for the first time on the route from Sydney, distant 87 miles. There are Episcopalian, Presbyterian, and Roman Catholic churches in central localities in this district, for the thinly scattered population of the surrounding country. There is also a court-

house at Hartley, and a National School at Bowenfels. The mountain scenery around the Vale of Clwyd is exceedingly picturesque, although I cannot approve of giving such outlandish names as Hassan's Walls to Australian scenery of any kind, as has been done in this vicinity from the fancied resemblance of the locality to one of that name in Spain. The Spanish name was doubtless given in commemoration of some memorable event in the Moorish history of that country; but what connection can we Australians have with the Moors of Spain? Sir Thomas Mitchell deserves the highest credit for retaining so many of the beautiful native names of Australia, and for banishing many of those English barbarisms with which the colonial nomenclature has hitherto been encumbered in the silly and preposterous attempt to confer immortality on undeserving objects—to embalm *nomina obscurorum virorum**; but he has not always been successful in his own English names. For my own part, like the author of the following verses,

“I like the native names; as Parramatta,
And Illawarra, and Woolloomoolloo;
Nandowra,* Woogarora, Bulkomatta,
Tomab, Toongabbee, Mittagong, Meroo;
Buckobble, Cumleroy, and Coolingatta,
The Warragumby, Bogielong, Emu;
Cookbundoon, Carrabaiga, Wingecarribbee,
The Wollondilly, Yurumbon, Bungarribbee.

“I hate your Goulburn Downs, and Goulburn Plains,
And Goulburn River, and the Goulburn Range,
And Mount Goulburn, and Goulburn Vale. One's brains
Are turned with Goulburns! Pitiful—this mangle
For immortality! Had I the reins
Of government a fortnight, I would change
These common-place appellatives, and give
The country *names that should deserve to live.*”†

* The names of obscure men.

† *Diary of an Officer in the East.* Frederick Goulburn, Esq., was Colonial Secretary during Sir Thomas Brisbane's government; and was anything but popular.

I had frequently inquired of intelligent settlers residing on one or other of the three rivers in the district of Hunter's River, what the native names of these rivers were; and I confess I was not a little surprised to find that none of them had ever had the curiosity to ascertain them, or could give me any information on the subject. I happened, however, when riding alone in the district one day, many years ago, to overtake a solitary black native, who was travelling in the same direction, and whose name, he told me, was *Wallaby Joe** — a name which had probably been given him by some of the convict-servants of the neighbouring settlers. I found him rather an intelligent and somewhat communicative personage; for, on asking him, among a variety of other questions bearing on the native mythology, the native names of the three rivers, he immediately told me that the main, or Hunter's River was called Coquun; the first branch, or William's River, Dooribang; and the second, or Patterson's River, Yimmang.†

* Wallaby is the native name of a small species of kangaroo.

† Although it would be very ungrateful to the memory of a highly meritorious officer, as well as a hopeless thing in itself, to attempt to substitute the aboriginal name for that of "Hunter's River" at this late hour of the day, it is quite allowable for the Australian poet to perpetuate the remembrance of the aboriginal name, if he can, in his immortal verse. One of these worshippers of the Muses of the Southern Hemisphere has been attempting to perform this good service to colonial literature and poesy in the Australian pastoral of which the following is an extract:—

“Exhausted by the summer sun,
The schoolboy fords the broad Coquun;
For then the slow-meandering stream
Shrinks from the hot sun's fiery beam,
And like a wounded serpent crawls
From Cumleroy to Maitland Falls.
But when th' autumnal deluge swells
Each little brook in yonder dells,

As I had determined to ride down the valley of the Turon River, to the newly-formed township of Sofala, and to return to Sydney by way of Bathurst, while my fellow-traveller wished to reach the latter of these localities first, we parted company at Bowenfels, ten miles from the Vittoria Pass, on the morning of the 1st of October, as the Mudgee road, which intersects the sources of the Turon, turns off to the right from the road to Bathurst at that point; the whole distance from Sydney to Bathurst being 129 miles.

At the time I made my visit to the Gold Mines, the mania for the diggings was at its height throughout the colony. Along the whole road from Sydney, I had accordingly passed numberless vehicles of every description carrying adventurers to the Diggings — some of them to Ophir, but by far the greater number to the Turon. Many of these consisted of regular parties of three, four, or five persons, with one or two horse-drays remarkably well appointed, and laden with all the requisites for a complete establishment at the mines — tent-furniture, flour, tea, and sugar; picks, shovels, crowbars, and tin pans, &c., the never-failing cradle being strapped on over all, or slung underneath or behind. Many other parties, of perhaps two or three persons of a humbler grade, were apparently not so well fitted out; having a horse and cart, however, for the conveyance of their equipment, as a sort of joint-stock concern. The mail to Bathurst, which was then running daily, was regularly

And twice ten thousand torrents pour
From cliff and rock with deafening roar;
O, then he rolls with manly pride,
Nor steam nor storm can stem his tide."

With all due respect, however, for the memory of Colonel William Patterson, whose most unclassical name is sufficiently immortalized in the rising town of Patterson, I would have no feelings of compunction in substituting for "the William" and "the Patterson," the ancient aboriginal names of the Dooribang and the Yimmang.

packed with diggers, and a daily coach had been established to carry passengers direct to the Turon and Mudgee. But hundreds of adventurers were on foot, in parties of three or four, carrying all their outfit on their backs; and I observed, half way over the mountains, one tall, stout man, in particular, accompanied by his wife — both of them apparently above the condition of mere labourers — who had all his available stuff on a new wheelbarrow, which he seemed to have trundled before him all the way from the low country, to the eastward of the mountains. His wife, who was decently attired, was walking a little way off from him by the roadside; but as she seemed somewhat alive to the ludicrous character of *the situation*, and averted her head as I passed, I exhibited all due deference and respect for their domestic arrangements. It struck me afterwards, that they had probably lost their bullocks or horses on the road, or had broken the shafts or axle of their dray, and been obliged to send back a detachment of their party to find the lost cattle, or to get their dray repaired, and bring up the rear; for these were very common casualties on the mountain-road at that period. I also met a considerable number of persons on the road, returning from the diggings; some of whom, I ascertained, had been successful, and were satisfied with their earnings, while others had been unsuccessful, and were quite the reverse.

There was a remarkable uniformity in the costume of the diggers of whatever grade; the *fashion*, it seems, having been *set* from California. It consisted of drab-coloured felt, or cabbage-tree hats*, and red or blue flannel shirts, strapped round the waist with a leather belt, without coat

* The cabbage-tree hat is manufactured chiefly by shepherds, in certain parts of the country, from a substance resembling reed or split cane, which is obtained from the leaves or rind of the cabbage palm tree. The cabbage-tree *mob* is a colonial designation for the *bas monde*, who generally use this description of hat, which, of course, is much less costly than the English beaver.

or vest; the nether garments being *ad libitum*, both as to colour and material.

The road to Bathurst from Bowenfels runs due west, the road to Mudgee running northwest, immediately behind the great dividing range that separates the eastern from the western waters. The country along the Mudgee road is an open pastoral country, apparently well watered, and presenting ever and anon flats of moderate extent, naturally clear of timber, and adapted for cultivation. There is evidently a much greater extent of land of this kind among these mountains than has generally been supposed, all of which will in due time be occupied and cultivated by an industrious population. My third day's journey, which did not exceed thirty-two miles, terminated at Ben Bullen, the estate of Thomas Cadell, jun., Esq., a nephew of the late publisher of Sir Walter Scott's works; who, with his father's large family, had belonged to my congregation while they resided in Sydney.

From the ascertained elevation of the surrounding country, Ben Bullen must be about 2,500 feet above the level of the sea. It forms one of the finest of the series of flats on the Mudgee road, the subsoil being a stiff clay, and well adapted for the growth of all European produce. The climate is of course remarkably different from that of the low country on the coast; the difference being equal to ten degrees of latitude, and the harvest being two months later. The morning air is peculiarly agreeable and bracing; and, although there are keen frosts in winter, with occasional showers of snow, the climate on the whole must be delightful. I gladly accepted of the kind invitation of Mr. Cadell, to rest for a day at Ben Bullen; especially as he volunteered to ride out with me to visit some of the natural curiosities of the vicinity, and in particular to accompany me to the heads of the Turon River, about four miles distant.

Ben Bullen is a remarkable locality. Its distinguishing

feature is continuous lines of perpendicular cliffs, separating the higher level or pastoral country from the lower or agricultural. The uppermost stratum in these cliffs consists of pudding-stone, varying in thickness from eight to sixteen feet. The next inferior stratum is sandstone of four feet in thickness. Then there is a stratum of what I supposed, from the metallic sound it emitted when struck, to be clink-stone, about an inch in thickness, filling up all the minor crevices of the next inferior stratum, as if it had been poured out over the underlying rock when in a state of fusion. There is then a stratum of conglomerate of three feet in thickness; under which there is a stratum of gypsum, or a substance of similar character, containing numerous crystals of a salt, of which, unfortunately, I did not ascertain the chemical nature, but which is used as a cathartic by the shepherds in the vicinity. In certain places the face of these cliffs is hollowed out into extensive semicircular caves of overhanging rocks, in some of which the smooth face of the rock has been ornamented by the aborigines with numerous impressions of the forearm, with the fingers extended. I have never been able to ascertain the nature or object of this practice, which is common to the aborigines over a great extent of country; for I have observed similar impressions on the smooth face of the sandstone rock, in similar caves on the banks of the Hawkesbury, on the opposite side of the Blue Mountains; although on the Hawkesbury, the impressions were quite black, as if they had been made with a black paint, which had penetrated into the substance of the rock, while at Ben Bullen, they seem to have been formed with some unctuous but colourless substance (probably kidney fat), which has also penetrated into the rock. I believe the practice has its origin in some superstition into which the aborigines are not disposed to initiate white men; for the natives of the coast have an idea that a malicious spirit, called *Koppa*, frequents such caves, and they con-

sequently never make use of them as places of shelter. This idea would doubtless be confirmed by an event, in which indeed it may have originated, and of which a traditionary account has been preserved by the natives on the coast, viz. that a number of natives had on some occasion been killed by the fall of the overhanging rock, which formed the roof of a cave in which they had taken up their temporary abode.

After examining the caves, which are situated on the Ben Bullen estate, on foot, I rode out with Mr. Cadell six or seven miles along the Mudgee road to a place where it sweeps around the shoulder of a remarkable ridge, the singularly formed summit of which is called Blackman's Crown, in honour of one of the earliest settlers at Mudgee, whose hat or headpiece it was supposed to resemble. The view of the vast extent of forest country seen from this remarkable elevation, consisting of hill and dale, lightly wooded and covered with grass, is exceedingly interesting; but the most striking feature in the scene is the Hole, or Crown Basin, as it is variously designated, a singularly formed cavity at the extremity of the Crown Ridge, walled in apparently all round, or as far at least as the eye can reach, with a continuous line of precipitous cliffs like those I have described at Ben Bullen.* There is one break indeed in this line of cliffs, although not visible from the Ridge, to the south-westward, which forms an entrance for cattle into the Hole or Basin, which are there as safe as in a pound. This natural basin contains some thousands of acres of land, thinly wooded and well grassed, with a stream winding through it to the eastward. Towards its eastern extremity a detached flat-topped mountain, somewhat resembling Table Mountain at the Cape of Good Hope, shoots up and shuts in the view in that direction. The Crown

* There is a similarly formed cavity on the Wolgan River, to the eastward of this locality; and there is another in the county of Camden, called Barragorang.

Ridge Basin extends to Capertee, a similarly formed country to the eastward, from which there is a practicable and eligible route to the Hawkesbury by the valley of the Colo River, one of its tributaries. The stream that traverses the Basin empties itself into the Capertee River, which again falls into the Colo. This is therefore the *divisa aquarum*, or great water-shed of New South Wales; the sources of the Turon, which flows to the westward, being distant only a few miles.

After our return from our morning's ride to the Basin, I rode out again in the afternoon, with my obliging host, to the head of the Turon, hitherto the Pactolus or Golden river of New South Wales. The Turon river is one of the tributaries of the Macquarie. It is formed from the junction of three small streams, the Cullen Bullen, or Dulhunty's Creek; the Willawah, and the Kuen Guen, or Jew's Creek. The Cullen Bullen rises on the estate of that name, originally the property of the late Dr. Dulhunty, a retired surgeon in the army, from the city of Bath, who settled in the colony, with his large family, in Sir Thomas Brisbane's time. It is only a few miles south-west from Ben Bullen. The Willawah rises in the same direction, and the two streams unite their waters above their junction with the Kuen Guen, or Jew's Creek, which rises on the flat of Ben Bullen, in front of Mr. Cadell's house; the junction of the third of these creeks with the other two forming the Turon, which is thus a considerable stream, and not undeserving of the name of a river, at its head. From this point, the Turon has a course of from 100 to 130 miles west-north-west to the Macquarie River; receiving, in its progress westward, many tributary streams from the right and left. For example, four miles below its head, the Turon is joined by the Coolymidgel Creek. Other two miles farther down it receives the Crown Creek, which rises in the Crown Ridge, near the Basin; and at eight miles from its head it receives the Bandinora Creek. The Running

stream from the Cherrytree range, and Cunningham's Creek, are both farther down.

There was a party of diggers, the first I had seen at work, at the head of the river; but although they had obtained a little gold, it was not in sufficient quantity to remunerate them sufficiently for their labour, and they were preparing to leave for some more promising locality on the following day. They were people of the working-class, who, I found, had exhausted their available resources in fitting themselves out for the mines, and who, being unprovided with the means of supporting themselves for a time, independently of their daily toil, till they could give the matter a fair trial, had got disheartened, and were obviously deficient of the energy necessary in any circumstances to ensure success. That there was gold to be had in that locality I ascertained from ocular demonstration; for Mr. Cadell's younger brother, and a cousin of Mrs. C.'s, a native of the colony, had wrought diligently at the work of digging and cradling, by way of experiment, for a whole week, at a hole which was pointed out to me by Mr. Cadell. The result of their week's work was an ounce of grain gold, less two pennyweights; but as the young men thought they could employ themselves more advantageously otherwise, they did not resume the operation. The gold that was found in the bed of the river in this locality was small grain gold, like gunpowder; that which was found in the banks being of a larger size, like half-ground oats.

At the time I allude to, the carriage of flour from Sydney was as high as 25*l.* per ton.* Even at this cost, it could have been sold at 6*d.* per lb. so as to pay, but with a suitable profit at 8*d.* Its actual price, however, was 9*d.*, and diggers of the class I have mentioned soon

* By the last accounts from Port Phillip, the carriage from Melbourne to the mines of that province was not less than 80*l.* to 90*l.* per ton, although the distance is considerably less than to the Turon, and the road, or rather route, much better.

found that so high a price for the staff of life absorbed all their gains, and virtually drove them from the field, except in the capacity of hired labourers for others. Besides, there had been a great mistake committed by these diggers, in supposing that they would make sure of finding gold in large quantity by going to the head of the stream, the place where it seemed to have come from. This, indeed, was a very common idea at the time; but like all the other theoretical ideas on the subject, it proved to be unwarranted by the result. The precious metal was found much more plentifully a long way down the river. It is believed, however, and partly ascertained, that the whole of the creeks I have enumerated are auriferous; but whether the gold they contain would pay for the labour of finding it is a different question, which will probably not be taken into consideration till the more prolific localities are exhausted.

On Friday the 3rd of October, I started from Ben Bullen for Sofala; and at the point where the track leads off to the left from the Mudgee Road, I was relieved from all apprehensions as to finding the route, of which I had been furnished with a general description by Mr. Cadell, by coming up with a party of mounted diggers, who were travelling in the same direction, and most of whom had been on the Turon before. For the first eight miles the route (for there is no road, in the European sense of the word), traverses a hilly country, affording good pasture for sheep: it then leads down, by a steep descent, into the Valley of the Bandinora Creek, a little way above its junction with the Turon. There is a beautiful flat here, with excellent grass, at which we halted for an hour to give our horses a feed, as grass is rather scanty down the river. We then remounted, and made the best of our way along the banks of the river; sometimes crossing over the intervening hill to shorten the distance, when it made a great sweep either to the right or left.

In the upper part of its course, where the beauties of nature have not been defaced and destroyed by the sacrilegious intrusion of the digger, the Turon is really a beautiful river. Its valley is very narrow, being walled in by nearly perpendicular cliffs of indurated clay slate, or argillaceous schistus, of a chocolate colour, but *without the veins of quartz that are found at Ophir*; but it ever and anon leaves a small flat, now on the one side and then on the other, which is uniformly covered with clumps of the beautiful swamp oak (*Casuarina paludosa*) of the colony. The banks of the Turon are fringed with these beautiful trees all along, wherever there is standing ground between the river and the cliffs. One of these flats, about five or six miles above Sofala, is of much larger dimensions than most of the others, expanding into a plain of considerable extent; and here again, in consideration of the short commons that were awaiting our horses at the diggings, we called a halt, and allowed the animals another hour's grass. Mr. Cadell had given me a pocketful of biscuits before starting in the morning, telling me there were no inns by the way. These I had shared with my fellow-travellers at our first stopping-place on the Bandinora Creek; and they now returned the compliment, by kindling a fire, and making a tin-panful of tea, of which they presented me with a tin jugful, with a piece of damper, or unleavened bread baked in the ashes, and a bit of bacon, roasted on the end of a twig at the fire. In half an hour after mounting our horses once more, we were suddenly in the midst of the diggers; and as I happened at the time to be identified throughout the colony with the cause of the people, while the miners generally had been anxiously watching the progress of the late general election in Sydney, and sympathising cordially with its result in placing me at the head of the poll, I experienced, most unexpectedly, quite an enthusiastic reception the whole way along the

river banks to Sofala. The distance from Ben Bullen to Sofala is twenty-eight miles.

The plain of Sofala is situated on the left bank of the Turon River, the ground rising gradually with a gentle ascent as you recede from the banks. It is remarkably well situated for a town; the country behind it, as well as on the opposite bank of the river, rising rapidly into hills of considerable elevation. At the period of my visit, the town of Sofala was a mere collection of tents of all sorts and sizes, and inhabited by persons of all grades and occupations, who were either engaged themselves in the operation of digging, or in keeping stores or shops for the sale of all descriptions of goods disposable at the mines. It had a post-office, a coach-office, a circus, and a royal hotel. The last of these establishments, at which I took up my abode during my stay, consisted merely of a covering of white calico, stretched over a framework of rough saplings, but sufficiently pervious to both wind and rain. The town has been greatly improved since that period; buildings of all kinds, of a more permanent character, having been erected, and society placed as it were upon its proper basis. Still, however, it was an extraordinary place even then; and sure I am there was nothing in the Great Exhibition of 1851, in the British metropolis, that was calculated to awaken more interesting associations, or to open up more animating prospects for suffering and oppressed humanity, than the grand contemporary exhibition at Sofala, in Australia.

I spent the whole of Saturday, the 4th of October, in visiting and inspecting the different diggings, from Sheep Station Point, below Sofala, to Oakey Creek, above it; the principal diggings of the Turon being situated between these points. The gold that has hitherto been found on the Turon and its tributaries has been exclusively alluvial gold, with occasional nuggets or lumps of several ounces; and no light has as yet been thrown on the question as to how or where it has had its origin, or how it has obtained

its present form. It is sufficiently obvious that it does not originate in the argillaceous schistus that forms the cliffs along the river banks, which are not traversed, as at Ophir, by veins of auriferous quartz; and, contrary to all expectation, as I have already observed, it has not been found to increase in size towards the sources of the river. The gold on the Turon is found chiefly on points of land jutting out into the river or in the banks behind these points, where it had probably been left by the river in times of flood, when its level was much higher than it is at present; and the form in which it has been found in these localities is chiefly that of grains, or small laminæ, or specks. Small nodules, irregularly shaped, about the size of an orange-pip, are occasionally found, and sometimes even nuggets of much larger size; but these are the exceptions, the other being the rule.

At Sheep Station Point, on the right bank, or opposite side of the river from Sofala, so called from its having previously been the sheep-station of a squatter — all unconscious of the riches underneath him — the river sweeps round a point, leaving a considerable breadth of gravelly, shingly beach, which is always overflowed with the slightest rise of the waters; and behind this lower level, there is a pretty steep bank, rising, like a terrace, to a considerable height above the reach of floods; the white tents of the diggers being ranged along the face of the hill a little way up from the bank. At this point there were numerous parties at work on the lower level, all along the river, while others had formed extensive excavations, resembling gravel-pits, in the face of the bank. In both localities, some had been remarkably successful, while others, with apparently equal intelligence and energy, had scarcely cleared their expenses. At a point near the river, in this locality, I saw a decently-attired, motherly sort of woman, with a straw bonnet on, *rocking a cradle*; which, however, was filled with stones and earth, instead of the usual occupant of such a piece

of furniture in the old country. Her party consisted of her husband, her son, and herself—*they* performing the digging part of the process, and *she* rocking the cradle. They were all from the North of Ireland. I asked the good woman how they had succeeded, and she gave me to understand that they had been doing very well; in proof of which she pulled out of her pocket a small parcel, very carefully tied up in a series of envelopes, which, on disengaging it, proved to be a nugget of apparently pure gold, of more than three ounces in weight, which she told me, with some degree of self-complacency, she had found in her cradle a day or two before. I learned afterwards that this party had been uncommonly successful; getting four or five ounces a day for a considerable time, while other parties in the same locality had been doing equally well.

The process of mining for alluvial gold is very simple, but at the same time sufficiently laborious; and any person who serves a regular apprenticeship to the occupation may consider himself qualified in every respect for any sort of earth-work which the humblest navvy from the Green Isle has to perform on an English or American railway. In the first place there are holes to be dug on the river bank, of all dimensions, from that of an infant's grave, which the experimental diggings of the prospectors very much resemble, to that of a saw pit or a full sized quarry. Then, after picking out all the large stones, and carefully scraping them with a knife to remove any specks of gold that may be adhering to their surface, and piling them up, like shot in a battery, to be out of the way, there is the whole of the remaining stuff to be wheeled down in a wheelbarrow, or carried in buckets, or in bags, like regular coal bags in London, to the bank of the river, where it is deposited in a heap for the operations of the cradler. If the excavation be deep, however, and near the bed of the river or creek, the waters, especially in so wet a season as that of 1851 in New South Wales, will in all

likelihood flow in upon the diggers almost as fast as the pit is dug ; and in such a case a pump must be erected to keep the mine clear, and the diggers must take regular “ spells ” at the pump, like sailors in a leaky ship. If on the contrary the digging is a dry digging, above the water-level, and far from that indispensable article, as has generally been the case in Port Phillip, the stuff may be conveyed to the water by animal labour, in a horse or bullock dray ; but there was no necessity for anything of this kind at the Turon, the diggings, both there and at Ophir, being all near the water.

The cradle is very appropriately named, not only from its striking resemblance to that indispensable article of household furniture in all thriving families, but from the process of rocking, for which it is intended, and which is duly provided for by precisely the same mechanical contrivance underneath, with the addition of an upright handle or rocker. The body of the cradle is divided by two cross pieces of wood or ledges into three shallow compartments, and it is slightly inclined towards the foot ; the cradle being fixed on the bank of the river or creek where water is always within reach. Over the compartment of the cradle in which the child's pillow should be found, a square moveable box is placed, with a bottom of thin iron plate, drilled full of holes. This box or hopper is first filled with a shovelful or two of stuff from the heap, and the artist straightway siezing the handle or rocker of the cradle with his left hand, dips a tin jug or ladle fixed to the end of a staff, which he holds in his right hand, in the water and pours it over the stuff, while he rocks the cradle to and fro. When this process has been performed sufficiently to wash off all the sand and earth from the stones in the box or hopper, the cradler examines the latter carefully ; for who knows but he may find a nugget in the cradle like the North of Ireland woman at Sheep Station Point ? When he has ascertained, perhaps with a heavy heart, that there is nothing of the kind, and has scraped

off with a knife the dirt still adhering to the larger stones, and given the whole mass another drenching, he throws out the stones on a separate heap, usually called "tailings," and repeats the process perhaps ten or twelve, or according to the nature of the stuff that has been passed through the cradle, even fourteen or fifteen times. In the mean time the heavier matter that has passed through the holes of the box or hopper has been accumulating along the upper surfaces of the transverse pieces or ledges that divide the bottom of the cradle into compartments, the lighter earth or sand being washed over at the foot. The residuum is then carefully collected with a knife or spatula in a shallow tin pan fifteen or eighteen inches in diameter, exactly like those used in farm houses in Scotland for holding milk. When the whole of the residuum has been collected in this receptacle, the operator, placing himself on the river-bank and taking a quantity of water into the pan by inclining it into the stream, gives the whole contents a circular motion, keeping the pan slightly inclined, that all the lighter matter may be washed over the lower edge of it, and all the heavier, including of course the gold, left behind. This process, which is always conducted by the chief man of the party, is rather a tedious one, occupying from twenty minutes to half an hour, and requires considerable skill in its performance; as otherwise the lighter specks of gold may be washed over, along with the lighter and less valuable matter, from the centrifugal impulse communicated to the mass. The substance that is always the last to be disengaged from the gold is a black ferruginous sand, which the miners generally mistake for emery. It is one of the uniform accompaniments of alluvial gold, and the use of the magnet has often to be resorted to in the last resource to disengage it from the more precious metal. At the termination of the process, the pure gold, consisting of grains, laminæ and minute specks, is found at the bottom of the tin pan, from which it is transferred into the leather bag or tin box which the

party have provided for the purpose ; the quantum varying according to the productiveness of the ground from a few pennyweights to an ounce or two.

It will doubtless be considered somewhat remarkable that men who have never been accustomed before to hard labour of any kind should continue to labour in this way week after week without intermission, with hard fare and hard lodging all the while ; but there is a powerful motive to exertion supplied from time to time in the extraordinary instances that are always occurring of individual success. A Scotchman, for instance, of the name of Henderson, at Ophir, brought up with a single stroke of his pick a nugget of 46 ounces, the sight of which was almost too much for his weak nerves. This was the first instance of a large lump being found ; but many considerably larger have been found since, chiefly on the Turon and its tributaries ; several lumps of from 50 to 70 ounces having been found, and a lump of not less than 27 lbs. which sold in Sydney for upwards of 1100*l.* having been dug up by a miner of the name of Hinnigan at the Turon River. In the view of these remarkable instances of success,

“ Hope springs eternal in the *miner's* breast.”

The next point I visited below Sofala was Lucky Point, the principal and most successful digger at which was a Mr. West, of Bathurst, a native of the colony, and the son of a very old colonist. Mr. West merely superintended the work, which was performed by a party of hired labourers. In this locality the gold, which is chiefly of a lamellar character, is obtained in greatest quantity in a stratum of bluish clay, which occurs at a depth of ten or twelve feet and upwards, and in which, when dug up and exposed to the light, the laminae are seen here and there, like small patches of gilding on some old article of furniture from which the rest has been worn off. Mr. West had a pump in operation in his pit when I passed, and he

was getting up as much of the auriferous clay as possible on Saturday to commence washing on Monday morning, as the hole would then be quite full of water *from the intermission of labour on the intervening Sabbath*. He had got up about two or three cartfuls of the clay to the surface when I saw him, and he told me quite confidently, from his previous experience of its yield, that he would get eight ounces of gold from the quantity I saw. The hired labourers were receiving at the time thirty shillings a week and their rations. Mr. West's party had on one occasion obtained five pounds of gold in four days; and the whole quantity they had obtained up to a considerable time previous to my visit had amounted to 35 lbs.

The next point I visited higher up was Maitland Point, so called from its having been principally occupied by parties of miners from Maitland, Hunter's River. Some of them had been remarkably successful, while others had been only clearing their expenses, or scarcely even so much. The excavations into the steep bank in this locality were quite formidable in their appearance, and showed that there had been a prodigious expenditure of labour on the spot for the time that had elapsed since the discovery of the mines. The chief hopes of the miners, however, at Maitland Point, were centred in the channel or bed of the river itself, which they confidently expected would prove very rich; but they were sadly incommoded with the superabundance of water. For, while the bed of the Turon has, in former years, been often dry for months together in seasons of drought, the water at such times being found only in holes or pools here and there, the season of 1851 was a remarkably wet one, and extensive preparations had no sooner been made in various localities for mining across the channel, than another flood ensued, filling up the holes and sweeping every thing moveable away. In one of these floods the water came down so suddenly that a shipmaster, of the name of Robinson, who had sunk a regular mine on Oakey Creek, one of the auriferous tribu-

taries of the Turon, was drowned in the excavation before he could effect his escape,

Along the plain of Sofala, where the river frontage was entirely occupied with a series of diggings, some as usual were doing pretty well, while others had met with but indifferent success. The number of Scotchmen seemed to me unusually large at the mines generally, in proportion to the whole mining population. This is not to be ascribed, however, to their inordinate love of gold, in comparison with other people, but simply to the fact of their being generally better able to fit themselves out for the mines; many of them being industrious mechanics, small farmers on their own account, or people who could leave their ordinary occupation for a time in charge of their relations, till they had made the grand experiment for themselves. On asking some of these miners how they had succeeded, I obtained rather an ambiguous answer, expressive of disappointment, although they evidently did not like to acknowledge the fact. From others, however, and in many more instances than I anticipated, I was gratified to find I obtained in quite a different tone of voice, the well known characteristic Scotch answer, "We canna complean, sir." For when a Scotchman acknowledges that he has no reason to complain, it may safely be inferred that he has been doing particularly well.

Golden Point, which I next visited, is situated on the opposite side of the river, about a mile or two up from Sofala. One of the principal and most successful miners in this locality was Mr. Smythe, a barrister from Dublin, who very politely showed me over the neighbourhood, and gave me a small nugget, enclosing a fragment of quartz, of sufficient size for a breast-pin, as a memorial of my visit. Mr. Smythe was in partnership with a Mr. Roberts, a solicitor from Sydney. They had gone to work, I believe, pretty much like other diggers at first; but being very successful, they had subsequently hired a number of labourers, and were occupying themselves merely in di-

recting and superintending the operations. The gold in this locality is what is called grain gold, and is found principally in a stratum of ochreous loam, or yellowish argillaceous earth, mixed with pebbles of quartz and large stones ; the whole mass being firmly compacted, as if it had been hardened and baked, either from subterraneous heat or from long exposure to a hot sun. Mr. Smythe's next neighbour, a Mr. Williams, had also been remarkably successful.

Mr. Smythe showed me a regular mine which had been formed in his own immediate neighbourhood at Golden Point, by a party of mechanics, but not practical miners, to the depth of thirty feet from the surface. They had constructed a regular staircase, in a most workmanlike manner, in the hard stuff of which the superincumbent strata consisted, in order to reach the stratum of ochreous loam to which I have just alluded. The whole of this stratum they had dug out as far as their claim extended ; propping up the earth, as in coal pits, by piles of stone and when the claim was exhausted, they had moved off in a body to some other locality.

A mile or two farther up the stream, there was a large assemblage of diggers at a place called Oakey Creek Point, a mountain torrent of that name falling into the river on the opposite side. As at Sheep Station Point, there was a considerable extent of low shingly beach on the bank of the river, at this point, with a steep bank or terrace in the rear. The diggers had been chiefly on the lower level when I visited the locality ; but shortly afterwards, a party from Sydney, having struck into the terraced bank, lighted upon what was technically called a "pocket," into which some eddy, in a time of flood, when the level of the river had been much higher than it is now, had washed in a large quantity — many pounds weight — of gold.

It was calculated that there were from 12,000 to 15,000 persons on the Turon and its tributaries at the period of

my visit. Shortly thereafter, many of the unsuccessful diggers gave up mining on their own account, and either left the mines, or hired themselves out to more successful miners; a considerable number of whom thus became extensive employers of mining labour, and were working simultaneously a whole series of claims. A Scotchman, a college-bred man, whom I had carried out to the colony in the capacity of a schoolmaster, in the year 1837, and who had been regularly employed in that capacity, in various localities, up to the year 1851, had been attracted to the mines shortly after their discovery, and been remarkably successful. When I last heard of him, he had six different parties of hired labourers at work at six different mines or claims. The sale and purchase of claims had also become a regular branch of business at the mines; thirty, forty, fifty, or even a hundred pounds, being not unfrequently given for a claim; and one of great promise had been sold as high even as 700*l*.

I had caused it to be announced at the different diggings, on Saturday, that I should perform divine service in the morning of the Lord's day at Sofala, and in the afternoon at Oakey Creek Point. I had had the offer of the Royal Circus, — which had been erected on the day previous, and had been occupied, for the first time, for the exhibition of feats of horsemanship, on the Saturday evening, — as a temporary place of worship. It was found, however, when the hour of meeting arrived, that it was much too small, although it had been constructed to accommodate a thousand persons, and we had therefore to adjourn to the open air. I took up my position in front of a tree which threw a scanty shade upon the face of the hill where the vast congregation, of about three thousand persons, were ranged in a semicircular form; the front ranks sitting on the grass, and those behind standing on the declivity of the hill. A few were attired in their "Sunday suits," which they had carried up with them for such occasions; but nine-tenths of the whole

assemblage were in the regular costume of the miners. The precentor, or "chief musician" of my congregation in Sydney, having arrived at the mines as a digger only a few days before, had in the meantime formed an extempore choir, with the assistance of members of the different Evangelical communions from Sydney, whom he had found at the mines, and the psalmody was accordingly conducted in a superior manner; the full volume of sound from so great a multitude, of whom a large majority joined heartily in this part of the service, as it pealed along the Valley of the Turon, reverberating from hill to hill, and from rock to rock, being in the highest degree impressive and overpowering. The service was conducted agreeably to the customs of the Presbyterian Church, my discourse being founded on Luke xxiv. 36.: *And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.* There was not only the utmost decorum throughout, but the audience appeared to listen to the very close of the service with the deepest attention; and the whole scene naturally suggested to the mind the sermons that were delivered in somewhat similar circumstances, as to externals, to thousands of hearers on the shores of the Sea of Galilee, by the Divine Teacher himself; while the numerous white tents in view, on hill and in valley, afforded no unapt representation of the ancient Feast of Tabernacles.

At the close of the service I delivered the following Address to the diggers, which was cordially received, and was afterwards published in the "Bathurst Free Press."

*"To the Scotch and North of Ireland Presbyterians, and to Protestants
generally, at the Gold Mines of Australia.*

"Fellow Countrymen and Christian Friends,—The allwise and beneficent Creator has been pleased, in His good providence, to disclose to the inhabitants of this colony, and through them to the whole civilized world, the existence of an extensive auriferous region or gold-field, in this portion of our Western interior; and, as

might naturally be expected, daily-increasing multitudes of persons of all classes have been attracted to the spot. Now, as God does nothing in vain, but has uniformly high and holy ends in all His works and ways, we are bound to conclude that the gold which has thus been mixed up in such large quantities with the soil of our land, has been so placed that it might be searched for, and turned to account for the purposes of man. We cannot, therefore, allow ourselves to suppose that there can be anything either inherently evil in the mere search for gold, or essentially demoralizing in the processes which that search implies. On the contrary, we can only regard it as a matter to be decided by every intelligent man for himself, whether he shall remain in the occupation he has hitherto pursued, or betake himself to this new branch of industry which the good providence of God has opened up in our land. There is no credit to be assumed by the man who, in the exercise of common prudence, remains in the pursuit or occupation to which he has been accustomed, because he believes it to be his interest to do so : there is no blame to be attached to the man who, for precisely the same reason, abandons his former employment and betakes himself to the mines.

“That in other countries and ages the search for gold has served to call forth into frightful exhibition the worst passions of our nature, and led to the perpetration of crimes and cruelties, from the bare recital of which, humanity recoils, cannot be denied ; and the circumstance has induced many well-meaning people to suppose that there must be something inherently evil—something essentially demoralizing—in the process. The atrocities perpetrated by the Spaniards of the sixteenth century in Mexico and Peru, in their accursed thirst for gold, are known and read of all men ; and the scenes of riot, robbery, and fire-raising—of famine, pestilence, and death—which have more recently characterized the search for gold in California, have only served to strengthen this idea. But there is no analogy between either of these cases and the discovery of the auriferous regions of Australia. Divine providence has, with marvellous wisdom and beneficence, kept back that discovery until this community had acquired the requisite strength and consistency to enable it to sustain the shock which its announcement would inevitably occasion—till food and clothing, and all the other necessities and appliances of life, could be procured with facility ; and till a numerous and reputable free immigrant population, who had come out to the colony with far different objects, had settled in the land. In these circumstances, we are warranted to cherish the hope that the search for gold in Australia will continue to be pursued as quietly and peacefully as any other description of honest industry, and that no such scenes will be enacted here as have entailed an immortality

of infamy upon the Spaniards of Mexico and Peru, or been exhibited in a modified form even in California.

“Certain parties have all along, indeed, been raising a hue and cry about the necessity for increased protection for person and property in these regions; anticipating all manner of outrage, of violence and crime among the labourers at the mines. Such persons seem to regard their fellow men, if at all of a humbler class in society than themselves, as “natural brute beasts,” who understand no argument but that of force, and who are only to be treated like sheep and cattle. Perhaps, however, they are merely desirous that the Local Government may have some excuse for creating additional and unnecessary offices for themselves or their friends at the public expense. I confess, however, I have much greater confidence in the influence of a few Christian men for the preservation of the public peace, and the maintenance of order in a mixed community, than in any number of bayonets or batons. Remember then, I entreat you, what the Lord Jesus says to his disciples (for He still says precisely the same to real Christians of whatever denomination): “*Ye are the salt of the earth,*” or ye are those whose peculiar function it is to preserve the mass of society from corruption. *Ye are the light of the world*—that is, ye are those whose honourable office it is to illumine its intellectual and moral darkness. The fact that the exciting process of gold-mining is actually pursued in this colony by a numerous, but peaceful and orderly, community of intelligent and Christian men, among whom the usual accompaniments of gold-mining in other countries are nowhere seen,—this fact will do more to distinguish our land in the estimation of the whole civilized world, than even the discovery of gold itself.”

Having then described the arrangements which had been made by the ecclesiastical body to which I belonged for the dispensation of the ordinances of religion among the members of their communion at the mines, and recommended to the miners the minister who was to be stationed at the Turon for a time, the address was resumed as follows:—

“Having thus accredited to you a messenger of the churches under the superintendence of the Synod of New South Wales, it is perhaps unnecessary for me to anticipate his proper work, in reminding you of your duty to God, to your neighbour, and to your country. Permit me, however, to offer a single word of exhortation on each of these topics.

“ In regard, therefore, to your duty to God, let me entreat you to *Remember the Sabbath-day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour and do all thy work ; but the seventh is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God : in it thou shalt not do any work.* The observance of the Christian Sabbath is, in all circumstances, but especially in such circumstances as those in which you are at present placed at these gold mines, the badge of your discipleship, the touchstone of your Christian profession.

“ As to your duty to men, let me entreat you to be just in all your dealings with those with whom you come in contact ; *be kindly-affectioned towards them ; be courteous.* So shall *others, seeing your good works, be led to glorify your Heavenly Father.*

“ Your adopted country also expects you to do your duty to her in the peculiar circumstances in which you are placed. Be assured that Australia will soon date her existence, as a great nation — second, I trust, to none, in all that is calculated to exalt and ennoble our common humanity — from the discovery of gold in this territory. The political significance of this wonderful discovery cannot be misunderstood ; neither can its bearing on our destinies be mistaken. Within one short week from the day on which certain conspirators against the liberties of this land left the Legislative Council, after perpetrating an act of the grossest injustice towards its people, *He who sits in the heavens and laughs* at the impotent combinations of unprincipled men, had disclosed the existence of an extensive auriferous region in our midst, as the divinely appointed means of ensuring, not merely political liberty, but national existence and a brilliant and glorious future for Australia.* The star of our freedom then arose in the east, and multitudes will ere long come forth from our fatherland to worship the present deity. In such circumstances, our duty to our country is simply to act in all things as becomes the founders of a great nation, to show that we are not unworthy of the liberty we claim — that we are not unfit for the independence that awaits us.

“ Finally, brethren, farewell. May the Lord bless and prosper you in all the labour of your hands ; and while you are searching for the gold that perisheth, let me entreat you to *Seek first the king-*

* The late Legislative Council, which had been summoned to pass the Electoral Act by which a large proportion of the colonists are virtually disfranchised, was prorogued with a view to its dissolution on the 3rd of May last : the Gold discovery was announced in Sydney on the 6th. — Our bane and antidote were thus both before us within the course of one short week.

dom of God and his righteousness, and all other things shall be added unto you.

“JOHN DUNMORE LANG, D.D.,

“Moderator of the Synod of New South Wales.

“Sofala, Turon River, 5th Oct. 1851.”

In the afternoon, I performed divine service again at Oakey Creek Point, about three miles from Sofala, where I had a congregation of about a thousand persons; the place where I stood in front of another tree on the very edge of the terraced bank, being either immediately above or at least quite close to the spot where the large pocketful of gold, which I have already mentioned, was discovered shortly afterwards by the fortunate party of miners from Sydney.

I had intended to leave Sofala for Bathurst early on Monday morning; but having been informed that a number of the miners intended to present me with an Address before my departure, expressive of their good feeling towards myself personally as a member of the Colonial Legislature, I remained a few hours longer at their request. A public meeting of the miners was held accordingly on the plain of Sofala, near the place where I had celebrated divine service on the day previous; of which the following account is extracted from the “People’s Advocate,” a colonial weekly paper of the 11th October, 1851: —

“Great Public Meeting to address the Rev. Dr. Lang, at the Turon, on Monday, October 6th.

“A public meeting took place at Sofala, Turon River, to present an Address of Congratulation to the Rev. Dr. Lang, M. L. C.; it was numerous and respectably attended. It being generally known that the honourable and reverend gentleman was about to depart for Bathurst on Monday morning, a large assemblage of diggers collected round his quarters, to testify their respect and esteem for his past political conduct, and to entreat him not to desist from urging upon the people the necessity of large and extensive reforms in our Colonial Government until a greater share of public freedom shall be meted out to them.

“ At 10 o'clock the meeting assembled in the open air, in the beautiful valley of Sofala, near Burton's Royal Circus.

“ After the meeting had been constituted and a chairman appointed to preside, the latter, in a concise and appropriate speech, introduced the Honourable and Rev. Dr. Lang, M.L.C., to the meeting, who was received with loud cheers.

“ It was then proposed by Mr. A. M'Lean, and seconded by Mr. W. Baker, that Mr. Quinn be requested to read the Address which had been prepared by the Turon Gold Miners.

“ Mr. James Quinn then came forward and read the

“ ADDRESS TO THE REV. JOHN DUNMORE LANG, D.D., M. L. C.

“ ‘ Rev. Sir,—We, the gold miners of Sofala, in public meeting assembled, most respectfully and cordially beg to congratulate you on your first visit to the Turon Diggings, after your triumphant return *at the head of the poll* as Member of the Legislative Council for the City of Sydney.

“ ‘ Unlike any of the hypocritical leaders of that base and grovelling faction of obstructionists (now fast falling into decay), your name will henceforth be associated with ‘human progress;’ it will be a watchword for liberty; and when your career of usefulness shall have been brought to a close, it will occupy a distinguished place in the history of your adopted country.

“ ‘ To your immortal honour, you have been the first legislator to promulgate the principles of self-government for this great country,—principles which, from their being based upon equity, and the general good of mankind, can never die; but ultimately must predominate throughout the whole civilized world. Your mission is therefore a noble one, and for this reason we tender you our esteem. You are the Apostle of the Independence of Anstralia, and this will be the foundation of your future fame.

“ ‘ In order to become the wealthiest and most powerful State in the Southern Hemisphere, all we want is—a liberal and enlightened government, willing to advance with the spirit of the age; we therefore conjure you to use, in every legal and constitutional way, all your interest, which is great, and all those splendid talents which nature has so plentifully endowed you with, to accomplish this grand object.

“ ‘ We sincerely regret that the limited period of your stay amongst us precludes the possibility of testifying our acknowledgments in any other way than simply presenting you with this short address.

“ ‘ May Divine Providence assist you in all your undertakings;

and more particularly, when you shall be necessitated to wage political hostilities against the enemies of the young nation of Australia !

“ ‘ When you leave here, you may assure yourself, that you will carry with you our warmest wishes for your welfare ; and in whatsoever place you may be, we shall, at all times, learn with supreme satisfaction, that you are surrounded with every comfort which can contribute to render your happiness complete.

“ ‘ Signed on behalf of the Meeting,

“ ‘ JAMES QUINN, Secretary.’

“ The Address was read amidst great demonstrations of applause ; after which the chairman said : ‘ Rev. Sir, it is now my pleasing duty to present you with a bag of pure virgin gold, which has just been placed in my hands for your acceptance. It was dug out by the miners contiguous to this spot this morning, and it is almost wet from the cradles.’

“ The reverend gentleman then returned the following reply :—

“ ‘ Gentlemen, — I cannot but feel exceedingly gratified with the Address which you have now done me the honour to present to me, although I am not vain enough to suppose that I can be at all deserving of the very high terms of commendation in which you have been pleased to allude to my past efforts as a member of the Legislative Council of this Colony.

“ ‘ I have simply studied in that capacity to obtain political justice for my fellow-colonists, believing that in the attainment of that object, the greatest happiness would infallibly be secured for the greatest number ; but constituted as our Colonial Legislature has hitherto been, and still is, those who follow such a course will always be left in a very small minority (hear, hear). But the result of the late Sydney election has shown that the principles of public freedom, and of the rights of men, are now at length in the ascendant (cheers) ; for whereas it was the evident and undoubted object of the Local Government, and their standing majority in the late Council, to frame the recently passed Electoral Act so as to swamp the popular element, and throw the representation as much as possible into the hands of the Government, the largest constituency in the colony has pronounced a sentence of condemnation upon the iniquitous proceeding, which cannot fail to be productive of the most important results for the cause of public freedom and general advancement (loud cheers). Gentlemen, I beg to congratulate you on the recent discovery of gold in this territory, and on the political, as well as the social and economical significance of that wonderful discovery. It will not only prove a source of in-

calculable wealth to the colony, but ensure to us, at a comparatively early period, a numerous, industrious, and virtuous free immigrant population from our fatherland (hear, hear), and enable us to hold out the right hand of encouragement to myriads of our unfortunate fellow-countrymen at home, who will now gladly cast in their lot with us in this golden land. And it will not fail to accelerate a consummation, for which, in the ordinary course of human affairs, we must all be prepared, whether we desire it or not, — I mean our entire political freedom and national independence (cheers). Gentlemen, it was — partly at least — to see with my own eyes this great exhibition, and thereby to have it in my power to offer an intelligent opinion on any question connected with it that may come before the New Council, that I was induced to visit the gold regions before the opening of the Legislature. I need not say, that from all I have seen, I have been gratified beyond my own highest anticipations; and when I look around me, and see so numerous, so peaceful, and so orderly a community, formed instantaneously, as it were, from such heterogeneous materials, I cannot but feel proud of my adopted country (much cheering), — I cannot but anticipate for its inhabitants the highest destiny that can await any people in the whole civilized world (enthusiastic cheers). Gentlemen, I beg to bid you farewell; and while I thank you for the substantial testimonial which you have presented me, I cannot but feel exceedingly grateful for your kind wishes on my behalf. I beg, in return, you will receive my best wishes for your success, and that of all your fellow-labourers, in the important enterprise in which you are engaged; and if it should be within the compass of my humble abilities as a member of the Legislative Council to contribute in any way to your comfort and welfare, you may rest assured that no effort will be wanting on my part.'

"When the Rev. Gentleman finished his reply, three hearty cheers were given. Some grievancees were reported, in reference to the post-office, and other irregularities; then the meeting, after seeing the honourable and Rev. Member mount his horse and start for Bathurst, peacefully separated."

On the Sabbath I spent at the Turon River, Divine service had been performed, for the Roman Catholic miners, by Archbishop Polding, on an eminence on the opposite side of the river from Sofala; as also by one of the Episcopalian clergymen of the colony for the members of the Church of England, at Golden Point.

There is a steep ascent for a considerable distance from the plain of Sofala on the road to Bathurst, and for the first ten miles the country is mountainous and rugged, although affording eligible pasture for sheep. On this part of the route the road crosses a lofty mountain, called Mount Wyagdon, of which the ascent from the Turon side is gradual and easy, the country being evidently considerably higher in that direction; while on the Bathurst side it is long and steep. At the foot of the mountain there is a sheep-station, belonging to W. H. Suttor, Esq., M. C.; and the country, which is generally of a pastoral character, continues to improve in appearance till it expands into the plain of Bathurst.

After leaving Mr. Suttor's station of Wyagdon, it commenced to rain heavily; and during the rest of my journey, I was completely drenched. On this part of the route I overtook two diggers on foot, on their way to Bathurst. Observing that one of them, apparently the elder of the two, had the "Gold-miner's arms," — the tin pan and its usual accompaniments—slung on his back, I asked him, as I passed, how he had succeeded at the mines? The poor man, whose tongue proclaimed him an Irishman, shook his head and signified that he had been doing very indifferently. I expressed my regret at the circumstance, hoping he might be more successful the next trial he made, and was riding on, without intending to say anything further, when the younger man observed, with a strong Scotch accent, "There has been a contrast here, Sir; one of us has been successful, and the other has not." "You have been successful, then," I rejoined. "Yes, I have," he replied, in a tone of evident self-complacency. "Where have you been at work?" I then asked him. "Just opposite to where you had service yesterday afternoon," he replied. "How many," I then asked him, "does your party consist of?" "Other two," he replied, "besides myself." "And what," I asked, "has been the greatest amount you have got in

a day?" "Thirty-two ounces," he replied. This, at the price of gold, even in New South Wales, at the time, was 100*l.* for the three in one day! The young man was from Dumfries, in Scotland. He was going to Bathurst on some business connected with his firm, intending to return immediately; and as he had preferred performing the journey on foot, to paying coach-hire from Sofala, it was evident that he had not lost the saving disposition of his country, notwithstanding this sudden accession of wealth. The distance from Sofala to Bathurst is twenty-seven miles.

The town of Bathurst—which, under the present Electoral Act, is a borough, and returns a member to the Legislative Council—is situated on the left bank of the Macquarie River, at an elevation of 2200 feet above the level of the sea. The situation is magnificent—a noble river in front, occasionally fringed with swamp oaks, winding along through a singularly beautiful plain, naturally clear of timber, covered at the period of my visit with the richest verdure, and stretching along the whole field of vision, while the view is terminated on all sides by a continuous line of wooded hills in the distance, whose bold but picturesque outline is every where distinctly marked on the clear blue sky. The population of Bathurst is 2252; and it has places of worship, of a highly creditable appearance, for the Episcopalian, Presbyterian, Roman Catholic, and Wesleyan Methodist communions. It is well planned, the streets being wide, and crossing each other at right angles; and its buildings, both public and private, are of a superior description to those of colonial country towns generally. It has an hospital, supported by voluntary contributions, and a local press, ably conducted, and generally influential throughout the district. On the whole, the town of Bathurst is not unworthy of the pre-eminence it has recently attained, of being the capital of the Gold regions of New South Wales.

The view of the plain of Bathurst from the elevated land to the eastward, from which it is first seen at a great distance, on the road from Sydney, is singularly interesting. The eye is so much accustomed to forest scenery in New South Wales, that the sight of clear land is naturally associated with the idea of a vast expenditure of human labour; and the view of an extensive plain, naturally destitute of timber, consequently affects the traveller with a mingled emotion of surprise and delight. The plain of Bathurst is about nineteen miles in length, and from six to eight in breadth, containing about one hundred and thirty square miles of naturally clear land. It is by no means a dead level, but consists rather of a series of gentle elevations, with intervening plains of moderate extent; the surrounding forest-country being generally very thinly timbered, and patches of forest stretching at irregular intervals a considerable distance into the plains, like points of land into a lake.

It were no easy task to account for the existence of such open plains in the interior of a country so uniformly covered with timber in all other localities as the territory of New South Wales, and especially in situations where the soil is evidently by no means unfavourable for the growth of timber. I am inclined to believe, that the plains of Bathurst, and others of a similar character in the colony, both to the northward and southward, have at some former period been covered with timber, in common with the other parts of the territory; but that the timber having been in great measure destroyed in the course of some long drought similar to the one experienced during the government of General Darling, the frequent burning of the rich long grass on the plains by the black natives has gradually destroyed the remainder of the forest, and prevented the growth of any succeeding generation of young trees. In confirmation of this idea I observed depressions in some parts of the plains, exactly similar to those which are formed by the

burning out of a large tree, while in other places perpendicular holes of two or three feet in depth, rather more than sufficient to admit a horse's leg, and for that reason somewhat dangerous to horsemen, are not unfrequently met with, and seem to indicate the places in which smaller trees of hard timber had gradually wasted away.

The great extent of naturally clear land of superior quality formed the chief attraction of the Bathurst district when the stream of free emigration had begun to flow to the shores of Australia: but the difficulties of the mountain-road, which at that period were manifold and prodigious, could only be overpowered by men possessed both of energy and capital. The Bathurst country was therefore for the most part apportioned out in grants of two thousand acres each, to settlers of superior standing and respectability; and I was much pleased, on my first and second visits to the district, to observe the state of harmony in which the respectable settlers appeared to live with each other, and the regard they seemed to manifest for the ordinances of religion, and for the religious instruction of their families and servants. I was sorry to find, however, on my third visit to Bathurst, after an interval of twenty-five years from my first, that much of the landed property in the district had in the meantime changed hands; death having removed not a few of the original proprietors, while unfortunate speculation, to which colonists generally are sadly prone, had ruined and necessitated the removal of others. It is exceedingly gratifying to think, however, that a new order of things is arising in this important district, even out of the anticipated chaos of the recent gold discovery, and that an intermediate class of proprietors, between the old first-class settlers and the class of industrious mechanics, is now rapidly springing into existence; who, by the purchase and occupation of small farms, to be cultivated by their own manual labour, will eventually effect a much healthier distribution of the landed property

of the district. Three brothers, natives of the colony, of the name of Hall, who rented a cultivation-farm at Bathurst, from an extensive proprietor in the low country, but who had all gone to the diggings for a time, and been remarkably successful—having obtained a quantity of gold, to the amount of 1700*l.* in value, in a few weeks,—had, at the period of my visit, offered their landlord 1000*l.* for the farm, which, I was told, he would have gladly accepted a year before. And I also learned, with much pleasure, that there were numerous instances of persons of the working-classes, in the town and neighbourhood, having sums of from 150*l.* to 250*l.* in the local banks, which they would probably invest in houses and land in the district on the first favourable opportunity. W. H. Suttor, Esq., M. C. for the county of Roxburgh, told me that his family used to employ 140 hired labourers, shepherds and stockmen, but that at the period of my visit they had only about fifty or sixty, the rest having gone to the mines. In many instances, however, they had merely gone for a time, leaving the sheep and cattle under the care of their wives and children, who had to tend them the best way they could; and most of these persons, he added, had large sums deposited in his hands.

Including the available portion of the plain of Bathurst—of which the more elevated parts are better adapted for pasture than for cultivation, as they consist of a light gravelly soil, and present occasional collections of rounded waterworn pebbles of quartz—there is an extent of land of the first quality for the growth of wheat and of all other European produce sufficient for a population of millions, within a circuit of fifty miles around the town of Bathurst, and at an elevation of from 2000 to 3000 feet above the level of the sea. Mudgee, a rising town of 292 inhabitants, situated on the Coodgeegong River, in the county of Wellington, due north from Bathurst, is the centre of one of the finest agricultural districts in the colony; and the town of Montefiores, containing

a population of 182, is situated in the agricultural district of Wellington Valley on the banks of the Macquarie River, northwest from Bathurst. The town of Carcoar, to the south-westward, with a population of 303, is also situated in the midst of a rich agricultural district; and Dunn's Plains, due south, are not to be surpassed as a grain-growing country in the colony. *Queen Charlotte's Vale*, a fine agricultural valley, communicating with the Bathurst plains on the farther side of the river, appeared to me to approach the nearest, in its original state, when I first saw it in the year 1826, to the *beau idéal* of natural scenery of any thing I had ever beheld. It is traversed for several miles by a rivulet which empties itself into the river Macquarie, the rich native grass on either side of which had a verdant appearance quite refreshing to the eye; and trees of moderate height, and of highly graceful foliage, were disposed at irregular intervals over its whole extent, so as to produce the most picturesque effect imaginable.

It is a remarkable fact that the timber of the western country generally is greatly inferior, both in quantity and quality, to that on the coast. The sorts of wood most frequently met with in the forest-ground near Bathurst are those designated by the colonists the white gum, the honeysuckle, the dwarf-box, and the swamp-oak, of the *eucalyptus* and *casuarina* families. From the lower side of the leaves of the white gum a substance of a whitish colour exudes in considerable quantity, and is found lying on the grass underneath the branches, in the dewy morning, like hoar-frost. It is called *manna* in the colony: it is of a sweetish taste, and is by no means unpleasant; but its relish reminds one too much of the medicine-chest to be particularly agreeable.

The openness of the country around Bathurst is more favourable for hunting and shooting than most other parts of the territory, with the exception of Argyle and Liverpool Plains. The kangaroo and the emu, or Australian

ostrich, are hunted with dogs. They are both feeble animals, but they are not altogether destitute of means of defence. In addition to their swiftness of foot, which they possess in common with the hare and the ostrich of other countries, the emu has great muscular power in his long iron limbs, and can give an awkward blow to his pursuer by striking out at him behind like a young horse ; while the kangaroo, when brought to bay by the dogs, rests himself on his strong muscular tail ; seizes the dog with his little hands or fore feet ; and, thrusting at him with one of his hind feet, which is armed for the purpose with a single sharp-pointed hoof, perhaps lays his side completely open. When hotly pursued, the kangaroo sometimes takes to the water, where, if he happens to be followed by a dog, he has a singular advantage over all other quadrupeds of his own size, from his ability to stand erect in pretty deep water. In this position he waits for the dog, and when the latter comes up close to him, he seizes him with his fore feet, and presses him under the water till he is drowned. The bustard or native turkey is occasionally shot in the Bathurst country : it sometimes weighs eighteen pounds, and it differs from the common turkey in the flesh of the legs being white, while that of the breast is dark-coloured. The quail, the snipe, the wood-duck, the black or water-duck, the curlew, the mutton-bird, and the spurwing plover also abound in the neighbourhood. At the period of my first visit to Bathurst, in the year 1826, there was a club or society in great vigour in the district, called *The Bathurst Hunt*. It was formed chiefly for the extirpation of the native dog, which was then rather troublesome in the district on account of its sheep-killing propensities ; and the members had each to appear at all meetings of the Hunt in a green coat with silver buttons, a red vest and white under-clothing, the lower extremities being encased in top-boots. I have never been able to learn who the man of genius was who had invented a uniform sufficiently

grotesque for a member of the French Institute; but I was not sorry to learn, on my second visit, after an interval of eight years, that the Hunt had died a natural death, the members, I presume, having arrived in the mean time at the years of discretion.

Gold was first found in considerable quantity in Australia at the locality since named Ophir, situated on the Summerhill and Lewis Ponds Creeks, about forty miles northwest from Bathurst, on the western bank of the Macquarie River. As a gold-mining district, Ophir is only another edition of the Turon on a much smaller scale, with unimportant variations. For example, the ravines in which the gold is found at Ophir are much narrower and steeper than at the Turon, while the creeks or streams, in the banks and beds of which it is found, have a much shorter and more precipitous course. At Ophir, the gold is much more frequently found in nuggets of considerable size, which have got entangled in their course down the creeks in times of inundation, at places where the indurated argillaceous schistus, of which the rocks chiefly consist, forms bars across the creeks, rising like slates placed on edge athwart the current; whereas, at the Turon, as I have already observed, the gold is chiefly of a granular or lamellar character. At Ophir also the schistose rocks are traversed by veins of quartz, which is not the case on the Turon near Sofala; although in the nuggets found on the latter river pieces of quartz are not unfrequently found imbedded in the gold.

The Summerhill and Lewis Ponds Creeks, with various others in that section of country, rise in Mount Canobolas, a mountain north-west of Bathurst, which rises to the height of 4610 feet above the level of the sea, and is frequently covered with snow. Summerhill Creek in Frederick's Valley, a highly auriferous region, is according to Count Strzelecki, 3010 feet above the ocean level. All of these creeks fall into the Macquarie River, on the opposite side from the Turon. It would seem indeed

that the Macquarie is, in common with all its tributaries, auriferous throughout its entire course. Gold has been found in the bed of the river at Bathurst, and it has even been found, as at San Francisco, in one of the streets of the town. It has also been found in the form of grain gold in the banks of the main river between the mouths of the Summerhill Creek and the Turon. On Foster's Creek, near Bathurst, it has been found in small quantities at a place which the too sanguine proprietor of the land has dignified with the name of Havilah; and on the Winburndale Creek, another tributary of the Macquarie, at the northern extremity of the Plains of Bathurst, it has been found in considerable quantity on the estate of W. H. Suttor, Esq. On the Louisa Creek and Meroo River, between the Turon and the Coodgeegong Rivers, it has been found in large quantities, veins and masses of auriferous quartz being frequent in these localities; the former of which has been rendered famous by the discovery of a whole hundredweight of gold—106 lb. in one mass—imbedded in quartz. Recently also the Coodgeegong River, farther north, has been found to be highly auriferous; and the town of Mudgee on its banks is now a central point for the gold-diggings in that direction.

Specimens of the quartz from Louisa Creek have been pulverised and subjected to the usual tests, and gold in considerable quantities has been found in it, although not visible in the mineral in its natural state to the naked eye. Great hopes have accordingly been entertained of the results of quartz-crushing and amalgamation with quicksilver; but whether these hopes will be realized or not to the extent anticipated remains to be proved. Sanguine expectations have also been entertained of the probable results of mining for matrix gold, on the property of W. C. Wentworth, Esq., M. C., at Frederick's Valley, near Ophir, where it occurs in combination with ferruginous matter; but an attempt which had been making for months before I left the colony to effect

the sale of the mine in this locality, to a Company in Sydney, at an enormous price—reserving at the same time a large proportion of the expected profits to the original proprietor—had proved unsuccessful. This indeed was to be expected from the unreasonable nature of the terms proposed; for Mr. Wentworth's ideas in selling, are quite as original, and quite as much out of the usual course of bargain-making, as they are in buying landed-property of any kind. For example, "A farthing for a hundred acres," says Mr. W. when he attempts to purchase a whole island as large as England from a few poor New Zealanders: "Ten thousand pounds an acre, and a handsome royalty besides for the lord of the manor," is his "Russian ultimatum," when attempting to negotiate a sale with the firm of Gullible and Co. in the city of Sydney.

Besides the Bathurst or Great Western Gold Field of New South Wales*, which was the first discovered, and has hitherto been the most productive, there are other three gold-fields in the colony,—the Southern or Araluen Diggings; the Tuena or Abercrombie River Diggings to the south-westward, and the Hanging Rock or Peel River Diggings to the north-westward.

The Araluen Diggings, situated on a creek of that name which falls into the Shoalhaven River, are near Braidwood, an inland town with a population of 212

* The Bathurst Gold-field, situated nearly due west from Sydney, comprehends Ophir and Frederick's Valley, on the Summerhill Creek, the Turon River, Louisa Creek, the Meroo and Coodgeegong Rivers, and Winburndale Creek, all tributaries of the Macquarie. By the latest accounts from the colony, these western diggings, which had rather fallen off for a time, in consequence of the superior attractions of other localities, and particularly of the Port Phillip mines, have in great measure recovered their original character, and instances are reported of large quantities of gold having been found in them very recently. At all events, it is a very significant circumstance in their favour, that parties of miners, who had left the Turon River and gone to Mount Alexander, had returned to their old claims.

persons, about 140 miles from Sydney. They have been very productive, but are not supposed to be of great extent. The peculiarity of the discovery in this locality is the entire absence of quartz, the gold being associated with hornblende and a decomposed species of granite called trappean granite.

The Tuena Diggings in the south-western interior, about 160 miles from Sydney, are on the Abercrombie River, which crosses the country to the westward about half-way between Bathurst and Goulburn, and empties itself into the Lachlan, one of the great western rivers. The Abercrombie, it has been ascertained, is auriferous throughout, and the diggers on that river and its tributaries have latterly been doing remarkably well. The principal locality in this particular field has received the appropriate name of Tarshish.

The Hanging-Rock Diggings are situated in the north-western interior, about 240 miles from Sydney, near the rising town of Tamworth, on the Peel River, which has a population of 254. The gold-field in this part of the territory is supposed to be very extensive, covering an area of about a thousand square miles; and it has recently been yielding largely to the small number of diggers who had pitched their tents and fixed their cradles in this remote locality.

In addition to these localities, gold has been found at the heads of the Clarence River in New England, in lat. $29\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$, and at Warwick, on the Darling Downs, in lat. 28° . So long ago as the year 1844, Dr. Leichhardt, who was then residing at Moreton Bay, recommended the German missionaries in that district to search for it on the Brook Kidron, on which their settlement is formed, in latitude 27° . It has been found at Wide Bay, in latitude $25\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$; and the peculiar geological formation which indicates the presence of gold, viz., schistous or slate rocks disposed perpendicularly, and traversed or associated with quartz, was observed by an intelligent surveyor in the year 1847, at Facing Island, Port Curtis, in latitude

24°. The recent discovery of gold on the Mitta Mitta River, one of the tributaries of the Hume or Murray, is a mere earnest of what may be expected from the exploration of the vast assemblage of mountains, known as the Australian Alps; and the extraordinary productiveness of the Mount Alexander or Port Phillip Diggings has been proclaimed far and wide to the whole civilized world.

I have already observed that the principal gold-fields of Australia are on the western slopes of the Australian Andes, that great chain of mountains which traverses the whole continent from north to south. To the southward, the submerged portion of that chain can still be traced in a series of islands across Bass's Straits; and it shows itself again in the island of Van Dieman's Land, which it traverses also in the same direction to the South Cape. In like manner, the summits of the submerged mountains are traceable in a series of islands across Torres Straits to the northward, between Cape York and New Guinea; and they re-appear again in the western portion of that great island, terminating in the Arafack mountains on its north-western coast. It appears indeed from an article in a recent American paper, the *California Morning Post*, that a quantity of gold was actually obtained eighteen years ago by an American ship-master, from the natives on the north coast of that island; who had thus it seems been "prospecting" at the northern extremity of that vast mountain chain, which extends upwards of 2500 geographical miles from the South Cape of Van Dieman's Land, in latitude $43^{\circ} 39'$, to the equator.* There is reason, therefore, to believe that the

* "*Gold and Commerce on the Pacific*.—In connection with the facts in regard to the recent discovery of gold mines in Australia, we may mention the fact, which seems to have been forgotten, that in the year 1834, Captain Macy, of Wiscasset, Maine, cruising in a whale ship off the north coast of New Guinea and the Solomon Islands, obtained gold from the natives in exchange for hoop iron, whales'

Australian Andes are auriferous throughout their whole extent.

The great discovery is as yet too recent, and the accumulation of facts too limited and incomplete, to warrant the formation of theories either as to the original matrix of this vast gold-field, or as to the principle that has regulated the distribution of the precious metal over its surface ; on both of which points it is at least proper and becoming to acknowledge that no light has hitherto been thrown. It is evident at all events that as the country gets peopled, numerous localities that would not pay for the search under existing circumstances will be found to yield an ample return to persevering industry ; and when science and skill are brought to bear upon this peculiar source of colonial wealth, in lieu of the wasteful processes that are in use at present, it will doubtless be

teeth and scraps, &c., from which he realized 38,000 dollars, on his return home. This gold was put up in bottles, and was of the very finest quality, not unlike that obtained in the trade on the coast of Mozambique, put up in ostrich quills. The natives inhabiting the coast of New Guinea and those islands were savage and hostile cannibals, and there appears to have been but little intercourse with them either before or since the above-mentioned voyage of Captain Macy ; and his discovery, which was not mentioned in the public journals of the times, will corroborate the opinion suggested by the late intelligence from Australia, that far more extensive and important discoveries of gold are yet to be made in those sporadic groups of the Pacific Ocean. The development of these newly-discovered resources is destined to exercise upon the commerce, wealth, and political and social condition of the Pacific, the most important and permanent influences. This second great impulse will facilitate and hasten the completion of the link which will form a chain of steam communication around the globe, by the establishment of a line of steamers from this point to China and these islands. The vast numbers who will be impelled hither from the old world, will not only precipitate the conquest, occupation, and settlement of these continents in the ocean, but will, undoubtedly, at no distant day, disturb and dissolve the colonial relations of the European possessions in the Pacific.”—*California Morning Post*.

found that the very *tailings*, or refuse thrown out by the present miners, will yield sufficient to repay the cost of working them over again. Several bucketfuls of earth were carried by way of experiment from the top of Mount Bullion, on the Turon, to the river,—a distance of three or four miles—to be washed in the usual way; and on being subjected to the process of cradling, the stuff yielded a considerable quantity of gold. It is supposed indeed that some of the hills in that region can afford to pay their washing-bill from top to bottom.

During my stay at Bathurst, I took an opportunity of paying my respects to Major-General Stewart, formerly of the 3rd Regiment or Buffs, one of the relics of the Peninsular war, with whom I had been acquainted in the colony many years before. His son-in-law, the Presbyterian minister of Bathurst, informed me that he would probably not be able to recognise me, as his memory was nearly gone, and his intellect gradually breaking down. I found him, however, in one of his brighter intervals. He recognised me at once, reverting with interest to colonial events and occurrences now long past; and when I mounted my horse to depart, he walked down with me to the river, to show me the ford that led to the residence of his nearest neighbour on the opposite bank, G. Rankin, Esq., J.P., on whom I was going to call. The natural scenery along the bank of the river towards Mount Pleasant, the residence of General Stewart, is superb; and the view from the summit of a flat-topped conical hill of three or four hundred feet in height in the immediate vicinity is one of the finest I have ever seen: it reminded me of the view from Stirling Castle in Scotland, as far as the natural features of the scenery are concerned.

I had been requested by a few of the principal inhabitants of Bathurst to deliver a lecture or address during my stay on the probable results of the gold discovery, not only to the colony generally, but to

the Bathurst district in particular, and especially on the animating prospect which it held forth to the colonists and the duties to which it called them. I accordingly delivered a lecture on these topics on the evening of Wednesday, the 8th of October, to as large an audience as the largest room in the place could accommodate; and at the close of the meeting, I was agreeably surprised at being presented by the Chairman, Dr. McHattie, along with the cordial thanks of the meeting, with a beautiful nugget of the gold of Ophir, of the weight of five ounces and a half, as a memorial of my visit, and a specimen of the rich produce of the interior of New South Wales. In a letter which I had received in Sydney a few weeks before, from a respectable inhabitant of Bathurst, who, although engaged in mercantile pursuits, occasionally cultivates an acquaintance with the mountain Muse, the following stanza occurred:—

Behind our wild Blue Mountains,
Were kingdoms to be sold,
There's wealth enough to pay their price,
In pure Australian gold.

There is no doubt of this — the only difficulty in the matter is to ascertain precisely where it is; and this is often a work of far greater difficulty than the too sanguine reader may imagine. Gold-mining is at best but a lottery — with a few splendid prizes, and many blanks; although, I believe, the success has hitherto been as general in Australia as in any other auriferous region in the world. The Spaniards of South America, who have had an experience of more than three centuries to guide them in mining for the precious metals in that country, have embodied the results of that experience in a proverb, which is somewhat ominous in its aspect to the whole fraternity of gold-miners: “He who discovers a copper mine on his *hacienda* or estate, will make a fortune; he who discovers a silver mine will be a poor man all his

days, but he who discovers a gold mine will be ruined." In short those who are likeliest to get most of the gold in the end are not exactly those who dig for it in person, but those who try to get it in some other way.

I left Bathurst for Sydney on Thursday the 9th of October, but had scarcely got across the plains into the open forest when it began to rain heavily, and I was soon completely drenched. The road was very heavy, from being cut up in all directions by the recent and unusual traffic to which it had been subjected from the opening of the mines, as well as by the great rains of the season; and from having to make many detours in the forest, to avoid the bad places, my progress was necessarily slow. I met many parties, however, on the mountains, with heavily laden drays and other vehicles of all kinds on their way to the mines; and ever and anon I saw some unfortunate party who had just rigged their tent, or were bivouacking under the rain among the trees, with their dray overturned, and perhaps the shafts or axletree broken in some fearful rut in the road. Such a sight, I could not help thinking, was almost sufficient to have cured any quiet easy-going person of the *yellow fever*, as the colonists term it, all his life; but the unfortunates seemed to take it very coolly, and as a matter of course. In the heaviest of the rain, I met a party of Germans, with a dray of their own, following the multitude to the mines. I spoke to them a few words in their own language, and the delight they exhibited at hearing their mother-tongue spoken, however imperfectly, by a stranger on the Australian mountains, was very interesting. It seemed to have quite an electrical effect upon them. I gave them such information as I could about the road and the mines; and the last question they asked me, evidently with considerable interest, was, "How far it was to the next *Gasthof*," or inn; for, like the children of Israel in the wilderness, *the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way*.

About twenty miles from Bathurst I rested for two hours at a comfortable inn by the way-side, the rain continuing to fall heavily. I then resumed my journey, which consisted of a succession of long and steep ascents and descents over the highest land crossed by the mountain-road between Bathurst and Sydney; the Solitary Creek, which rises in this mountain range, and sweeps along its base, being the first of the western waters met with on the route. The Solitary Creek, which strongly resembles a Scotch *burn*, flows into the Fish River; which, at its junction with the Campbell River, flowing from the south-eastward, forms the Macquarie.

There is a singular circumstance connected with these inland waters not undeserving of notice. Those flowing to the westward, or the interior of the continent, abound in a species of perch, or *cod*, as they are called in the colony, of which the waters flowing to the eastward are entirely destitute; and the ultimate direction of any stream of unknown destination found winding along the trackless ravines of the intervening mountains, can be determined with the utmost certainty from this circumstance. The cod caught in the river Lachlan are large and well-flavoured, and are preserved by drying them in the sun. I have seen them in this state at the table of a respectable settler at Bathurst, who had them brought in as a delicacy from his grazing station, at a distance of seventy-five miles overland.

It was quite dark when I reached Binning's Inn, at the place where the Mudgee road turns off from the road to Bathurst, the day's journey being forty miles. I was inclined to make it somewhat more, and Mr. Binning's account of the way in which the distances were reckoned rather confirmed me in the idea. Mr. Binning had been one of the Scotch mechanics of 1831, and being a superior workman, had been long employed in the Surveyor General's Department as an overseer of roads and bridges. The Surveyor, he told me, used to measure a

straight line for the road party between two points, and, in making the road, they had to work round the hill to connect them the best way they could; the road being consequently in many cases the arc of a circle, and the measured line its chord. Mr. Binning had settled in this locality, where he had acquired considerable property and reared a large and reputable family. The inn which he had erected for the accommodation of travellers, and which is one of the best conducted on the road, he had deemed it expedient latterly to take into his own management.

Having a fellow-traveller to Sydney, from Bowenfels, our day's journey on Friday was to the Blue Mountains Inn, a house of accommodation of a superior character, distant thirty-five miles; and from thence, starting early in the morning, and reaching Emu Plains, at the eastern base of the mountains, to breakfast, we arrived in Sydney in the evening of Saturday, the 11th, after a journey of fifty-four miles.

One of the great works which the discovery of gold will render indispensably necessary for the western interior, is the continuation of the railway, which is now in progress to Parramatta, as the first stage of the route to Goulburn, from Parramatta to Bathurst. This, I conceive, might be effected with comparative facility, by running the line on the present level to the eastern base of the mountains, and then running a line from thence on the higher level to their western extremity. A stationary engine at each extremity of the mountain line would be sufficient to elevate or lower goods and produce of all descriptions at these two points; and passengers could walk up or down, from the one level to the other, by a long staircase, as at the Thames Tunnel. On one of the practicable routes to the northward of the present road, Mount Tomah, a mountain of trap formation in the midst of a vast conglomeration of sandstone mountains, would afford a sufficient quantity of magnificent timber for the construction of the whole line.

CHAPTER IX.

THE GOLD DISCOVERY AND ITS PROBABLE RESULTS —
SOCIAL, MORAL, AND POLITICAL.

“The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the Lord of Hosts.”—*Haggai*, ii. 8.

HAVING now conducted the reader to the Gold Mines of Australia, and given him a general idea of the processes and results of Australian mining, it may not be out of place to follow up my “personal narrative” with a few observations on the history and prospects of this wonderful discovery, which is evidently destined to have a powerful, although as yet perhaps unimagined, influence on the destinies of man. It surely cannot have been without some beneficent design on the part of Divine Providence that extensive gold fields should have been discovered almost simultaneously on the opposite coasts of the vast Pacific. It seems as if it had been divinely intended,—for the accomplishment of some mighty, and at the same time salutary revolution in the history of mankind, which it had never entered into the hearts of mere politicians to conceive, — to concentrate simultaneously on the opposite shores of that vast ocean a population the most distinguished for intelligence, for enterprise, and for public and private virtue in the whole civilized world. In the contemplation of a moral phenomenon so truly wonderful, and in the prospect of its certain effects on the vast Pacific, one may well exclaim with the Psalmist, *The Lord reigneth ; let the earth rejoice ; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.**

It is doubtless creditable to the cause of science that

* Psalm xcvi. 1.

the auriferous character of the gold regions, both of California and of Australia, had been distinctly declared by eminent geologists, before the discovery was made in either country. The following is a quotation from an American work, written in the year 1846, entitled "Geology of the Exploring Expedition of the United States," by Mr. Dana, naturalist of the Expedition:—

"The sienites and compact hornblendic rocks also pass into a compact hypersthene rock, which is abundant along Destruction River (the head waters of the Sacramento), in the Shasté Mountains. It occurs of various shades of gray, green, and brown.

"The talcose rocks of this region have seldom the usual schistose structure; they are generally compact, and irregularly fissured, like the hornblendic rocks above described.

"In the Shasté Mountains, there is a talcose slate, of a dark grayish-black colour, breaking into thin slates, with a fine surface, and but slightly greasy in feel. This slate graduates into a compact rock, resembling that just described. The colours of the latter, besides those stated, are often light blueish-green, and greenish-white, or grayish-green; and when forming the bed of a river, the waters have consequently the same mellow tint. Veins of milky quartz are common. This greenish rock would be called *prase* in hand specimens, and is often more or less translucent, with a smooth conchoidal fracture.

"A *chloritic* rock occurs on the northern declivities of the Umpqua Mountains, closely associated with the talcose varieties, and forming part of the same series. It is a granular olive-green rock, and is speckled white with feldspar. It resembles some greenstones. It is rather soft, and breaks readily with a rough surface. Isolated masses of foliated chlorite sometimes occur in this rock, and are generally associated with interlamination of quartz.

"With regard to the mineral productions of the rocks described, we have only the negative fact that nothing of interest has yet been discovered within the limits of Oregon and California. * *The talcose and allied rocks of the Umpqua and Shasté districts † resemble, in many parts, the gold-bearing rocks of other regions: but the gold, if any there be, remains to be discovered.*

"The *pudding-stone* ‡ of the Shasté Mountains is a very hard,

* Written in 1846.

† Mr. Dana here means to include also the Sacramento.

‡ Similar to the Brazilian and other gold regions.

compact rock, composed of pebbles of quartz, flint, jasper, and others, from the talcose and prasoid rocks. The pebbles are often smoothly polished, and of various fancy colours: black, red, rose-red, green, and gray, of various shades, are the more common tints. Coarser conglomerates contain rounded stones, five or six inches in diameter.

“The slate appears to be the lower member of the series in the Shasté Mountains, and the pudding-stone the upper. The latter occurs in thick deposits, between layers of the compact and schistose sandstone, and also constitutes steep ridges, seven or eight hundred feet high. Numerous veins and seams of quartz intersect the rock, as in the members of the talcose series.”*

This description of the auriferous rocks of California might almost be taken for a description of the gold-bearing regions of Australia. But the discovery of gold in California was made by the merest accident in the year 1848, and it was that accident that subsequently led to the discovery in Australia. During his residence in New South Wales, Count Strzelecki had intimated his belief that the Australian Andes were auriferous, and had even mentioned indications of gold as having been observed by himself to the westward of the Blue Mountains; but the impression upon his own mind must have been very slight and transient, as he does not allude to the subject in his book. I have already observed that Dr. Leichhardt, when residing at the German Mission Station at Moreton Bay, in the year 1844, previous to his departure for Port Essington, had recommended the missionaries to search for gold towards the sources of the “Brook Kidron,” on which their station is situated, as he thought it highly probable that they would find the precious metal in that locality. And the Rev. W. B. Clarke, a geologist of the highest standing in New South Wales, had repeatedly expressed his belief and conviction that the country to the westward of Bathurst was auriferous. Nay, small quantities of gold had repeatedly been found in the western

* *Western America, including California and Oregon.* By Charles Wilks, U.S.N., Commander of U.S. Exploring Expedition. Philadelphia, 1849. Pages 122. to 129., *passim*.

country, especially by a Scotch shepherd of the name of M'Gregor; and a nugget of three and a half ounces had been forwarded to the Local Government by an individual who proposed to open a mine, if he could obtain certain privileges from the Government beforehand. None of these circumstances or statements, however, had made the slightest impression upon the public mind, or contributed in any way to the actual result.

Among the numerous body of adventurers who crossed over from the Australian colonies to California, on the report of the discovery of gold in that country, was Mr. Edward Hammond Hargraves, a highly intelligent and respectable colonist, who had resided for some time in the western interior of New South Wales. During his stay in California, Mr. Hargraves was employed, like most of the other Australian adventurers, in mining; and in the course of his researches with that view, he was greatly struck with the striking resemblance of the California gold country generally to a region with which he was quite familiar in New South Wales, and he naturally concluded that if gold was found so extensively in such a country on the eastern coast of the Pacific, it would in all probability be found in a similarly formed country on the western. The more he saw of the country, the more strongly was this idea impressed upon his mind, till he resolved at length to return to New South Wales, to ascertain whether it was well founded. He did so accordingly, and on the 12th of February, 1851, he succeeded in discovering gold in Australia, in the very locality in which he was so strongly persuaded it would be found, viz. in the Lewis Ponds and Summerhill Creeks, and in the Macquarie and Turon Rivers, in the districts of Bathurst and Wellington. Mr. Hargraves makes no pretensions to geological science. He is merely a practical miner; but his powers of observation are evidently of the first order, and his conduct throughout the whole affair does him the highest credit. The Local

Government presented Mr. Hargraves, at his own suggestion, with 500*l.* to cover expenses, in part payment for his important discovery; referring it to the Home Government to determine what his proper remuneration should be, and in the meantime appointing him a Commissioner of Crown Lands to *prospect* in the gold regions.

The following is the correspondence that took place between Mr. Hargraves and the Local Government, which, it is presumed, will not be uninteresting to the reader:—

“SIR, —

“*Sydney, 3rd April, 1851.*

“With reference to my interviews with you regarding the discoveries recently made by me of the existence of gold on Crown Lands in the interior of this country, and to your suggestion that I should communicate to you in writing my views in the matter, I beg leave to state that I embarked in the discovery at my own expense, as a speculation, and as a means of bettering my fortunes in the event of my search proving successful. I have succeeded beyond my expectations; and so far, the great hardships, expenses, and exercise of my skill have been rewarded; and further, that within the period of my explorations (the last two months), I made very satisfactory discoveries of the existence of the precious metal in several localities on the Crown Lands above referred to, and that my first discovery was made on the 12th of February last.

“I have the honour to submit, for the early consideration of the Government, the following propositions, viz., That if it should please the Government to award to me, in the first instance, the sum of five hundred pounds as a compensation, I would point out the localities to any officer or officers they may appoint, and would undertake to realize to the Government my representations, and would leave it to the generosity of the Government, after the importance of my discoveries and disclosures has been ascertained, to make me an additional reward, commensurate with the benefit likely to accrue to the Government and the country.

“Requesting the honour of an early answer, addressed to me, East Gosford, Brisbane Water,

“I have, &c.,

(Signed)

“EDWARD H. HARGRAVES.

“*To the Honourable the Colonial Secretary.*”

“ Colonial Secretary’s Office, Sydney, 15th April, 1851.

“ SIR, —

“ In reply to your letter of the 3rd instant, I am directed by the Governor to inform you that His Excellency cannot say more at present than that the remuneration for the discovery of gold on Crown land, referred to by you, must entirely depend upon its nature and value when made known, and be left to the liberal consideration which the Government would be disposed to give it.

“ I have, &c.,

(Signed)

“ E. DEAS THOMPSON.

“ *Mr. E. H. Hargraves,*

“ East Gosford, Brisbane Water.”

“ Sydney, 30th April, 1851.

“ SIR, —

“ I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 15th instant, and in reply beg to say, that I am quite satisfied to leave the remuneration for my discovery of gold on Crown land to the liberal consideration of the Government. The following are the localities where it exists, viz. Lewis Ponds and Summerhill Creeks, Maequarie and Turon Rivers, in the districts of Bathurst and Wellington. I am now awaiting his Excellency’s pleasure as to the mode of testing the value of my discovery. Please address, care of Samuel Peek & Co., George street.

“ I have, &c.,

(Signed)

“ EDWARD HAMMOND HARGRAVES.

“ *The Honourable the Colonial Secretary.*”

“ Wellington Inn, Guyong, 18th May, 1851.

“ SIR, —

“ I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated on the 5th instant, and in reply thereto beg to inform you that I have placed myself at the disposal of Mr. Stutchbury, and pointed out the gold country; he has expressed himself perfectly satisfied of the correctness of my statements to the Government. The effect of my appearance in the district has caused a little excitement amongst the people; and at this time, at the lowest estimate, I should say five hundred men are actively engaged in mining, with success; some have made very large amounts. Anticipating the Government would take immediate measures to regulate the mines, I have remained here, at the suggestion of Mr. Stutchbury; and should the Government require my services in carrying out their measures, I trust I shall be found (from my great ex-

perience in gold mining in California), fully equal to the task. Inferring such might be the ease, I have not, either directly or indirectly, speculated in any way during the excitement, and now await his Excellency's pleasure as to the amount of compensation for my discovery; and further, if I shall be honoured with an appointment. Anxiously awaiting your reply,

"I have, &c.,

(Signed) "EDWARD HAMMOND HARGRAVES.

"*The Honourable the Colonial Secretary.*"

The discovery was announced in Sydney on the 6th of May, 1851, and from that period there has been a constant flow of adventurers to the Australian mines, many of whom—after abandoning their proper occupations, and expending, perhaps, all their previous savings upon their outfit—have doubtless been unsuccessful, while many others have met with extraordinary success. So early as the 25th May, 1851, Samuel Stutchbury, Esq., Geological Surveyor, writes as follows to the Colonial Secretary:—

"The number of people at the Diggings on the Summerhill Creek has greatly increased, and is daily increasing, upon an extent of about a mile. I estimate the number to be not less than 1000, and with few exceptions they appear to be doing well, many of them getting large quantities of gold.

"Lumps have been obtained varying in weight from 1 oz. to 4 lbs., the latter being the heaviest I have heard of.

"The larger pieces are principally got out of fissures in the Clayslate rock, which forms the bed of the river; the slate dips to the north east at various angles; the fissile cleavage presenting jagged edges and joints which have opened under the influence of the atmosphere; the smaller grain gold is procured by washing the alluvial soil resting upon and filling in the cleavage joints of the rocks.

"The gold is not entirely confined to the bed of the Creek, but is also to be found on the flanks of the ranges, a proof of its originating in the mountains. The high lands are mostly surmounted by basalt, the whole being thickly traversed by veins of quartz. Much of the gold carries evidence of its having originated in the quartz."

On the 5th of June, J. R. Hardy, Esq., the Chief Com-

missioner of the Gold District, writes as follows from the same neighbourhood :—

“The creek is about 14 miles long from this place (taking all its windings) to its junction with the Macquarie River. There are moreover many branch creeks and ravines in which gold is found, besides the hills themselves having sufficient gold in many of them to pay the working. I may state that the gold formation is clay slate, intersected by numerous quartz veins. The clay slate laminae are perpendicular; and striking upright as they do, they catch the gold that has been detached by the breaking up of the quartz veins, and that has in the gradual wearing down of the hills been carried over them. The experience of the miners here shows that wherever there is this description of hill in this district, sufficient gold will be found. From this you may form some idea of the large number of persons that may yet find room even in this narrow locality.

“There is more or less gold to be found in every pan of earth that is taken off any part of the hills.

“There are about fifteen hundred (1500) persons at work, of these about eight hundred are persons who have kept steadily working for some weeks, the rest are new arrivals, taking the places of those who are tired after a few days; I think about thirty leave every day; I cannot tell (at this early period) the rate at which they arrive, I think perhaps five hundred in a week. The eight hundred first mentioned average at least one pound each per diem, you may depend upon this as a fact; I think there are very few that do not average five shillings a day, and as the cost of each man's food is not more than twelve shillings, you will see that there is profitable employment for thousands, and that the license fee is not too high,—I don't think it is too low either. I may add that those who leave are chiefly the weak and infirm, no man thinks himself too old or weak to dig gold, but they soon find it out. The digging for gold is hard work compared with shepherding or hutkeeping—but it is *not hard work to able men*. There are many gentlemen here who do a good day's work without difficulty; they are tolerably well sheltered and well fed; the nights are very cold, but there seems to be plenty of clothing and bedding in every tent.”

And again on the 8th of June :—

“Some hundreds have left within the last few days, and several hundreds have arrived. Great numbers give up after one day's work, and others stop a week.

"For the next twelve months there is sufficient work on good gold ground for 5000 persons in this immediate neighbourhood

"The average gain of a party of steady strong men continues to be at least 1*l.* per diem each; comparatively few make less than ten or twelve shillings per diem each. The numbers who say they are doing badly, mean that they make from four to five shillings per diem each. I have before said, that from the price of provisions, any man can live well on twelve shillings a week, including their tobacco. Meat is 3*d.* per lb.; flour has come down to 30*s.* per cwt.; tea and sugar are on the road, and other stores starting. In another month I think living will be as cheap as anywhere else."

And again on the 11th of June:—

"Commencing then from the junction of the two creeks, and passing down it for the five or six miles which employ most of the diggers, I find an invariable result. At each of the points marked x the creek makes a sudden bend; the part x at such bend being a long slope, with a nearly perpendicular bluff opposite (on the other side of the creek). These slopes appear to have been formed by the reverberation of the stream from the opposite perpendicular cliff; and all such slopes are crowded with diggers, and furnish gold abundantly, that is to say, each digger averages 1*l.* per diem.

"I assure you this is not mere matter of theory on my part. It is the invariable result, obtained by the most close observation. 1*l.* per diem is the true average obtained by each man who works at these slopes, *from the Junction down to the portion of the creek where it begins to narrow.* In a few only of the slopes up the Summerhill Creek from the Junction, and up Lewis Ponds Creek, parties have within the last few days begun to work, chiefly on my representation, and the result has been precisely the same. In short, wherever these slopes are found opposite to bluffs, in this district, (mica slate, intersected with quartz veins,) it may be very safely declared that gold exists in abundance."

And again on the 14th of June:—

"I this day went up Lewis Ponds Creek, and am happy to state that the result of the digging in that locality gives great reason to hope that the favourable opinion I expressed of the gold digging there, will be fully borne out. At two of the "slopes" I alluded to, parties were at work, having been sent there by me from places where they had been working some days unsuccessfully. At the first slope, one party of four men obtained two ounces yesterday,

and about the same quantity to-day. At the second, one party obtained nearly two ounces yesterday, and seven ounces this morning; one piece weighing about two ounces. Another party on the same slope obtained about three ounces yesterday and to-day; and a third party at the same place made nearly the same quantity."

And again on the 24th of June:—

"The Turon gold field is of the most satisfactory nature, and places the settled and profitable nature of gold digging beyond question.

"The geological nature of the Turon country, its physical conformation, and the description of gold found there, are all totally different from the same at Summerhill Creek.

"Summerhill Creek is narrow, confined between high ranges, with a fall so great as to make the rush of water, in time of flood, immensely great; and you cannot ride 100 yards along the stream, so broken and narrow and difficult is the water course. And the hills are mica slate, intersected in every direction with broad and well-defined quartz veins. On the other hand, the Turon River runs through a valley of some miles in width, that is to say, the wall of ranges that bounds one side is some miles distant from the wall of ranges that bounds it on the other, though there are plenty of intermediate ranges breaking up the general run of the valley, as in the sketch below.

"Then the Turon hills are twice the height of the Summerhill ditto. They are formed of mica slate, (without much mica,) and no quartz veins whatever. I walked* nine miles down the river and back, and with the exception of slight and ill-defined indications, saw no quartz veins; and there were none visible in crossing the dividing range, as I did from Bathurst, in the direction A. B. As might be expected therefore, from the width of the valley, the bed of the Turon is broad, level, not tortuous compared with Summerhill Creek, presenting few of those abrupt elbows so frequent in the former. In short, that river rolls on, in time of flood, (which rises about 12 feet,) in a comparatively uninterrupted stream, over a smooth bed, along which, for miles, when the water is low, as at present, drays can travel with great ease.

"You will perceive from what follows the intimate relation there is between these differences in the physical character of the two places and the production of gold. In Summerhill Creek the

* I rode about four miles out of the mine.

gold is always large in the grain, often massive, seldom thin and scaly. At the Turon, the gold for the nine miles I have carefully investigated, is precisely the gold enclosed. Then the Summerhill Creek has its barren straight reaches, and its profitable slopes; whereas in the whole course of the Turon (for that nine miles I have mentioned) the production of gold appears to be as regular as wheat in a sown field — no sloping elbows, no narrow long gorges. I found several parties whom I knew at Summerhill, at work several miles apart on the Turon. They had tried up and down (for that nine miles, and a few miles further down) in the hopes of getting into the coarse gold of Summerhill, but the result was always the same. It does not matter where, in the bed of the creek, or the impending banks you work, any steady working man can earn ten shillings a day with the utmost regularity. I found a settler named Schofield, who has two flocks of sheep and some cattle on the banks of the Turon, at work 100 yards from his own-door. He had been working at Summerhill, and said he had left it only because what he was now getting, was at his own door, and as much as he wanted, though he had averaged 30s. a day at Summerhill. He told me of his trials in various parts, and of his invariable experience. He had just come to his work from dinner when I came up to his cradle, and showed me the proceeds of the morning's work in a pannikin, got by one cradle and himself and two men. It was exactly one quarter of an ounce, and I gave him sixteen shillings for it. He gave me, and I weighed, the proceeds of their work for the previous four (4) days, and it was exactly two ounces. I found exactly the same result from two other parties, in other parts of the creek, whom I knew at Summerhill, and who had come to the Turon because they resided near at hand. In short, from the top of the bank, across the whole bed of the river (from 50 to 100 yards wide) and for the whole of that nine miles at least, the result is as absolutely to be depended upon as weekly wages, and five thousand workers would be nothing in that space.

“The true yield to the industrious and able, as I have stated above, is by far the most satisfactory condition I have yet met with, and leads me to believe that in connection with the production of similar gold down the Macquarie, and in other streams within 40 miles of Bathurst, the production of gold may be termed illimitable.

“In the Summerhill Creek diggings, when the creek rises, (which it has done already, twice, several feet,) the miners work towards the hills, instead of towards the creek, and with the same success. In fact, the bed of the creek has been lowering for an unknown period. The alluvium under which the gold is found, is far above

the mark of the highest floods. In many places they work into this alluvium sixty feet above the present bed of the creek, and no inconvenience is or can be experienced by the miners, beyond the necessity of working higher up their frontages, in fresh holes, instead of the lower ground, where they naturally commence.

“Probably 2,000 persons have by this time returned, unsuccessful, from the gold field. All these persons have tried, or have had an opportunity of trying, their hands at the employment. They are consequently well-satisfied to return, and cannot lay their want of success to the harshness of the Government in refusing them a trial; and they are satisfied that other industrial pursuits are more suitable to them.”

On the 2nd of July, Mr. Hargraves thus writes to the Colonial Secretary, in regard to the locality I have already described on the Turon River:—

“I then proceeded to the Jew’s Creek, one of the principal head waters of the Turon River, with a view of ascertaining if that place would pay for working; and on examination it did not prove so, the gold being too fine to collect without the aid of mercury. It was at the junction of the creek with the river where I made the trial. Lower down on the Turon, about 700 men were at work on several bars, which I have before reported on, averaging from 15s. to 20s. per diem each.”

Mr. Hardy writes again on the 8th of July as follows:—

“As to the scattered portion of the diggers, I beg to observe that this arises from the universality of the gold product. I do not think there is a spot on any part of the Turon visited by me (a distance of fourteen miles) on which an industrious and careful man may not earn ten shillings a day, while the great majority of such men may earn from fifteen shillings to one pound. I know a large number of men who earn two pounds each a day. The consequence of this condition of the Gold Field is, that the workers instead of being thickly congregated round particular spots—like the “slopes” of Ophir, mentioned by me in my report of the 11th June last—are much more scattered. The four or five hundred more to be licensed mentioned in the first paragraph, extend over a distance of fifteen or twenty miles more; and His Excellency may be assured that there is equally profitable digging-ground on this river now unoccupied for several thousands. In fact I can at present see no limit to the number of persons that may be employed; for I have ascertained, by personal observation, that the numerous creeks—

many of them ten or fifteen miles long—that fall into the Turon, within the fourteen miles I have closely inspected, produce gold at about the rate of ten shillings to each man per diem.

“Gold is found in very large quantities, and in pieces of from a pennyweight to an ounce weight only one mile and a half above the portion previously inspected by me and worked by diggers. I have not yet made such an inspection as to be able to say with anything like confidence, what the yield of gold in that locality will be; but I have reason to believe that the produce will be such as to throw all previous discoveries in the shade. Three men in that locality have, in this and the three preceding days, obtained ten pounds weight of gold in pieces not exceeding one ounce weight; and one must reason very cautiously indeed to doubt that much larger masses than have yet occurred may be daily expected.”

And again on the 10th of July:—

“I gave you some information as to the state of the Turon produce in my letter of the 8th instant, and promised further information. I was yesterday employed issuing licenses, chiefly above the locality hitherto occupied, and about the spot where I informed you gold had been found in greater abundance than heretofore. I found the diggings going on very successfully—about sixty persons had made, in the course of the day, about three pounds (sterling) each, being about three ounces for the day to each cradle. A few of them had made much more, but I cannot say with precision how much. I examined the produce of several cradles, and found the production very considerably more than I had been in the habit of seeing; I had not time for minute investigation.”

On the 18th of July, the Geological Surveyor forwarded a Report to the Local Government on the gold districts, of which the following is an extract:—

“I will now endeavour to describe the geological features of the gold-producing country, so far as my examinations and observations will enable me, founded upon the survey of the undermentioned portions of the district, which comprise Lewis Ponds, Frederick’s Valley Creek, the lower portion of the Summerhill Creek from the point of junction with Lewis Ponds down to Bellarida, the Macquarie River, Turon River, the tributary creeks west of Summerhill, such as Oaky Creek, Bosh’s Creek, and several others unnamed, as far west as the Currugurrac Creek, including the intervening mountain ranges.

“The trend of all the water ways is into the River Macquarie, the general run of which is in the direction of the strike of the strata, viz. : from east of south to west of north, its deviations from this course being consequent upon the hard character of many of the rocks, especially those of igneous origin, such as the granites, sienites, porphyries, basalt, &c. The whole area, however, may be considered as schistose, principally clayslate, accompanied by nearly all the other varieties of slate rocks, in many cases greatly disturbed by the intruded rocks above mentioned of subsequent igneous formation, also by a large amount of quartzoides in veins or lodes parallel to the strike of the schists. The quartz is amorphous, very rarely crystallized, and in the neighbourhood of the gold-yielding localities it is accompanied by titaniferous iron crystallized and in loose grains.

“That the matrix of the gold in this district is quartz there cannot be any doubt, so many instances have occurred in which the quartz still remains attached, and interlaced by the gold, as also by the iron. It is a fact worth recording that no washings have yielded gold without the iron sand (incorrectly termed emery) accompanying it.

“Gold in small quantities has been found on the summits and upon the flanks of the mountain ranges, but, with few exceptions, it bears evidence of abrasion : the largest produce in every instance has been found in the lower levels, — and assuming that the auriferous deposits originated in the quartz rock, there is no difficulty in accounting for its presence most abundantly in the ravines, gullies, and creeks, which are so frequent in this remarkably broken country.

“The schistose rocks so readily acted upon by the atmosphere, by constantly disintegrating, and exposing the quartzose dykes, leaves them unsupported, and thus gravitating downward, the very large blocks are crushed and crumbled in their onward course, letting loose the tenacious gold in large or small portions, which, in obedience to its gravity, and the force of the impelling torrent, rolls on until arrested for a time in hollows, or in the cleavage fissures of the slaty rocks, or quietly deposited in the sand or mud, as the case may be, by the cessation of the flood, until it is again removed by the repetition of similar causes, or it may remain for ages undisturbed, by the torrent taking another course, of which there are so many instances, leaving ancient bars of shingle debris, now covered by accumulated soil. It therefore follows that gold, even if it be of the earliest geological origin, may and will be accumulating in the lower levels so long as mountains waste, and valleys exist for its reception.

“Nor is it at all surprising that the precious metal should be so rarely found in its original gangue, as compared with the large quantity found in the limited areas of the earth’s surface, if the mind is only prepared to grasp the immense amount of disintegration and consequent denudation, together with the lapse of countless ages which may have taken place since the removal of the first atom to the present time.

“As a proof of the effect of the transporting forces (although scarcely necessary) I may mention that in the bed of the Summerhill Creek above and below Bellarida, I found rounded blocks of fossiliferous limestone, which, from a careful examination, I am convinced must have come from the mountain range between Summerhill and Emu Swamp; having traversed the tortuous course of the creeks, passed over precipitous falls, forced through deeply hollowed water-holes and other impediments, and yet large portions of this limestone still remain as evidence of the power of these periodical mountain torrents. This single instance is sufficient to explain the abraded, battered, and waterworn character of the gold, and the general absence of any particle of its original investing, but more fragile matrix.

“That gold does occur as veins in the quartz, although so rare as compared with other metals of economic use, and that it has been found in quantities to allow for its appearance in its present large accumulation, I think — when the circumstances before adduced are taken into consideration, and the knowledge of its existing still imbedded in its natural matrix as at Mitchell’s Creek, and one or two other places — the proofs are quite sufficient.

“That quartz is the principal matrix for gold is well known to all collectors of minerals. There is scarcely a cabinet without an example; and nearly all the mines — properly so called (not washings in alluvial drifts) — have been in quartz lodes from the time of the Romans who worked it in Transsylvania and in Wales, at the Ogofan in Caermarthenshire, during their occupation under Trajan, to the present time. But it has also been found in its original position in nests and veins, usually of small extent in granite (as at North Tawton, Devon and St. Just, Cornwall,) in sienite, greenstone, porphyry, trachyte, the crystalline schists, and transition strata; all of which are largely developed in this portion of New South Wales.

“The extent of the gold district must mainly depend upon the amount of surface in which the above-named rocks are exposed; but it may extend beyond, especially in alluvial flats, by having been transported or drifted far beyond the original site.”

Towards the close of the month of June, the rush to the mines experienced a considerable intermission, and many unsuccessful miners returned to their former occupations; but on the circulation of the astounding intelligence of a whole hundredweight (106 lbs.) of gold having been discovered, imbedded in quartz, by two black natives in the service of Dr. Kerr, a respectable colonist from Scotland, on Louisa Creek, a tributary of the Meroo River, to the northward of the Turon, the excitement all over the colony naturally rose to a much greater height than ever. Unfortunately, the mass of quartz rock, in which this largest quantity of the precious metal ever known to have been found in mass, was imbedded, had been broken up by the black natives to separate the gold from the rock, in consequence of their inability to carry the whole of it away. Mr. Stuchbury thus describes the locality in which it was found:—

“Two miles north of Burrandong, a creek emptying itself in a swamp or flat (called the Brick-yard Creek) has produced, to a company of men eight in number, a large amount of gold. They were in possession of the place six weeks unknown to others, but were obliged to leave in consequence of the water failing. The gold is of a large-grained character; it may therefore be presumed that the small gold has been carried away by the mountain torrents, and deposited in the flat ground below. Loose, large-grained gold has been picked up on the ranges adjacent. The character of a large tract of land to the eastward is highly indicative of its being auriferous, as also further north beyond the dividing range which throws its waters into Cudgegong River. Same party also obtained gold from the Gilmingeri Creek running southward into the Cudgegong near to the crossing place of the road to Mudgee.”

“The land eastward of Burrandong, as far as the famed Louisa Creek (celebrated for being the place where the 1 cwt. of gold was obtained), is precisely similar in its geological character and physical features. From the Macquarie, by steep ascents, an extensive region of table land is attained, descending again to the Meroo River and Merinda Creek, one of the bifurcations of the Cudgegong. On descending to the level of Louisa Creek, which is situate about twenty-four miles from Burrandong, the diggings are

approached by one of many gullies which contain a series of water-holes emerging on a flat. The character of the flat may be rudely represented by the hand and arm. The palm of the hand would not unaptly represent the main portion of the flat or level; and the fingers slightly bent up, the supplying gullies; and the arm, curved at the elbow, the creek which carries the drainage into the Meroo River. It appears to represent an ancient lake, probably with several islands, but now silted in by an alluvial deposit effected by the degradation of the surrounding ranges, leaving a digital-formed series of *lacunæ* or water-holes. This alluvium is in many parts of considerable thickness, consisting of deposits of loam and fragmentary stones (not pebbles) of all the varieties of rocks which the surrounding ranges present, of which quartz is predominant, not from its having been the largest constituent, but the hardest and most enduring; the soft schists, such as the clay slates, by their decomposition forming the loams and tenacious-clays. The flat, as also the creek, is now being worked for gold,—the workings on the flat principally by skimming off the surface for about a foot in depth, the under clays being too tenacious for working readily by the modes now adopted. Assuredly a considerable quantity of gold might be obtained by going down to the bed rocks; as it is, the precious metal appears to be very unequally diffused, although it all contains more or less. It would seem that, in the natural course of the lake filling up, small streams and *lacunæ* existed, which, from their lower level, retained the gold. Thus it is found in veins and patches, it often happening that a few square yards produces a large quantity of gold, varying from 10 to 100 ounces. From these patches they frequently find a vein or narrow course carrying gold, leading to another patch.

“The creek workings here are carried on in the same rude manner as they are in other places, by taking off the till and washing only the soil which rests immediately upon and has been deposited in the crevices (‘pockets’) of the bed rocks.

“The quartz lode from which the large ‘hundred weight mass’ was obtained, is of considerable size, perhaps ten or twelve acres in visible extent, remaining as a hummock in the midst of the flat, having withstood the disintegrating influence of the atmosphere.

“Small sporadic gold may still be found in breaking up the quartz.”*

* I understand that a company is formed and have applied to the Government for a grant of this quartz ridge, with the intention of erecting crushing, washing, and amalgamating machines. I am

Sir Thomas Mitchell, the Surveyor-General, having been directed by the Local Government to ascertain, as far as it was possible, the extent and productiveness of the gold fields of the colony, presented his Report on the 16th October 1851. The following are extracts:—

“The surface of the country, to which my attention has been thus particularly directed, presents remarkable evidence of the effects both of the action of fire and of water. The Canobolas consists of a mass of trap-rock, so elevated as to form the highest point of the country. The most elevated point being 4461·6 feet above the sea. These mountains appear at the southern portion of the territory I have examined. From this elevated mass the general direction of the waters is northwards, towards the River Macquarie; the lowest point of the same territory being where this river is joined by the River Bell, the elevation of that point above the sea being 878 feet. Thus the maximum and minimum of heights at these two extremes of my map may, in some respects, serve to represent the extremes of igneous and aquatic action, in discussing the localities of fluvatile and mineral gold.

“The auriferous ridges of this locality are chiefly comprised in what has been called ‘the Mullions,’ or the ‘Mullion Range,’ a vast mass of chlorite or quartziferous schist, a rock belonging to the primary or crystalline series of rocks, and intimately associated here with trap-rock, Lydianstone, ferruginous conglomerate or old red sandstone, and primary limestone, the basis of the whole being granite, which, however, can only be seen at one or two spots.

“It will thus appear that to the great depth of the channels now to be seen in the quartziferous schist, a feature which is, of course, due to the great height and mass of the schist, the accumulation of fluvatile deposits of gold is mainly to be ascribed; and, as far as

perfectly aware that this has answered in Virginia. I have also had the opportunity of seeing such as were termed fair samples of the auriferous quartz from that country, but I have great doubts, from what I have as yet seen of auriferous quartz in this colony, whether the crushing process will repay the adventurers; if it does, I shall be agreeably surprised.

If so with quartz in which the gold is visible, how much more remote must be the chance of remuneration where gold is not “visible even with a good magnifying power.”

experience has taught us here, that in proportion to the height and extent of the quartziferous mass acted upon, and the force and number of the streams carrying the detritus into a common channel, such streams will be prolific in gold. The place lately called 'Ophir' is a remarkable instance of this. Two streams of considerable volume, at certain seasons, meet in directions diametrically contrary to the general fall of the waters, and so as to cross each other's currents, thereby presenting the most favourable conditions under which fluvial deposits could take place, and especially those consisting of so heavy a body as gold. The practical man found this the best spot to which public attention could be called most successfully, and much credit was due to him for the discovery, were it only for enabling us to discover the principles on which gold may be sought for in other localities.

"The nearer the quartz is found to the igneous rock and place of irruption, the greater will be the probability that so heavy a metal as gold, or indeed any other metal, may be found with it. Accordingly, it is in that highest part of the auriferous country, indeed in immediate contact, not with schist, but with the trap rock itself, or with gneiss, that the gold has been found on Mr. Wentworth's ground at Summerhill; and on inspecting the map it will be seen, that the copper mines at Kyong, and those of Copper Hill, on the River Molong (a country rich in metalliferous rocks, still but little known), occur in a similar position, namely, about the line between the trap rock and the schistus.

"The action of these torrents, by abrasion, on the schistose rock, which is full of quartz veins, appears to be the most obvious cause of the accumulation of gold particles in the beds of the streams, and that these have been moved and deposited by water is proved by their accumulation at points where, from the conformation of the banks, it is obvious that the force of the currents of floods would be least. The prevailing rock in the whole country drained by the rivers meeting at Ophir, and, to a great extent besides, drained by other streams, is chlorite schist, but which, unlike all chlorite schist, is so full of quartz veins, and traversed by dykes, and covered by bosses of quartz, that I would rather call it quartziferous schist, a term used, I think, by the translator of M. Bonè's work. The laminæ are not flexuous, yet I cannot call them strata. The dip is, with a few remarkable exceptions, to the eastward, at an angle about 40° . The strike runs with singular regularity in the direction of about 12° or 15° west of north (magnetic). This straight direction in the outcrop of the schist, under every superficial modification of the ground, is very striking; and many minor

features appear to have their forms modified by this constant direction of the schistose laminæ.

“That gold is found chiefly where quartz rock occurs, and that this quartz is most abundant in the schist, which is the predominant rock of the country between the Canobolas and Wellington Valley, is soon ascertained, but to find the gold in the quartz is a most uncommon circumstance. The locality of the quartziferous schistose mass watered by the several streams already mentioned, is distinguished on my map by the colour assigned to it in the maps of English geologists; and it seems that where this rock prevails most, the streams are most auriferous.

“That this quartziferous schist is part of an ancient central mass of much greater extent, is becoming daily more obvious; and to determine its extent seems all that is necessary in order to discover the regions of fluviatile gold.

“The subject of the occurrence of the metals in veins and masses is most obscure; but the general fact that they are most abundantly situated near the junction of the stratified and unstratified rocks, indicates their connection with an igneous cause; and in common with other veins, the two principles of simple injection and chemical segregation have doubtless operated in their production. My search for gold in the matrix might have been limited on this principle to a very few localities, whereas the wide extent of quartziferous schist, although only supplying auriferous deposits in the streams, was also to be ascertained. I have learnt that gold is to be found in both localities, but under circumstances distinctly different. I believe it is needless to look for any prolific gold mine amid the schistose laminæ, whence the streams carry, by abrasion, small particles of gold, and that it is only where the occurrence of the trap-rock affords evidence of the action of disturbing forces that we may look for gold, or metallic ore, in any great abundance. The occurrence of gold, on the margin of the trap-rock of the Canobolas, amongst unabraded fragments of quartz, and combined with ironstone, confirms me in these views, and has indeed partly suggested them; and when I consider the direction in which metalliferous veins have been found in the same district, and the very remarkable contour of the surface where metallic ores, and even pure copper may now be seen, I feel no hesitation in saying that it is very easy to distinguish the localities where the precious metal may be looked for in metallic veins, from those where it is disseminated in small particles, through extensive regions of territory.

“The gold diggings at Summerhill have developed the metal

in detached incrementitious portions, and separate increments of quartzose crystals. Near Mitchell's Creek, beyond Wellington Valley, adjacent to a low dyke of trap-rock, occur those hills of quartz, in which also, for some years past, native gold has been worked out of the quartz by the shepherd M'Gregor. In both these localities there is much indication of the presence of copper also, and when opened out by regular mining operations, it is impossible to say to what results they may lead."

Sir Thomas is of opinion that the auriferous formation of Australia covers a vast extent of country both to the westward and southward, and that the Australian Alps in particular will be found highly auriferous. The latter opinion has already been confirmed by the researches of the Rev. W. B. Clarke, who has actually discovered gold in quantity on the Mitta Mitta River, one of the headwaters of the Hume or Murray, which rises in the Australian Alps. Sir Thomas continues as follows:—

"At the upper sources of the Murray or Hume, and of the Tumut, the rocks consist of granite, schist, and quartz. The same may be said of the Valley of the Tooma, where granite, trap-rock, quartz, and schist are the rocks; stupendous gullies and ranges the characteristic features. The 'Indi,' or Limestone River, is that source of the Murray nearest to Cape Howe and the eastern coast. It is characterised by the same rocks, at an elevation at which snow covers the country during many months in the year. The whole country abounds with springs and mountain torrents, and I have no doubt that in that most elevated portion of our primary formations the principal mineral riches of Anstralia will eventually be discovered. It will probably be there that gold and other minerals will be found in such abundance as may well deserve the most careful management.

"In my northern expeditions I have seen less of the auriferous rocks than I have in those to the westward or southward. In my last journey I traversed a country where the specimens were palæozoic. It would appear the primary rocks lay nearer to the coast, for the only gold I have seen from the north are some small portions found by my late deceased son in a creek near Grafton Range."

In confirmation of what Sir Thomas has stated as to the gold formation being nearer the coast than the scene

of his last journey, in the north-western portion of the territory, I would observe that in a letter published in the *Moreton Bay Courier* of 1847 by Mr. Thomas Robertson, Assistant Surveyor, in which he gives an account of Facing Island, off Port Curtis, in latitude 24° , that gentleman observes:—

“Its timber is small and worthless; slate, quartz and trap rocks crop out from the surface; the strata in some places are almost vertical. There are also a poor kind of limestone, and a sandstone impregnated with iron. ‘Indications of copper and tin,’ to which Oxley alludes, have not yet been discovered.”

Now, this is precisely the character of the auriferous country in the western interior; and as gold has been found on the Clarence River and on the Darling Downs, there is reason to believe that the auriferous formation extends far to the northward within the Tropics.

The following are extracts from letters from Mr. Hargraves to the Colonial Secretary, of date Bathurst 18th August, 1851.

“Having now been seven months in the Western Gold Fields, I have determined the boundaries as follows, viz.: commencing at Guyong, and bounded by the road to Wellington, passing through Molong, as far as Wellington, thence by a line bearing about N.E. to the Cudgegong River, near Bimbajong, then by a line bearing about S.E. to Cherrytree Hill; thence by the road to Bathurst as far as Cullen Bullen; then by a line bearing about S.W. to Bathurst, and by a line of road from Bathurst to Guyong to the point of commencement.

“In my evidence before the Executive Council on the 3rd June last, I reported 100 miles of the Turon River to be auriferous, I now beg leave to amend it to 130 to 140.

“I would here state that no part of California which I have seen has produced gold so generally and to such an extent as Summerhill Creek, the Turon River, and its tributaries; and I have no doubt that dry diggings will be found in the Turon Mountains, and in the vicinity of the ‘World’s End,’ of great richness.”

And again:—

*“ Camp at Tarshish, Abercrombie River,
9th September, 1851.*

“ Sir,— With reference to your communication, dated 11th June last, enclosing the copy of a letter from Mr. Sadleir, calling my attention to the Abercrombie Mountains, I have now the honour to announce to you, for the information of his Excellency the Governor-General, that I have examined a great portion of the country in that direction; and at a point on the Abercrombie River, which I have called Tarshish, found forty persons at work digging for gold, who are earning from 7s. to 10s. each per diem.

“ Tarshish is situated on a point of the river bearing S.E. by compass from Coombing, distant twenty miles. I have traced the river up and down a considerable distance, and find the geological structure of the country to be very favourable for the production of gold; and, as soon as the waters abate, have no doubt the bed of the river will be found highly productive, say for 100 miles in different places on the low bars.”

The Araluen diggings, near Braidwood, to the southward of Sydney, are thus reported on by Mr. Hargraves, 29th September, 1851:—

“ There are now about four hundred persons digging in the valley, and a small tributary stream of the Araluen called Bell's, or Dirty Butten Creek, earning on an average 5s. per diem. Some few are making 10s., and a solitary case or two of 20s.

“ The inhabitants of this vicinity are very much excited, and are carried away on the wings of their imaginations, and work themselves up into the belief of the existence of a ‘ Mountain of Gold ’ in the immediate neighbourhood.

“ The water in the Araluen and Bell's, or Dirty Butten Creek, will cease to run in two months, and unless the miners dig out the bed of the creek, and store it up until they get a supply of water the Araluen diggings will die a natural death in sixty days.

“ I should think 20s. per diem could be earned by pursuing such a course. These diggings may be called poor and limited, and the geological structure of the country not favourable for the production of gold in quantity.

“ The upper part of the valley is composed entirely of granite, and the lower part of compact schistose, with small quantities of quartz, and the bed of the creek very much covered up with sand. The soil the miners are working in is a granitic detritus.”

And, again, on the 20th October :—

“With reference to my Report on Araluen, I would here add, that the diggers have, as I predicted, left it within a dozen or so, and are working on Bell’s, and my discovery at the Major’s Creek, both of which must be of short duration, from their limited scope. I would here remark, that a most extraordinary rock, which may be termed horublendic granite, occurs in great abundance, and, in fact, forms the basis of the country thereabouts, and, I believe, contains gold. If so, it bears out the statements of a paper published in California to that effect. The miners are washing the detritus of this identical rock, which, I suppose, produces the gold. There is, in fact, in this locality, no other matrix which its origin can be attributed to. I have not seen any rocks of this kind in America.”

Mr. Hardy, the Chief Commissioner, in a letter of the 19th October, gives a somewhat different account of these diggings :—

“The Diggings of this part of the country are in three localities ; namely, on Bell’s Creek, on Major’s Creek, and on the Araluen River ; the latter being a tributary to the Dua River, about twenty miles in length, falling into the Moruya River, which empties itself into the sea, in the neighbourhood of Broulee. Bell’s Creek and Major’s Creek may be considered the heads of the Araluen River. Braidwood is the table land of the sea coast range ; and these two creeks occupy the first portion of the descent from that table land to the sea. The table land of Braidwood, the portion of the descent cut through by the creeks in question, and about five miles of the Araluen below the junction of Bell’s Creek, are granite. But below that portion of Araluen country is clay slate for the distance of twelve miles, which was as much as I had time to explore.

“With respect to the production of gold in the Araluen Gold Field, I am of opinion, after a very careful inspection, that it is equal in productiveness to any other part of the Colony, and but the commencement of a much more extensive digging than any in the Bathurst District. You who have visited the latter district will understand me when I say that Bell’s Creek and Major’s Creek are similar in position to Louisa Creek, and bear the same relation to the Araluen River as Louisa Creek to the Meroo, and the production of Louisa Creek is not to be compared to that of these creeks. You are aware that the digging in such tributary creeks

is much less certain and constant than in the main waters into which they empty. Yet I am certain that the average earnings of the two hundred men who took out licenses in these creeks are not less than one pound a day each. One party obtained three pounds weight of gold the day after I gave them the licenses, another obtained eight ounces the same day, and I am aware that several parties have obtained six ounces a day, and several more three and four ounces a day. You will be able to judge as well as myself what is likely to be the production of the main waters, when such is that of the upper tributaries; and when, in travelling down the Araluen River, I found the character of the stream to assume precisely the same appearance as the productive portions of the Turon and Meroo—the same height of hill—the same slopes and bluffs—and the same slaty and quartzose nature; and when I found that the only party that had attempted to sink to the bed rock in that lower part of the river had averaged an ounce and a half to three men for six successive days, I could not avoid the conclusion, that the Araluen was at least equal to the Turon Gold Field.

“If the lower portion of the Araluen River proves to be as largely auriferous as I have above given my reasons for believing it to be, the same may be predicted of the whole of that extensive chain from which that river rises; and in that case the Bathurst Gold Field is insignificant, compared with that of the South Country.”

The Rev. W. B. Clarke, of whose high standing as a geologist I have spoken above, has also been employed by the Local Government to *prospect* in various regions of the colony. The following are extracts from his Report on the district of the Shoalhaven River:—

“There is a striking similarity between the Shoalhaven Ravine and the gullies in the basin of the Maequarie, and it is not therefore extraordinary that they should be considered both alike in auriferous character.

“I found in the place where I camped three parties engaged in gold washing. Two cradles only were at work. The persons now engaged in it amounted to eleven. So far as I could ascertain, about thirteen ounces of gold have been produced, besides one rolled lump of quartz, which weighs about three ounces, and is said to have been found in a spot, indicated by the finder, a few inches (eighteen) below the surface of the drift. It is singular, I think, that no other lump has been found.

“I think there will be found much gold in and along the banks

of the Shoalhaven. The gold already found is not local ; it is flattened and worn by long friction amidst the hard boulders which fill the river bed, and I think it has been drifted from a considerable distance.

“ My opinion is, that the gold found in the Budawang Country, as along the Mongarlow River, and the Wombagugga and Tan-tu-li-an Creeks, is due to the presence of the hornblende. Hornblendic rocks are well-known sources of transmutations associated with the occurrence of gold. My time did not allow me to cross the Budawang Range ; but I have information of the occurrence of gold in similar small quantities on the east side, in the feeders of the Clyde River, and about the head of the latter. I may add that I found gold in minute particles along the Jembaieumbene Swamp, which occupies a depression in the granite, and at the Lagoon Flat at Bendoura, between it and the Shoalhaven, where a running creek flows over porphyry.”

The following is Mr. Clarke's Report on the Braidwood and Araluen diggings : —

“ Having visited various creeks and ranges between Braidwood and Budawang, I proceeded to Araluen, and on Sunday last assembled a congregation of about forty persons under an acacia tree. In consequence of the rain of the following day I could do nothing, but so soon as it was fine, I commenced my exploration. Araluen is a valley lying between ranges of hornblendic granite, passing into syenite and porphyry, in which the proportion of quartz is very remarkable. Spurs run down at a very steep angle of inclination into the valley, and these are composed of hardened bands of quartzose or porphyritic rock with veins of trap ; occasionally a highly micaceous sandstone lies next the granite from which it has been derived. The descent to the valley is abrupt, and by the pass at its head, the slope is in places at an angle of 28° or 30° . The whole height from the summit of the mountain near Jembaieumbene Swamp to the bottom of the creek opposite the cattle station, I made 2,007 feet descending, and 2,005 feet ascending. The creeks being rapid and barred by bands of intrusive and hardened rocks, have occasioned waterfalls ; and it is in one of these creeks, at a depth of about 827 feet below the top of the mountain where the water falls over ledges of hardened granite, in which a dyke of very siliceous trap runs along the bed of the creek, that a considerable number of persons are employed. Most of these appear to be earning something more than ordinary wages, and a few are making considerable gains. One cradle belonging to a party of three was

washed out in my presence, and about $3\frac{1}{2}$ ounces of very good gold were taken out, the produce of the day's labour.

"The gold is, in this part of the country, not so much connected with the schists as with the granite rocks. The hornblendic rock is that which when micaceous readily decays; the hornblendic unmicaceous rock seems less ready to decay; but both are in some degree auriferous,—yet I saw no instance of an auriferous rock which was not hornblendic. I therefore was led to a further conviction of a view before taken, that the gold hereabouts is connected with the presence of hornblende, and is therefore not anomalous as supposed by some persons.

"It is not improbable, therefore, that gold will be found in other localities not now declared; and although I am still of opinion that the extent of ground occupied by gold washers in the Araluen creeks is limited, and must therefore produce a limited supply, yet the abundance which I saw myself in most parts of the Major's Creek, has convinced me that for a few months to come the people occupied therein will be well remunerated. I carefully inspected all the operations going on, and saw several persons with considerable gains.

"As the gold in the Major's Creek was first made known by a prospecting woman, whom I saw there yesterday, on the 5th October, and is now remunerating nearly 400 persons within the limit of a mile, it is uncertain to what extent the metal may be yet discovered. Nevertheless, the view I took of the other 'diggings' seems not incorrect."

In a letter to the Colonial Secretary, of date, "Camp, at Bulonamang, 10th November, 1851," Mr. Clarke proposes to confine himself to an enumeration of the localities in which he had ascertained the existence of gold in the Southern Country generally, as far as the 36th degree of south latitude, on both sides of the Australian Alps.

"I obtained it at Warri, on the Shoalhaven, not only from granitic detritus, but also from the pebbly alluvium of the river bank, south of Warri. I did not obtain any satisfactory evidence respecting it in the creeks falling from the Bombay Ranges, in the Maloon, Butmaro, and Turallo Creeks, nor in the creeks falling eastwardly into Lake George, on the parallel of Ellendon. But on searching on Molonglo River, below the crossing place from Turallo Creek, I found gold readily in the detritus of the river bed. I also ascer-

tained its existence in the Queanbeyan River, though it is not abundant there. It occurs also in a tributary to Smith's Creek, between Queanbeyan and Micaligo.

"On the right bank of the Murrumbidgee, below Micaligo Creek, I also very readily obtained gold in every pan of earth which was washed; and also above that creek, as at Yangieler Creek and the Berudba River, I have ascertained its existence. I have also to report, that along Cowara Creek, and in parts of the Berudba, it occurs distributed in specs and small grains. I have also detected its existence in the Murrumbidgee, and some of the western creeks near this place; but the river and creeks being in flood, I do not consider my present examination satisfactory; the state of the approaches to the alluvial deposits being almost unsuitable to prospecting purposes. From what I have seen, I am, however, under the impression, that though large tracts of slate and quartz have proved to be not auriferous, yet where hornblendic granite occurs, there gold is found. And I think the banks of the Murrumbidgee will, ere long, be wrought. Two persons have already been at work at Cowara Creek, and have produced a very fair sample, which I have examined.

"The gold appears to me to be all from a granitic matrix, being in character like that of Araluen."

There is no industrial operation so uncertain and so peculiarly subject to fluctuations of all kinds as gold mining. At one time there is the utmost excitement in favour of mining generally; at others, there is an equally strong reaction, and the gold fields are almost deserted. At one time there is a great scarcity of water in particular localities; at others, there is a great deal too much. At one time it is the Turon and the Louisa Creek, where the hundred weight of gold was found, that are the favourite resort of the miners; at others, it is Port Phillip and the Mount Alexander Gold Diggings.

The Ballarat Gold Field, in the Buninyong District of Port Phillip, was discovered in the month of August, 1851, and the Mount Alexander Diggings shortly thereafter. On the discovery of these hidden treasures the rush to the diggings in Port Phillip was beyond all comparison greater than it had ever been in New South Wales, —

partly because the feelings of the inhabitants of that province had been wound up to the highest pitch by the previous discoveries in the older colony; partly because the gold field of Port Phillip was much nearer the principal towns, and more easily accessible, and partly, perhaps, because it was richer, on the whole, than the New South Wales diggings—although this is somewhat problematical.

Like the good land in Port Phillip, the gold field of that colony is more compact, and therefore “looms in the distance” much more favourably; but it is by no means certain that it is richer on the whole than the many and scattered fields of New South Wales. Nay, considering the comparative numbers engaged respectively at the mines in both colonies, it is a matter of question whether the miners in New South Wales have not got as much per head as those in Port Phillip. It is at least certain, from the latest accounts, that the mines of New South Wales have latterly been very productive; and the fact that parties of miners, who had left the Turon and gone to Mount Alexander in Port Phillip, had recently returned to their old “claims,” is very significant.* It was not, I

* The first of the following articles, on the Western Gold Field of New South Wales, is extracted from the *Empire*, a Sydney daily paper, of the 26th May last; and the second, on the Hanging Rock, or Northern Diggings, from the same paper of the following day.

“*Our Golden Wealth.*—Whilst our Southern friends are astonishing the world with the almost fabulous riches of their magnificent gold fields, it is interesting to observe at the same time constantly recurring indications, and frequently revealed specimens, of the wonderful auriferous wealth of our own district. When the tide of population shall have been turned again to our gold fields, from which the attractions of the Victoria mines have diverted it, there can be little doubt that we shall equal, if not surpass, the magnificent profusion of the Mount Alexander diggings. A population of even half that at the Victoria mines, spread over the rich auriferous district between the Turon and the Meroo, would equal the wonders of our Southern friends.

“The Louisa Creek—the famed locality where the hundredweight was found—has from time to time furnished striking and splendid

believe, because these parties could not find gold in Port Phillip that they had returned to New South Wales; but

specimens of its golden treasures in massive lumps of virgin ore. Report has darkly hinted at wonderful gains procured here, which were carefully hushed up; and an instance has now come to light which would seem to verify all we have heard. The Golden Mountain in the Arabian Nights was long a fable, but we seem at last to have proved it a reality, and found for it a habitation.

“From a letter received by Mr. Want, yesterday, it appears that two men who had been poaching on his quartz vein claim, at the Louisa Creek, had, within the short space of a fortnight, cleared upwards of 700*l*. When at length they were discovered and ordered off, they produced several specimens of their golden gains, which they freely permitted to be weighed and measured. The largest lump weighed 157 ounces. It measured about a foot in length, five and a-half inches in breadth, and two and a-half in thickness. It was a water-worn specimen, containing very little quartz, and of an irregular shape. The *Bathurst Free Press* states:—‘This is the largest water-worn nugget yet discovered at the New South Wales diggings.’ From this it appears, that the lump was not got in the quartz vein, but dug out of an alluvial claim in the vicinity of the celebrated quartz ridge. The discoverers of this lump had found another, a few days before, weighing 21 ounces, and had got 56 ounces of dust in addition, making in all a handsome amount of golden gains in so short a time. The *Bathurst Free Press* also states:—‘From the same source we learn, that a lump of gold was brought to light in Mr. Gideon Lang’s claim weighing 71 ounces. It was a splendid specimen, containing an admixture of white, red, and black quartz. The proprietor, anxious to ascertain its golden value, very foolishly broke it up. It will be recollected that both these claims are situate near the spot where Dr. Kerr’s hundredweight of gold was discovered.’

“After such magnificent specimens of our own golden wealth, we think no one need fly to the overcrowded mines of our Southern friends for a plenteous reward of his labour. A rich, and literally a golden harvest, lies at his feet.”

“*Hanging Rock Diggings*.—The Northern Gold Field is fast rising into importance. A letter, which we subjoin, was received yesterday by a mercantile firm in town, and the particulars contained in it are very interesting, evidently indicating as they do the existence of a very rich and extensive gold field in the northern district. In addition to the information conveyed in this letter, we are given to

because the vast assemblage of people at the Port Phillip mines had made everything so dear and so uncomfortable that they found themselves better off on the whole at their old diggings on the Turon. Up to the 26th of July last (1852), there had been exported from New South Wales gold to the amount of 1,759,745*l.* at the rate of

understand that an auriferous quartz vein of great richness had been discovered on the Australian Agricultural Company's land, at the Oakanville Creek. The miners had been warned off the ground, and it is understood that licenses would be taken out immediately for the working of the vein. The existence of so much matrix gold is a pretty sure sign of the permanency of the gold mining pursuit in this colony. Alluvial deposits, however rich, are soon exhausted.

"The following letter is from Dr. R. L. Jenkins, the gentleman named in a recent notice of these diggings, and is dated May 15th instant :—

'You will find among the 230 ounces of gold forwarded by this opportunity, several nuggets weighing from half an ounce to two ounces, and one five ounces three pennyweights, all picked up during the last week in Oakanville Creek, the same, as I mentioned in my last, that formed part of my Hurdle station, and was so rich in gold. The large nugget was dug up, about twelve feet below the surface, by Henry Clinton, one of the party known as Smith's. I may mention that this party, comprising Messrs. Smith, Marsden, Allan, Bennet, and Clinton, had been working together to the 10th ultimo, for a period of ten weeks, during which time they sold 165 ounces. The yield of their claim during the last week is upwards of six ounces per day. I find that several other parties have done as well, and some even better. The Andersons got nine ounces on Tuesday last; Patrick Brady, of Page's River, and two others, average six ounces per day for the last six days; a party of three adjoining W. Prothero's, got eight ounces yesterday in less than ten minutes: it appears that in every instance where the top soil had been thrown off, the miners are being amply repaid for their previous toil. As the gold lies deep, several feet of the surface soil is thrown away without washing. This month 219 licenses were taken out the first day, but I do not know how many have since been issued. Several of the miners have left to fetch their families. I may add, that, notwithstanding the very formidable ascent up the rock, the diggers have their wants supplied by stores erected on the spot, at moderate prices.'

3*l.* 5*s.* per ounce. The export from Port Phillip had then, by the latest accounts, been about 2,400,000*l.*; or upwards of four millions sterling from both colonies. It must be borne in mind, however, that for a considerable time before the date of the last accounts, the number of miners at the Mount Alexander diggings in Port Phillip was probably four times greater than the whole number at any period at the mines of New South Wales. On the 1st of April last, for example, it was estimated by the President of the Chamber of Commerce at Melbourne, that there were then about 50,000 persons at the Port Phillip mines, while the yield at the same time was about 100,000*l.* per week, or at the rate of 2*l.* per head; but the whole number at the New South Wales mines, at the period of my visit in October, 1851, was not more than 15,000, and the number diminished very considerably thereafter, and has never been nearly so great since.

When the discovery of an extensive gold field in the interior of New South Wales was first announced, many good people were at a loss to decide whether the wonderful event should be regarded as a gift of God, or a temptation of the devil. But all uncertainty on this subject was soon at an end: the evil necessarily incident to the great discovery, it was soon found, was but limited in extent and would prove but of brief duration; while the good that was sure to flow from it would be extensive and lasting. The excitement it produced necessarily deranged for a time the whole social system of the colony—to a much less extent, however, in New South Wales than in Port Phillip; and it occasioned in not a few instances much inconvenience, and even considerable hardship, suffering, and loss. But the evils of this kind that were experienced throughout the colony were much fewer and smaller than could have been anticipated: particular interests and particular individuals suffered considerably for a time from the social derangement that ensued; but the general operations of the colony were carried on in

much the usual way notwithstanding. Seed-time and harvest were neither forgotten nor neglected; the sheep were all shorn, and the wool conveyed to Sydney for shipment as usual; the boiling down establishments slaughtered their myriads of fat sheep and cattle as before, and the exports, except in the article of gold, scarcely varied from those of former years. In short, it was rather a temporary stoppage or retardation in the onward march of improvement that was experienced than any loss of the ground that had been already secured. A member of my congregation—one of the Scotch mechanics of 1831, who had in the mean time attained the dignity of a member of the City Council of Sydney—had contracted for the erection of a handsome edifice of cut stone for the Bank of New South Wales, shortly before the commencement of the discovery of gold. He had then a large number of mechanics—stonemasons, carpenters, &c.—in his employment, three-fourths of whom were immediately seized with the yellow-fever, and struck work for the diggings; withdrawing at the same time a considerable portion of their previous earnings from the Savings' Bank to fit them out. The only inconvenience, therefore, that was experienced in this case—and it was a very general one—was that the work moved on more slowly, while the wages of the mechanics who remained had to be considerably increased. In short, Divine Providence appears to have beneficently postponed the discovery of gold in Australia till the colonists were quite able to sustain the shock which it necessarily occasioned, and till they had it completely in their power to make adequate provision for the extraordinary emergency, without sacrificing either the existence or the comforts of society.

How remarkably different was the state of things in California, where the wonderful discovery took the whole civilized world by surprise, when the country was an untenanted wilderness and totally unprepared for the great emergency! Provisions of all kinds were in such

circumstances enormously high, and labour equally so ; while comfortable lodging, in a climate that is not only insalubrious but rigorous, was not to be procured—inso-much that thousands sunk prematurely into the grave, from the privations and hardships they had to encounter, and the diseases that supervened. Valuable merchandise also was destroyed in vast quantities in that country, from the mere inability of the owners or consignees to pay the enormous sums that were demanded for warehouse rent and other charges. A respectable shipmaster, a native of New South Wales, who had been trading to San Francisco, informed me that he had actually seen whole barrels of pork, beef, tobacco, and flour, filled in several feet deep as mere rubbish along the beach in that city, where wharfs or stores were erecting, on rows of piles carried out into the deep water ; and the total estimated loss at the time to the unfortunate exporters of the Eastern States generally amounted to ninety-eight millions of dollars, i. e. nearly twenty millions sterling ! Now there has been nothing of this kind in New South Wales. After the first few weeks had passed over, provisions of all kinds, especially butcher-meat of the best quality, were nearly as cheap at the mines as in all other parts of the colony. With the exception of the necessary effects of hard labour under a hot sun, the health of the miners generally was rather improved than otherwise, from the superior salubrity of the more elevated regions ; and no loss of any kind, beyond what is everywhere contingent on the fluctuations of trade, had been sustained, or was likely to be sustained, on merchandise imported from the mother country.

The discovery of the Australian gold fields will necessarily be attended with very important consequences, not only to the Australian colonies generally, but to Great Britain and to the whole civilised world. Even during the comparatively short period that has elapsed since this work went to press, it has been sensibly diminishing the three great evils that have been afflicting society in

the mother country more and more every successive year for the last half century—I mean competition, pauperism, and crime. It has been attracting to the golden lands of the South numerous intelligent and enterprising individuals in all branches of business, and of all grades and professions,—thereby ensuring a more eligible field and a fairer prospect for those who remain. It has been carrying off numerous handicraftsmen and labourers, and thereby ensuring “a fair day’s wages for a fair day’s work” for those they have left behind. And by thus diminishing poverty and misery, which are uniformly the prolific source of crime in densely peopled countries, and thereby ameliorating the general condition of the humbler classes, it has been thinning the ranks of the criminal population by stopping the supplies from without. It has given a wonderful impulse in the meantime to the shipping interest as well as to trade generally in the mother country, and has thereby been materially improving the general condition of the people.

But the probable — nay, the certain — results of the discovery of the gold-fields of Australia to the Australian colonies themselves, as well as to the whole civilised world, and especially to the interests of humanity, are equally important, equally cheering, equally illustrative of the Divine wisdom and beneficence that have hitherto so remarkably characterized this wonderful discovery.

1. In the first place, the discovery of the Australian gold-fields is already giving us, in no scanty amount, the very thing we have hitherto been calling out for in all the Australian colonies, but could never obtain to a satisfactory amount, — I mean population. For months past, the emigration to Australia is said to have amounted to 5,000 a-week, or a quarter of a million per annum ; and there is no reason to suppose that the mighty stream of population that is thus flowing to that golden land will be at all diminished for a long time to come. In such circumstances, the progress of colonization in Australia will

be rapid and extensive beyond all former precedent. Viewed in connection with the procedure of the Imperial Government towards that country for many years past, but especially since the boiling-down system commenced, in the year 1843, the discovery of the gold-fields of Australia can scarcely be regarded in any other light than as a sentence of condemnation pronounced by Divine Providence upon the Imperial Authorities for their notorious incapacity, neglect of duty, and breach of trust, in reference to the great work of colonization, the peculiar mission of Britain in the modern world. They had a vast territory, for example, unoccupied in Australia, and myriads of reputable people, of the industrious classes, ready to flock to it with the slightest encouragement; but no effort was made in the way of Australian colonization, while every conceivable obstacle was opposed to its progress; and the myriads who would otherwise have preferred a settlement in Australia were, therefore, reluctantly compelled to direct their course to the United States. They knew all the while that there were millions of pounds of the most valuable food for man destroyed annually from the mere want of consumers in Australia, while hundreds of thousands were either actually dying of hunger or on the brink of starvation at home; but yet there was no movement, no sign of progress, in the direction so clearly indicated by the providence of God. There were funds procurable to any amount for effecting an extensive emigration, for which the colonists were calling out loudly, without cost to the mother country, and with a single stroke of the pen, on the security of the waste lands of the colonies, of which upwards of ten years' experience had demonstrated the great marketable value; and there were ships in dozens rotting in the harbours for want of employment: but yet nothing was either done or attempted in what Lord Bacon designates "the heroic work" of colonization in Australia. By the discovery of the Australian gold-fields, however, this heroic work has been

virtually taken out of the hands of Imperial incapacity, by the Great *Governor among the nations* ; who has written, with his own finger, in letters of gold, on the mountains of Australia, so as to be read by the whole civilised world, — *Let this land be inhabited*. The heroic work will therefore go on now in spite of the Colonial Office ; which will no longer have even a chance of fixing its heavy drag upon the wheels of the colonial machine.

2. But Australia is not only getting a *numerous* population through the discovery of her gold-fields ; she is getting an intelligent, enterprising, and peculiarly energetic population, which will develop her vast and inexhaustible resources to an incalculable extent, and create an amount of trade for the mother-country which will ere long be tenfold more valuable to Great Britain than all the gold of the Australian mines. Not to mention other articles of colonial produce, as, for instance, tobacco and wine, the progressive settlement of half a million even of the poorest of the people of this country in the noble cotton-fields of Australia, will render Great Britain completely independent of America for that important article of indispensable necessity for her manufactures, and will render at the same time a far more important service to humanity than ten thousand Abolition agitators will ever accomplish.

3. It is evident, moreover, that the population that is now directing its course in so mighty a stream to Australia is in great measure a *Protestant* population. As the feeble and effete Protestantism of Ireland has, from obvious causes, been unable to cope with the rampant Popery of that country for three centuries past, Divine Providence is now drafting off that awkward element to America, to be there neutralized and assimilated by the vigorous Protestantism of that young country ; while it is chiefly the Protestantism of the United Kingdom that is sending forth its myriads of representatives to Australia. Whether it happened from design or from neglect, Irish Romanism has all along, as I have observed in a former part of this

work, had much more of the benefit of free emigration to Australia than its due proportion; but the tables are effectually turned now. There can no longer be any fear of Romish ascendancy in Australia; and it will, therefore, be a Protestant, and not a Roman Catholic population that will henceforth acquire influence and power and predominance in the Southern Hemisphere, and that will impress its own energetic character upon the multitude of the isles of the vast Pacific and of the Indian Archipelago.*

* There is nothing more remarkable, nothing more cheering, in the present aspect of the civilised world — now that Romanism and Despotism are walking hand in hand over the length and breadth of the continent of Europe — than the thoroughly Protestant character of the two great streams of emigration that are now flowing simultaneously to the opposite coasts of the Pacific. As far as Europe and Christendom were concerned, Spain and the Papacy had, till yesterday, as it were, exclusive possession of both coasts of that vast ocean for three long centuries. To the eastward, the domain of these two sworn friends of human progress extended, undisputed, from Cape Horn to the Columbia River; and to the westward, the Philippine Isles, at the very gates of China, were their exclusive possession. And what have they done for the vast regions that were thus so long under their exclusive influence, — so long subject to their power? What, I ask, have they done for them? Echo will answer in three expressive words, — *Done for them!* Protestantism, however, is now to have *her* turn on the opposite shores of that vast ocean — American Protestantism in California and the Oregon Territory, and British Protestantism in Australia and the multitude of the Isles. In my humble opinion, this is the commencement of one of the brightest chapters in the history of man. I have already observed, that as soon as a population of British origin plants itself upon the shores of the Gulf of Carpentaria, and extends its influence far and wide, as it will very soon do, over the Indian Archipelago, the Dutch will have “notice to quit” these regions, in which they have so long proved unworthy of their power, and unfaithful to their trust. So also, I think, will the Spaniards in the Philippines. Governments, conducted on the principles on which both of these nations have been acting for three centuries, in the far East, will never be able to maintain their ground in the immediate vicinity of a community of British origin, acting out the principles of Free Trade with the characteristic

4. Through the discovery of gold in Australia, and the consequent influx of population from the mother-country, the ascendancy of the Squatters of the Australian colonies will also cease and determine. The object of these gentlemen was to occupy and engross the country for themselves exclusively, to partition it out in immense sheep-walks and cattle-runs, and (virtually) to prevent the influx and settlement of an agricultural population. Their object, in other words, was to keep the people down when they were down, and to give them no chance of rising for the future ; and it must be confessed that the Colonial Office had given them all necessary aid for the accomplishment of this object, through the Act of Parliament which was passed at its instance in the year 1846, and to which I have already alluded. But this game is now *up*, and the days of squatting — in the sense of a powerful political party for whose aggrandisement the interests of the public were compromised and sacrificed — are now ended. Like the Grave, the Diggings have already levelled these past distinctions, and they are fast placing the wealth and property of the country in the hands of men of nerve and sinew — men of industry and perseverance — men of honesty and integrity ; who are perfectly willing to accord to others all they claim for themselves — “a fair field and no favour.” These men will shortly be possessed also, in great measure, of the political power of the country, in lieu of the mere company of political swindlers who now form the working majority of its worthless legislature ; and there can be no doubt that they will employ that power to achieve its entire freedom and national independence.

5. It will be utterly hopeless, therefore, under the new order of things which the gold discovery has originated, to

energy of their race, and respecting and maintaining the rights of men. In short, whenever we reach the Gulf of Carpentaria, which we shall soon do now, both the Spaniard and the Dutchman may put up their shutters, and join the “Early Closing Association” when they please.

maintain the existing relations of sovereignty and dependence between Great Britain and her Australian colonies much longer. These relations must inevitably be dissolved very shortly, to be superseded by an order of things more accordant with the rights of men, the law of nature, and the ordinance of God. It is a consummation, indeed, devoutly to be wished, that this dissolution should be accomplished peacefully, and with the entire concurrence of all parties concerned ; and not by violence and bloodshed, as in the case of America — to leave centuries of heart-burning and ill-will between the parent and her child. Great Britain has it fully in her power to give the Australian colonies such a political form and constitution as would not only ensure their rapid and lasting prosperity, and enable them to form one of the greatest empires of the future on the face of the earth, but would secure for herself, for at least half a century to come, greater and more substantial advantages than any imperial country has ever derived from its dependency since the first colony was planted by man. She may yet lick the young bears into proper shape : it will not be in her power to do so much longer now.*

* The reader will find these ideas wrought out at much greater length in the work already referred to ; viz. *Freedom and Independence for the Golden Lands of Australia ; the Right of the Colonies, and the Interest of Britain and of the World.*

CHAPTER X.

THE PROSPECTS WHICH NEW SOUTH WALES HOLDS OUT
FOR EMIGRANTS OF VARIOUS CLASSES.

“Be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land. When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.”—*Judges*, xviii. 9, 10.

As the copious stream of emigration, that is now flowing towards the golden land of Australia, consists of families and individuals of all classes of society in the United Kingdom, it will not be out of place to point out, more particularly than has hitherto been done in these volumes, the advantages which the colony of New South Wales in particular holds out to different classes of emigrants, independently altogether of the gold mines. The question as to whether any particular individual should betake himself to the diggings, or pursue some other and less precarious occupation — whether his own former occupation or not — is entirely a question of expediency, and in no respect one of principle. As the silver and the gold have doubtless been deposited in the earth, for the purposes of man, by the hand of the Creator, there can be nothing inherently wrong in drawing them out of that bank of deposit by the operation of digging, any more than there can be in drawing an equal amount out of some bank of deposit which has been established by any company of mere earthworms, as, for instance, the Bank of England. But, as gold-mining is at best an uncertain operation, and as the life of a miner is a peculiarly disagreeable life for all who have been accustomed to the usual appliances of civilisation, while it is evident that every other de-

scription of business or labour must be stimulated and benefited by the diggings, the prudent man, especially if the father of a family, will deliberate long before he resolves to go to the mines. At the same time, to emigrate for the express purpose of digging gold out of the bowels of the earth, would, in the estimation of many, be acting on a sordid motive, which few reputable persons would like to acknowledge. But there can be no imputation either on the judgment or the motives of the man who concludes that the sudden creation of so vast an amount of wealth, as the discovery of gold has already created in New South Wales and Port Phillip, will give an extraordinary impulse to the onward progress of these colonies in every other respect, will open up a thousand channels for the profitable development of capital and enterprise, which would otherwise have remained shut, perhaps for half a century and more, and will therefore render these colonies far more eligible for the settlement of a respectable family than they would otherwise have been. While I would, therefore, advise no man to emigrate to Australia merely to dig for gold — while I would advise no man to emigrate to that country who has no other dependence for his future subsistence than his mere chance of success at the mines — I would hold forth the existence of an extensive gold field in Australia as a rational and legitimate inducement to emigrate to that country for all classes of persons whatsoever; for the extensive production of gold will infallibly give rise to those conditions of things out of which the general and permanent prosperity of the country is sure to emerge. It was doubtless with this view that Divine Providence permitted the discovery to take place at the precise time it occurred, when the country was in every respect in the fittest condition to bear it. For, as God made the earth to be inhabited, whereas the great political firm, of Russell, Grey, and Co. had concluded that it was made to lie waste, and had even got an Act of Par-

liament passed, called the Squatting Act, to confirm and carry out their theory, this was the effectual way which the Great Governor among the Nations took to accomplish his object, in the face of the acknowledged and lamentable incapacity of the said political firm.

For men of capital, there are various modes in which that capital may be profitably invested in New South Wales ; some of which I shall briefly enumerate.

1. In pastoral pursuits. — It would be hazardous, however, for any person to embark largely in this peculiar form of colonial industry, until he had acquired a reasonable amount of colonial experience. And if he should object to go far out into the northern interior, his only course would be to purchase the stock and station of some actual proprietor ; stock and stations of this kind being always in the market. The items of the expenditure and returns, which I have given above, of a sheep-station in New South Wales, on the authority of highly competent practical men, will afford the intelligent reader sufficient data to enable him to decide for himself.

2. In mining pursuits, whether for copper or gold. — These operations would also require considerable experience as well as skill. There is one branch of business, however, connected with mining, in which the influx of men of capital into the Australian colonies will greatly benefit their inhabitants generally — I mean by raising the price of gold to something nearer the English Mint price, than the rates hitherto given in the colonies, and by equalizing the price in some measure, so that the industrious miner may not be virtually robbed of a large portion of his earnings, as he has hitherto been. One of the Sydney merchants, who laid himself out somewhat prominently from the first, for the purchase of gold, had realized during the first nine months from the discovery of the gold fields, 40,000*l.* from his transactions of this kind ; while another, whose transactions were less extensive, had cleared 10,000*l.* It is scarcely to be supposed

that the miners could have had all their own, when these gentlemen had so much. Much has been said and written in the colony both for and against the establishment of a Mint in New South Wales, to afford the miners a certain and fair price for the crude metal: I am not prepared to offer an opinion on the subject, but there would really seem to be a necessity for some such establishment when the industry of the country is so much at the mercy of grasping speculators. At all events, there is a fair field in this department for men of capital and intelligence.

3. In agriculture.—It would be preposterous, in existing circumstances, for any capitalist to endeavour, by means of hired labour, to compete with the colonial farmer working on his own account, in the production of such articles of agricultural produce as wheat, maize, barley, or potatoes. But the branches of agriculture for which the soil and climate of New South Wales are pre-eminently fitted would amply repay the investment of capital and the judicious expenditure of labour to any conceivable extent. When cotton, worth from 1*s.* 6*d.* to 2*s.* per lb., can be grown on the banks of the Australian rivers, when a ton of tobacco leaf can be raised from a single acre of land, and when such a vintage can be reaped as has been realized for years successively by my brother, it would be absurd to allege that farming on any scale will not pay in that colony. It is a singular fact, which I have not previously noticed, that the three articles of agricultural produce which I have just enumerated, viz., cotton, tobacco, and the vine, stand the heat and drought better than any other articles that are grown in Australia. I am persuaded that any amount of capital and labour might be invested profitably in this description of agricultural industry in New South Wales.

Besides, there is an important circumstance to be taken into consideration by the man of moderate capital in-

tending to embark in agricultural pursuits of this kind in New South Wales; viz., that he could get all the labour he would require carried out for him without cost. Supposing, for example, that he intended to purchase for this purpose any extent of land on the alluvial banks of the rivers to the northward of Sydney, from a single square mile, of 640 acres, to ten square miles, of 6400 acres, and should deposit at the rate of one pound per acre, in the hands of the Land and Emigration Commissioners, an amount equivalent at that rate to the extent he intended to purchase, he would, besides obtaining his land, be allowed to nominate for a free passage out suitable persons—men, women, and children—of the class of farm labourers, artizans, &c., to the extent of one adult or two children for every 20*l.* he should deposit; and if any of these persons should leave him, as some of them might do on their arrival in the colony, he would still have a full equivalent for his money in the land. He would be at liberty to select the land in any available locality, and if nobody else bade more than a pound an acre for it at the next Government sale, he would get it at that price, which it will soon very greatly exceed.

The cultivation of the sugar-cane would also prove highly remunerative to men of capital and enterprise in New South Wales, if embarked in on a considerable scale, by means of European labour imported in the way I have suggested; provided only that a professed sugar manufacturer had the requisite machinery erected in some central locality, to buy the canes from the surrounding planters, or to manufacture the article at a certain percentage; for the mere cultivation of the sugar-cane is as easy and simple as that of maize or Indian corn. An extensive sugar manufacturer who had been for years established in Bengal, consulted me by letter, shortly before I left the colony, as to the propriety of removing his entire establishment from India to New South Wales; his principal object in writing me being to ascertain

whether there was a reasonable prospect of his obtaining an adequate supply of canes in any locality in the colony.

The Australian colonies have till lately been supplied with sugar principally from the Mauritius: it is paid for chiefly in money, as the Mauritius receives but a very insignificant amount of Australian produce in return. The diminution of the commercial intercourse with that island would consequently be a matter of small moment to these colonies, in comparison with the saving that would accrue from the raising of sugar within their own territory, if the cultivation of that article were to be engaged in extensively, by an agricultural population, imported by means of the colonial land-revenue, in the way I have suggested, and settled, say at Moreton Bay: for as the annual consumption of sugar in the Australian colonies may be estimated at more than double the quantity consumed by any equal number of the inhabitants of Great Britain, the supplying of the colonial market is an object of considerable importance, even although the article should never be produced at a rate sufficiently low to enable the Australian planter to compete with those of the Mauritius and the West Indies in the home market. Besides, whatever the colony might save from the cessation of the importation of sugar from the Mauritius, would only tend to increase the trade with the mother-country, which is of incalculably greater importance to all parties, and would enable the colonists to purchase a correspondingly greater quantity of British manufactures.

The produce of an acre of land of the best quality, when planted with sugar-cane, in the Mauritius, is 4000lbs. French, or 4320 lbs. English; that of an acre of ordinary quality being 3000 lbs. French, or 3240 lbs. English. Whether the land at Moreton Bay would be equally productive is at best problematical; but there is reason to believe that the cost of production would not be greater in the one colony than it is in the other, for all the other

necessaries of life are much cheaper in New South Wales than in the Mauritius.*

The State of Louisiana in the United States is in precisely the same latitude in the Northern Hemisphere as New South Wales, from Sydney to the Clarence River, is in the Southern.† It has only of late, however, become a sugar growing State to any considerable extent; the produce in 1810 being ten millions of pounds, while in 1838, it was upwards of a hundred millions. It is calculated

* The following extract will show that the Australian colonies are now supplied with sugar principally from Manilla.

“*The Manilla Trade.*—The rapid growth for the last few years, and the present importance of the trade between Manilla and the Australasian colonies, is not generally known and appreciated. In the year 1840 the exportation of sugar from Manilla to these colonies was 86,546 piculs, or just one half what was imported into Great Britain. In 1850, the export increased to 135,819 piculs, and in 1851, to 180,988 piculs, or just 20,000 piculs more than was exported to Great Britain and the whole continent of Europe, and 50,000 piculs more than was exported to the United States. In 1849 the export of cigars to these colonies was 7277 M.; in 1850, 10,938 M.; in 1851, 16,270 M.; while in the latter year the export to Great Britain was 7295 M.; to the United States, 2502 M.; the Continent of Europe, 4981 M., or 14,778 M. in all, being 1492 M. less than the export to these colonies. The total export of sugar from Manilla in 1851 was 508,835 piculs, of which we took nearly two fifths; the total export of cigars, 66,207 M., of which we took one fourth; the total export of coffee, 15,267 piculs, of which we took one fifth.”—*Sydney Herald*, 4th February, 1852.

† The Spaniards and French have shown much more common sense, in adapting the sort of agriculture they pursue to the climate of the country they happen to occupy, than we have yet done in New South Wales. “There are only,” says a French writer, in his account of the present State of Louisiana, when a colony of Spain, “but two important forms of agriculture and manufacture worthy of notice in this colony, viz., the cotton plantations in the upper country, and the sugar plantations in the lower.”

“Il n'existe que deux sortes de cultures et manufactures importantes et dignes de considération dans cette colonie; savoir, les sucreries dans le bas, et les cotonneries vers le haut.”—*Vue de la Colonie Espagnole du Mississipi*, Paris, 1803, p. 119.

that the average gain of the American planter on each slave employed in the cultivation of sugar is from 350 to 400 dollars per annum, while it sometimes amounts even to 600 dollars : so that if a slave has cost 500 dollars, or 100*l.* sterling, his cost will be repaid to the planter in two years. The profit on capital invested in cotton cultivation (of the New Orleans description) in America is considerably smaller, being estimated at from 20 to 40 per cent.* Now although a European might be unable to sustain the labour implied either in cotton or in sugar cultivation in the unhealthy climate of Louisiana, it has been ascertained, beyond the possibility of doubt, from the experience of the last twenty five years, that Europeans can stand any description of field labour with perfect impunity in the salubrious climate of New South Wales. For my own part, I am quite confident that there is far more wealth to be obtained from the cultivation of these valuable productions, so peculiarly adapted to the soil and climate of Australia—cotton, tobacco, the sugar-cane and the vine—than will ever be dug from her mines, rich and productive though they are; and the intelligent reader will doubtless agree with me in thinking that it is a sad waste of human labour, and a lamentable misappropriation of the bounties of Providence, to continue year after year to vex a soil and climate that are capable of yielding such valuable agricultural products for precarious crops of inferior wheat.

To families in the mother-country, with incomes varying from 150*l.* to 400*l.* or 500*l.* per annum, derived either from business, from agriculture or from fixed capital, the colony of New South Wales presents peculiar advantages for settlement, while it holds out prospects for the establishment of the sons and daughters, as they grow up in the world, such as it is very difficult for families of that class to realise at present in the United Kingdom. For families of this class squatting is generally speaking, although by

* Buckingham's Slave States of America.

no means absolutely, out of the question. Neither would it be desirable for such families to settle, with a view to agriculture, on the high lands of the interior; for although there will, at no distant day, be a whole series of great cities, affording an eligible market for all descriptions of agricultural produce, on the elevated plains of the interior, this is a state of things which as yet is only prospective; for at present the communication with the coast is tedious and expensive, and the markets limited and precarious. The banks of the rivers, therefore, along the coast, from the Moruya River, in latitude 36° , to the Wide Bay River, in latitude 26° , are the proper field for the location of such families; and in settling on these rivers they will scarcely interfere with the present squatting operations of the colony,—the alluvial lands, which are best adapted for cultivation, being unsuitable for sheep. On certain of these rivers—the Hunter, the Clarence and the Brisbane—there are already steamboats plying regularly to and from Sydney; and within a few years at farthest, steam communication will be established with them all. Whenever this means of communication is made available, agricultural produce of all descriptions will be conveyed regularly to the best port or market in the country at the cheapest rate and in the most expeditious manner; while the means of subsistence in every particular, including all the appendages and appliances of civilized life, will thenceforth be procurable at the lowest rates in the colony; as dealers in these localities are obliged, for their own sakes, to sell as nearly as possible at the Sydney prices.

Supposing, then, that a family of the class in question, proposing to emigrate to New South Wales, should determine to purchase either a square mile (640 acres), or half a square mile (320 acres), of suitable land on one of the navigable rivers on the coast, the best course to pursue would be to deposit, in the hands of the Land and Emigration Commissioners, Park Street, Westminster, the price of such an extent of land, at the minimum rate;

for by such an arrangement the emigrant would save the exchange which is charged by the banks on the transmission of money, viz., two per cent; while he would have it in his power to nominate for a free passage out to the colony a certain number of families and individuals, of the class of farm servants or mechanics, at the rate of one adult or two children for every 20*l.* paid for the land. Most persons of the class I refer to have virtuous and industrious families of the working classes in their respective neighbourhoods, to whom they could in this way render a great service, at no expense to themselves, by giving them a free passage out to the colony, and who would gladly emigrate under their wing. The engagement with these families should be to employ them on their arrival in the colony at the usual colonial rates of wages and allowances, which could always be ascertained by applying to the nearest magistrate; for if engaged on such terms, the labourer or artisan would have no inducement to leave his employer, provided his treatment in other respects were fair and equitable. And if the intended employer should, from any unforeseen circumstance, be unable or unwilling to employ the labourers on their arrival, they would easily obtain eligible employment otherwise, either temporarily or permanently, while the emigrant would sustain no loss.

Partially improved farms, with dwelling houses, and suitable out-buildings, situated at a moderate distance either from Sydney or from one or other of the rivers navigated by steamboats on the coast, are occasionally to be purchased at a comparatively small amount; for the ruinous effects of speculation within the last ten or twelve years have made much of the property of the country change hands, and subjected a large portion of it to heavy mortgages, which render the disposal of it, although perhaps not absolutely necessary, very desirable for all parties. For it is generally greatly preferable for an old colonist, who has got into difficulties in this way, to commence upon

new ground, with whatever he can save from the sale of his property after the discharge of his mortgage, than to struggle on for years, perhaps, as a mere nominal proprietor, with a load of debt for which he has to pay exorbitant interest.

My brother's property at Hunter's River was not more eligible for settlement, when he settled upon it permanently in the year 1826, than land of a similar quality on any of the rivers available for steam navigation at the present moment. For although free grants of land were given at that period, and convict labour was easily procurable, there were many disadvantages which are not experienced now, and which more than counterbalanced these apparent advantages. For example, stock was then exorbitantly high, whereas now it is exceedingly low. The prices of every article of consumption on a farm were equally exorbitant, whereas they are now procurable at a very reasonable rate; and instead of steamboats plying regularly between the river and the capital as at present, the communication was then maintained by small coasting vessels, and was both costly and precarious. On the whole, I am decidedly of opinion that an emigrant of moderate capital, purchasing a thousand acres of land at the minimum price—on the Clarence River for instance, where there is now a regular steam communication with Sydney—and carrying out the labourers, mechanics, and other servants he would require, free of cost, in the way I have mentioned, would be able to effect his settlement much more comfortably, and with a considerably smaller outlay of capital, and a far better prospect of a return at the end of the first three or four years of his colonial life, than could have been done with free grants and convict labour, and all the other supposed advantages of the period, at Hunter's River, in the year 1826.

My brother commenced at the period I have mentioned on a Grant of 1000 acres, which had been the property of a deceased brother, who had named it *Dunmore*,

as a mark of filial affection for a revered relative now deceased (after a residence of twenty years in Australia), to whose exalted Christian principle and uncommon energy of character, I shall ever be under the strongest obligations. In the year 1834, this property was increased to 2500 acres, with a river frontage of five miles altogether, by the purchase of about 1500 acres additional, at twenty-four shillings an acre. This was considered a remarkably good bargain at the time; for it had been discovered even then that alluvial land on a river available for steam navigation on the east coast of Australia, was worth considerably more than the present minimum price of a pound per acre. About three fifths of the whole extent of the property consisted of this description of land, which was so heavily timbered that it cost 5*l.* or 6*l.* an acre to clear it; whereas, on certain of the rivers now available for settlement to the northward, there are extensive plains of equally good land of the same description, free from timber and ready for the plough. The first garden formed on my brother's property was completely destroyed by a high flood on the Hunter in the year 1830; but a second was formed, by one of the machine-breakers of that period from the West of England, of whom a considerable number were transported during the following year. This man, who was a thorough gardener, and one of the most industrious men I have ever seen, obtained his freedom in the year 1838; and my brother engaged him to remain with him as a free gardener, at a salary of 50*l.* a year, with a free house and rations for himself and his family. During the continuance of the transportation system, my brother farmed pretty extensively by means of convict labour; and the following is a memorandum, which I made at the time, of the extent and products of the cultivation in the year 1835 and 1836.

Land under wheat, 150 acres; produce, 3500 bushels, or 23½ bushels per acre; price of wheat in the colony

during 1835 and 1836, from eight to twelve shillings per bushel.

Land under maize, 164 acres ; produce, 8000 bushels, or $48\frac{1}{3}$ bushels per acre ; price of maize, from four to five shillings per bushel.

Land under barley, 25 acres ; produce, 600 bushels, or 24 bushels per acre ; price of barley, five shillings per bushel.

Potatoes — ten tons sold, at 10*l.* per ton, besides the consumption on the farm.

Tobacco — all used on the farm.

Dairy produce sold to the amount of at least 200*l.*

Pork, reared chiefly on maize, sold to the amount of upwards of 200*l.*

Wool sold to the amount of about 300*l.*, the farm having hitherto been chiefly agricultural.

Most of the land on which these crops were raised is now let at a yearly rent of a pound an acre, the inferior description of land being let at ten shillings.

The first dwelling-house erected on my brother's farm was formed of rough slabs of split timber, the lower ends of which were sunk in the ground ; the upper extremities being bound together by a wall-plate : it was thatched with reeds or coarse grass, and contained three apartments — a parlour or sitting-room, a store-room, and a bed-room — each of which, however, was occasionally used for other purposes. The kitchen was detached, and was inhabited by a convict-servant and his wife. The bare ground served as a floor, and the interstices between the slabs were plastered with a composition of mud, the walls being white-washed both within and without. This homely building, which I am sure would not cost 20*l.*, was afterwards furnished with glass windows and a floor of rough boards, and served as the farm-cottage for three or four years. By that time considerable improvement had been effected on the land, and a suitable situation had been pitched on for

the future and permanent dwelling-house. A range of out-buildings of stone, intended for a kitchen, store-room, &c., was accordingly erected in that situation, and fitted up and occupied as a second temporary residence; the wooden building being then given up to the farm-overseer. At length, a permanent dwelling-house was erected adjoining the out-buildings, on an elevated and commanding situation, about half a mile from the river. It is a two-story house, built of cut stone, with a verandah or covered portico all round.

In short, the maxim of all prudent settlers in the salubrious climate of New South Wales, is the one divinely recommended by King Solomon, nearly three thousand years ago, to the Jewish colonists whom he seems to have settled in the conquests of his father David—for it can scarcely apply to the case of a country already settled:—“Prepare thy work *without*, and make it fit for thyself *in the field*; and AFTERWARDS *build thine house*.”—Proverbs, xxiv. 27. A prudent settler, who expends his capital in improving his land, and in securing a profitable and regular return for his labour in the first instance, will be able, in a very few years after his first settlement, to build a much better house than he is likely to erect on his farm when there is no other improvement effected upon it; and the inconvenience of being but indifferently lodged in the meantime is but a small matter comparatively in a climate like that of New South Wales.

For respectable families of moderate capital, proposing to emigrate, New South Wales is in many respects greatly preferable to Upper Canada. The Australian climate is incomparably superior to that of any of the British provinces of North America. The productions of New South Wales are far more various and far more valuable; for (to instance only one of them) what are a few thousand logs of inferior timber and a few thousand barrels of potash, to the fleeces of the sheep on a thousand hills in Australia? Besides, the society which a respectable

family is likely to meet with in the neighbourhood of their place of settlement in the interior of New South Wales is of a more congenial character than what is usually to be met with in the back settlements of Upper Canada. In short, New South Wales is, beyond all comparison, the preferable country for a gentleman farmer.

As a member of society, the capitalist of two or three hundred pounds per annum, living in retirement in England, is of comparatively little weight in the scale. In New South Wales he becomes an important, and, if he chooses, a highly influential personage. He is able, in some measure, to give the tone to society in his own neighbourhood. To those who are pursuing, though irresolutely, the paths of virtue, his encouragement gives firmness and resolution, while his virtuous example drives immorality into the shade. If he has the inclination, he has every opportunity of pursuing plans of benevolence and philanthropy; if he has the spirit, he can even erect an altar in his own vicinity, and cause many to follow him to the sanctuary of God. His advice is asked and taken in matters of government and legislation; and his name is perhaps honourably enrolled in the annals of an empire.

To emigrants of a humbler class, who would not be able to purchase more than forty or fifty acres of land in the first instance, and who would cultivate that land by their own labour, emigration to New South Wales presents a highly eligible prospect of bettering their fortune. A farm of this extent, in the hands of an intelligent and industrious practical farmer, on any of the navigable rivers of the colony, would be invaluable, and would speedily ensure to its proprietor a comfortable independence. Besides, wherever a sufficient number of such families are settled in the same neighbourhood, a national school can be obtained with great facility for the education of the children; and if any of the grown-up sons of such families, or even of those of a higher standing, should be disposed to try their fortune for a time at the

mines, there would be no difficulty in making the necessary arrangements for an absence of a few months by way of experiment. The son of a respectable proprietor at William's River, in New South Wales, was a candidate for a clerkship of the lowest grade in one of the Sydney banks, last year; but being unsuccessful, he joined a party consisting entirely of respectable young men, who were going to the mines. The party consisted altogether of seven; and, after paying all expenses, up to the time when it was broken up by mutual consent, within three months from the commencement of their labours, they had 1400*l.* to divide among them, which gave 200*l.* clear to each.

It is by no means advisable for a family of respectable emigrants to carry out with them either furniture or agricultural implements: such articles can generally be procured at nearly as cheap a rate in the colony as in England; and to carry out any thing in the shape of merchandise would be folly in the extreme. Even clothing of all descriptions can now be purchased at a moderate price in New South Wales. Neither is it necessary for intending emigrants to purchase books of agriculture, to teach them the processes of farming, if previously unacquainted with them; for such books would in all likelihood do them more harm than good, as they would probably be unsuitable for the climate, and would only fill their heads with crotchets, which might perhaps prove very expensive in the end. A man who can assist in erecting a house for his family on his own land, or can make a gate, a door, a table, or a stool, on an occasion of emergency, with his own hands, is much more likely to prosper in New South Wales, than a mere *theoretical* farmer.

For people in business in a small way, as shopkeepers and traders, drapers, ironmongers, bakers, &c.; for labourers of all descriptions; for shepherds; for mechanics of all the handicrafts required in the construction of houses and ships, or in the sustentation of agriculture

and commerce — in short for all sorts of industrious and virtuous people who are struggling for an honest livelihood in the United Kingdom, and finding it a matter of the utmost difficulty to succeed, in consequence of the present enormous competition in every branch of business, in every department of industry — New South Wales holds out at the present moment a fair field and a reasonable prospect of success. The sudden creation of the vast amount of wealth which the gold fields of the colony have already enabled the colonists to realize, will give a prodigious impulse to the onward progress of the country in every direction, and cause a demand for labour, both for public and private works, altogether unprecedented in its previous history.

CHAPTER XI.

ESTIMATE OF THE STATE OF MORALS AND RELIGION IN NEW SOUTH WALES, WITH A VIEW OF THE EXISTING RELIGIOUS ESTABLISHMENTS AND DENOMINATIONS IN THE COLONY.

“O! Puseyites, what shall I say to you? *You* know you are not Protestants, and *we* know you are not Catholics; you are much nearer us than them. Why will you not come over entirely to us? The Mother Church has been long waiting with open arms to receive you; and the Holy Virgin, with extended arms, is ready to embrace you. Why do you longer waver in the declaration of your faith? Why do you not make the little step (*piccolo passo*) which separates you from us?”—*Padre Grossi's Sermon at Rome during Lent, 1843.*

THE state of morals in New South Wales was sufficiently low, previous to the era of free emigration in the year 1821. It is almost unnecessary to speak of the state of religion in such a condition of society as was then prevalent in the colony. There were “a few names,” however, “even in Sardis,” who had uniformly maintained a higher character; but they were

——— *rari nantes in gurgite vasto*;

“a few individuals struggling above water in the midst of a vast whirlpool of iniquity and pollution.”

From the period above mentioned, however, the colony began to assume a more favourable aspect. Concubinage was gradually discountenanced in the higher circles of the colony—in so far at least as regarded the open and shameless avowal of it, which had previously been comparatively frequent—and of course gradually disappeared from the face of society; for although still practised by

a few *old offenders*, the daily increasing array of well-ordered families, both among the free emigrant and the more reputable portion of the emancipist population, at length forced that particular form of colonial immorality into the shade.

It was scarcely, however, from the higher classes of colonial society — whether Government-officers, lawyers, landholders of the higher class, or merchants — that a healing influence could be expected to emanate, to cleanse and to purify the land. The men who are “*clothed in purple and fine linen, and who fare sumptuously every day,*” may be powerful to do good from their wealth and their station in society; but that good is but rarely done, and the influence they exert on society is of consequence far more frequently evil. Even their profession of Christianity — a sort of fashionable accompaniment of gentility in the present age — is unquestionably far more hurtful than beneficial to the cause of pure and undefiled religion; for the vessels of the House of God are for the most part polluted by their desecrating touch, and the day of God profaned by their unholy example. The disclosures to which I have already referred, during the period of general insolvency, under the government of the late Sir George Gipps, revealed an amount of unprincipled villainy, even in the genteelest circles of the colony, that was perfectly frightful. In short, the influence of no inconsiderable portion of the higher classes in New South Wales has all along been decidedly unfavourable to the morals and religion of the country; and the reader will scarcely be surprised to learn that Government House, the residence of Her Most Gracious Majesty’s Representative, is at this moment universally regarded, by the reputable portion of the colonists of all classes, as the principal source of moral pollution in the land.

The very system of government that prevails in the Australian colonies — that is, government from Downing

Street, government by and for a few, without the consent and against the wishes and interests of the many—is decidedly in the highest degree unfavourable to the cause both of public and private virtue. Colonial government, as hitherto exercised in these colonies, is, throughout, a government of corruption—not indeed in the sense of giving and receiving bribes (for the word has a much more extensive meaning), but in that of employing the whole political influence and pecuniary power of the Government to maintain and perpetuate a system decidedly hostile to the best interests of the people. That system necessarily creates and fosters a spirit of grasping cupidity and low contemptible selfishness, which accordingly pervades the whole body politic from head to heel, and under which everything like generous and manly feeling—such a feeling as would willingly make any sacrifice or perform any service for the welfare and advancement of the community—is extinguished or disappears. For all the wealth that has hitherto been created in New South Wales, or rather in the Australian colonies, whether by wool and tallow, or by the discovery of gold, it would be difficult to point to a single generous action for the public that has been performed by any person who has been enriched in either way. In one word, the present system of colonial government has a direct tendency to dry up the springs both of public and private virtue, and may be justly characterized as a regular political system of demoralization.

The moralist will ask, therefore, how it fared in such circumstances with the humbler classes of the colonial community; and in reply to such a question, it must be acknowledged, that in directing the eye to those who occupied the lower steps of the colonial ladder, during the first ten years from the period of my first arrival in the colony, in the month of May, 1823, the prospect was sufficiently discouraging. Most of the free emigrants, who arrived in New South Wales during the administra-

tions of Sir Thomas Brisbane and Sir Ralph Darling, settled in the interior as proprietors of land and stock, and diffused, in many instances at least, a salutary influence over the country ; but the towns, and especially Sydney, continued much the same, both in population and morals, as before. The first object of the ambition of a newly emancipated convict, at that period, was to be employed as a constable — a situation which ensured him sufficient pay for his maintenance, and enabled him to lead a life of comparative inaction. The next object of his ambition was to obtain a licence to keep a public-house ; which was easily obtainable for 25*l.* per annum, provided his house and character were sufficient to satisfy the visiting magistrates. The number of these nuisances consequently increased prodigiously in the colony during the period under consideration, and the consumption of ardent spirits increased proportionably. In the year 1823, the free population of Sydney amounted to from eight to nine thousand persons, and the number of licensed public-houses was eighty-three, that is, one for each hundred persons. During the ten succeeding years, the population of Sydney had more than doubled itself ; but the number of public-houses had increased in a still higher proportion. The number, at the close of that period, was upwards of two hundred ; the licenses alone producing an annual revenue to the Government of more than 5000*l.*, exclusive of the direct duties on spirits, which then amounted, for the whole colony, to 117,000*l.* per annum.

Whether the number of public-houses ought to be limited by authority, is a question which has often been asked in New South Wales, but which I confess it is somewhat difficult to answer. I am inclined to believe, however, that the influence to be employed successfully, in counteracting so enormous an evil, must be of a totally different kind, and that the cruse of purifying salt, which alone can be expected to heal the bitter

waters, must be cast in at the fountain-head, or at least much higher up the stream. It was on this principle, at least, that I endeavoured to act in the matter myself.

I had ascertained that a large proportion of the money expended in the numerous public-houses of Sydney, during the period under consideration, was expended by mechanics — chiefly of the class of emancipated convicts — whose wages were then sufficiently high to enable them to spend several days every week in low dissipation, to the great annoyance and the serious loss of their employers. It appeared to me, therefore, that the only effectual remedy for so great an evil would be to introduce into the colony a number of reputable and industrious free emigrant mechanics from the mother-country, who, by working at their several handicrafts six days every week, and expending their earnings in a proper manner, would in due time render the means of dissipation less easily attainable by the emancipated convict-mechanics, and withdraw the means of support, to a certain degree at least, from the colonial publicans. Attempts had doubtless been repeatedly made by individual colonists to carry out mechanics to New South Wales, under engagements to serve for a sufficient length of time in the colony to repay the expense of their passage out; but these attempts had always been unsuccessful, the mechanics uniformly breaking through their engagements as soon as possible.* It appeared to me, however, that if mechanics only of proper character were selected, they would faithfully fulfil their engagement, provided that engagement were an equitable one; for it often happened, in the instances I refer to, that a breach

* The testimony of John Macarthur, Esq. on this subject is very explicit: "There is no instance on record," says that gentleman, "where settlers have been able to prevent their indented servants, hired in England, from becoming dissatisfied, and then leaving them after their arrival."

of engagement on the part of the servant or mechanic had been occasioned by a previous attempt to over-reach him on the part of the master or employer—the mechanic being generally hired in the mother-country to labour for a term of years in the colony at English, instead of colonial wages.

It was in these circumstances that I was induced to propose the arrangement which I succeeded in making with Lord Goderich, in the year 1831, for carrying out a number of reputable mechanics, with their wives and children, for the erection of the requisite buildings for an Academical Institution, or College, for the education of youth in the town of Sydney. These mechanics consisted chiefly of house-carpenters and stone-masons, with a few plasterers, blacksmiths, cabinet-makers, &c. I had selected them all myself, chiefly in Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Ayrshire. They were from all parts of Scotland; for as I had reason to believe they would all do well in the colony, it seemed likely that a much more extensive emigration of their friends and connections would afterwards ensue, if the intelligence of their success could be spread over a wide extent of country, than if the original emigration had taken place from any particular locality. The mechanics were under engagement to pay at the rate of 25*l.* for the passage of each adult person in their respective families by weekly instalments from their wages after their arrival; those of them whose services were available in house-building to be employed in the erection of the college-buildings.

We arrived in the colony in October, 1831, and in seven days after the college buildings were commenced, the average rate of wages for good mechanics being then 2*l.* sterling a week. In six or eight months, all the unmarried men had paid the whole of their passage-money by weekly instalments from their wages; and when the buildings were at length necessarily discontinued for a time, the greater number of the married

mechanics had paid about two-thirds of theirs. In short, the experiment proved completely successful.

The Scotch mechanics, as they were called in the colony, were men of superior ability in their respective handicrafts; for I had required them, previous to their being engaged, to produce certificates of their mechanical skill, as well as of their moral character, and their connection with some Christian congregation. In addition, therefore, to the other consequences of their importation, they greatly improved the style of architecture throughout the colony; and, by becoming contractors for public buildings, they enabled the Government to erect superior buildings at a much cheaper rate than had previously been current in the colony.

But it was the moral influence of their example, as sober and industrious men, that was of greatest importance to the community. A few months after their arrival, no fewer than sixteen of them joined together in the purchase of an allotment of ground in the town of Sydney, which was afterwards surrendered to eight of the number. Seven of them subsequently entered into partnership, as contractors for the erection of the stonework of various public and private buildings both in Sydney and in the interior. Several others had purchased allotments on their own private account, after paying for their passage out, and erected good houses of stone for their own residence; and individuals of their number had sent home money to their poorer relatives in Scotland. Nay, before fifteen months had elapsed from the period of their arrival, several other families and individuals of a similar class in society had arrived in the colony from various parts of Scotland; having emigrated to New South Wales solely in consequence of the favourable intelligence they had received from their relatives there of the state of the country, and of the prospect which it held forth to persons of a similar station in life.

There was some difference of opinion in regard to the

average rate of wages immediately after our arrival ; and some of the mechanics, who had been deputed by the rest to make inquiries on the subject, being naturally desirous that they should be fixed at as high a rate as possible — viz. at 2*l.* 2*s.* a week—I observed to them, with a view to have the rate fixed somewhat lower on behalf of the Institution, that as soon as it should be known in Scotland that they were actually receiving such wages as they required, a whole host of additional mechanics would forthwith be poured into the colony ; leaving them to infer that the wages of mechanical labour would eventually be reduced to a lower rate. “ So much the better, Sir,” said one of their number, who had been studying Adam Smith ; “ the demand will increase with the supply.” The result fully justified the mechanic’s anticipation ; for although a very large number of reputable mechanics arrived in the colony subsequently to the period I refer to, and settled in the town of Sydney, the demand for mechanical labour kept pace so regularly with the supply, that the average rate of wages for such mechanical labour as is required in house-building was still 2*l.* a week and upwards, up to the period of general depression — the consequence of misgovernment and enormous speculation combined — during the latter portion of the administration of Sir George Gipps.

But the emigration of reputable and industrious persons of various other classes of society, from the United Kingdom to New South Wales, kept pace with that of mechanics, during the whole period of the administration of Sir Richard Bourke ; and their influence on the colony generally was salutary in the highest degree. In short, from the period of the arrival of the Scotch mechanics in the year 1831, a visible and striking change for the better was gradually effected ; not only in that important and influential portion of the population of the colonial capital to which they belonged, but throughout the colony generally. For example, the entire population of New South Wales amounted in the year 1833 to 60,861. It amounted

on the first of March 1851 to 189,951, having more than tripled itself during the intervening period of eighteen years; but the duties on spirits for 1851 amounted only to 107,013*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.*, that is, less by 10,000*l.* than the amount collected for a third of the population eighteen years before.

In forming an estimate of the state of morals in the Australian colonies, it must not be forgotten, that although many of the free emigrants who have hitherto settled in these colonies have been men of reputable character and respectable standing in the world, others have been driven to emigrate, as a sort of *dernière ressource*, after every expedient for gaining a livelihood in the mother-country had completely failed; and it sometimes unfortunately happens that such persons are just as bankrupt in character as in purse. In the heavy sea of adversity they have had to encounter, in their unsuccessful attempt to reach the port of Fortune, they have not only had to cast their lading overboard, but have also had the bulwarks of their virtue swept away.

The very length of the voyage from England has exerted a demoralizing influence on the free emigrant population of the Australian colonies: inasmuch as it sometimes induces habits of indolence, which are afterwards not easily surmounted; while the more frequent and sometimes unlimited use of wine and ardent spirits on ship-board, insensibly produces a taste for that species of dissipation. I have known young men of the fairest promise at their outset in the world, who had acquired habits of this kind on their passage to the colony, and whose subsequent lives were a mere alternation of listless inaction and low dissipation. To persons who are indisposed to literary avocations, life is often a complete blank at sea; and it is sometimes so much worse, that I have often thought it would subserve the interests of morality in New South Wales, if the Faculty could administer to many hopeful adventurers, on their embarking for that

colony, some opiate which would lay them sound asleep till they got within the Heads of Port Jackson; for, in opposition to the poet's maxim,

Non mutant animos qui trans mare currunt;

“Men do not change their dispositions by merely crossing the sea,”—I can testify, from my own observation, that many persons, and especially young men, really become worse members of society than they were before, in the course of a long voyage.

Nay, I am confident that the ruin of many a young man in the colonies, of the class of adventurers in general, may be dated from the hour when he first planted his foot on a ship's deck. A young man of this class, arriving in the colony, naturally attends Divine Service in Sydney for a few Sabbaths after his arrival; and when he hears the Psalms of David sung to the ancient melodies of his father-land, by a congregation of his countrymen at the extremity of the globe, the hallowed scenes of his boyhood recur to his recollection with overpowering influence, and he almost exclaims, with the patriot king of Israel, “*If I forget thee, Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning, and my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth.*” By and by, however, he is invited to spend a Sunday with Mr. Woolpack, the merchant, who prefers a drive to Parramatta or a water-excursion in the harbour to all the prayers and sermons in the colony, and who, perhaps, generously furnishes the young man with a list of cogent reasons, why he—Mr. Woolpack, to wit—does not attend divine service, and why his young friend should discontinue his attendance also. Indeed, brandy and water and Manilla cigars over-night are a bad preparation for the hallowed exercises of the sanctuary of God; and the visits of the hopeful youth, who has had a seasoning perhaps on shipboard, and who is now almost completely acclimatized, are consequently few and far between. The progress to downright infidelity on the one hand, and to

downright dissipation on the other, is short and rapid; but in all probability it is neither so short nor so rapid, but that the young man's relatives in the mother-country may have heard betimes of the state of matters in regard to "the hope of their family" beyond seas, and may write him by every opportunity, in the bitterness of their heart, to endeavour if possible to save him from utter ruin. The letters are read as a matter of course, and perhaps their contents awaken a sudden pang of remorse in the first instance; but the emotion is merely momentary, and it probably gives way to a feeling of anger at the *ungenerous and unjust suspicions*, that are entertained respecting him; and this feeling in all likelihood issues in a fixed determination to write no reply. The letters that are thenceforward received from the same quarter by every opportunity, are perhaps coolly deposited by the tender-hearted youth with their seals unbroken in the bottom of his trunk, because, forsooth, *they are all about the old story*; and the circumstance is perhaps brought to light by an utter stranger to his family after his death; which in some cases of the kind is alarmingly sudden and unexpected, in others slow and sure. I have followed the remains of such individuals to the grave; and as I read their age, or, to speak more properly, their youth, on the black tin-plate on their coffin-lid, while the corpse was lowered slowly into its narrow house, I have fancied I saw the aged mother sitting at the door of her cottage in some solitary Scottish glen, and weeping bitterly as she reminded her still more sorrowful but all-silent husband, how many months had elapsed since they had last heard from their son; and I have thought how the tidings of the scene I had just witnessed, when they reached the distant Scottish glen, would break the heart of that mother, and bring down the grey hairs of the father with sorrow to the grave!

As a general rule, it were greatly to be desired that emigration to the Australian colonies generally should

take place by whole families rather than by young persons of either sex. The moral restraints of their native land would then be much more easily maintained, in the case of such young persons, in the land of their adoption. Parents generally ought to take this matter into their serious consideration when their sons or daughters talk of emigrating. The future welfare of their offspring, both for time and for eternity, may depend on their accompanying them to Canada or Australia.

The general prevalence of a spirit of grasping avarice among the buying and selling portion of the community has also had a most unfavourable influence on the morals of the colony. The idea of asking a fair price for an article was seldom thought of, till within a comparatively recent period: the grand question was, how much could be got for it by any means; and I am sorry to add, it was not always considered, even in quarters where one should have expected better things, whether the means were fair or otherwise. The mercantile transactions of the colony, however, both in the wholesale and retail departments, are now, with not a few exceptions of course, conducted on a much better system. The profits on particular speculations have gradually become more and more reasonable, in proportion as the field of mercantile enterprise has widened, and competition increased; while the numerous reputable free emigrants, who have arrived in the colony, and established themselves as dealers in general, or as manufacturers of articles for sale in various branches of business, during the last twenty years, have made sad inroads on the province of the old colonial extortioner, by asking only a reasonable profit on their articles of merchandise, or a reasonable price for their labour. In short, the mercantile pulse of the colony does not beat quite so high at present as it did formerly; but it indicates a higher state of health in the body politic of the country.

I have already shown that, from the commencement of

the year 1832, when the present land-selling system was introduced, to the close of the year 1850, not fewer than 89,251 free emigrants had arrived in the colony of New South Wales, including the district of Port Phillip, at the public expense, and 27,008 at their own charges, making a general total of 116,259; while in New South Wales alone, exclusive of Port Phillip, the number of persons born in the colony previous to the 1st of March, 1851, was 40,665. Transportation had then been discontinued for ten years, and the total number of convicts remaining in the colony was 2693; of whom 2032 were earning their own subsistence in a reputable manner, under the surveillance of the police, while only 661 were in actual bondage. It is evident therefore that the colony must have undergone a wonderful change for the better during the last twenty years. In externals, at least, I believe it would stand a comparison with most parts of the United Kingdom; and as poverty and misery, the grand sources of crime in the mother-country, are there comparatively unknown, there is reason to believe that the morals of the community will continue to improve as *the old hands* die off.

The great change for the better that had taken place in the morals of the colony during the ten years that elapsed from the discontinuance of transportation to New South Wales till the close of the year 1850, will appear from the following comparison of the convictions for the first and last years of this period respectively, as compared with the entire population during those years.

		Felonies.			Misdemeanours.			General Total.
		Supreme court.	Court of quarter sessions.	Total.	Supreme court.	Court of quarter sessions.	Total.	
Population in 1841	130,856	166	462	628	26	71	97	725
Do. 31st Dec. 1850	265,503	248	302	550	52	64	116	666

The number of criminals executed during these two periods were as follows, viz.:—

In 1841	-	-	-	-	-	15
In 1850	-	-	-	-	-	4

The spirit of litigation has also been remarkably diminished during this decennial period, notwithstanding the doubling of the population during the interval; as will appear from the number of civil cases tried in the Supreme Court of New South Wales, (including the district of Port Phillip,) for the two following years respectively; viz.:—

In 1841	-	-	-	-	-	993
In 1850	-	-	-	-	-	152

For many years after the settlement of the colony, the only ministers of religion who were permanently stationed in the territory were colonial chaplains of the Church of England. One would have thought, that in a penal colony, ruled by the lash, and awed by the bayonet, it would have been the policy of the Government and the dictate of common sense, to have kept this spiritual machinery, scanty and inefficient as it was in its best estate, unsuspected in its character and unencumbered in its wheels: but it seems as if some spirit of darkness had obtained the patent of Colonial Adviser-General on the first settlement of the colony, and had, in order to prevent, if possible, the reformation of its depraved inhabitants, cast poison into every spring; for, in order completely to neutralize the moral and religious influence of the colonial chaplain, he was generally made a magistrate of the territory or a justice of the peace. Whatever may be said in vindication of such a combination of offices generally, it will surely be admitted that there was nothing to be said in justification of it in a state of society, in which the most frequent duty of a magistrate was to sentence the *prisoner at the bar* to twenty-five or fifty lashes! Was this befitting employ-

ment for a minister of the Gospel of peace? Was it likely to recommend either his message or his Master, or to conciliate kindly affection towards himself? In other countries the clergy have often been accused of taking the *fleece*; but New South Wales is the only country I have ever heard of, in which they were openly authorized, under a Royal Commission, to take the *hide* also, or to flay the flock alive. Under so preposterous and so enormous a system, well might the miserable wretch, whose back was still smarting under the Saturday's infliction, join in the oft-repeated prayer of the Litany on the Sunday morning, "Lord, have mercy upon us!" and well might he add, from the bottom of his heart, "for his Reverence has none!" The system of appointing clerical magistrates, however, was at length discontinued by order of the Right Honourable Earl Bathurst, during the government of His Excellency General Darling, in consequence, I believe, of certain representations on the subject which had found their way into the House of Commons.

In the earlier times of the colony, the emoluments of a clergyman were comparatively small; and in those seasons of scarcity, which at that period so frequently occurred, they were insufficient for the maintenance of his family. Grants of land were accordingly given to clergymen, as well as to military and civil officers in the service of the Government, and to private individuals; and the colonial chaplain was consequently tempted to engage extensively in the pursuits of grazing and agriculture. But the practice once admitted continued to subsist long after its necessity had ceased; and the genuine representatives of the sons of Aaron stood forth at length before the Australian community, as illustrious in the list of colonial graziers, as their brethren of the tribes of Reuben and Gad, and of the half tribe of Manasseh. Nay, as there was a period in the history of the colony, when free emigrants were entitled to an

extent of land proportioned to the actual amount of their real property, lists of clerical heifers and clerical sheep were exhibited to the Government to so patriarchal an amount, that the question, as to what quantity of land the reverend applicant should in such cases be held entitled to, had actually to be referred by the Colonial Executive to Earl Bathurst, who accordingly gave orders that no clergyman's grant should in future exceed twelve hundred and fifty acres.

So precious an example in the *high places* of the colony was likely to exert a most pernicious influence on the whole clerical and missionary order throughout the territory. Even the followers of Wesley were not exempt from the contagion; and missionaries, who had been sent forth with the prayers of the British public and the benedictions of the London Missionary Society, to convert the heathen in the numerous isles of the Pacific, were at length found *converted* themselves into stars of the fourth or fifth magnitude in the constellations Aries and Taurus, or, in other words, in the sheep and cattle market of New South Wales.

The influence exerted meanwhile on the laity of the colony was prejudicial in the extreme to the interests of genuine religion. The example daily before their eyes necessarily produced a universal lowering of the high standard of Christianity throughout the colony: it encouraged individuals to conjoin the desperate pursuit of gain with the profession of godliness, and enabled them, notwithstanding, to *purchase to themselves a high degree* in Christian congregations: it identified the worship of God, in the estimation of the infidel and the scoffer, with the most servile idolatry of Mammon — the show of piety with the practice of extortion.

It is doubtless in consequence of the sort of influence I have just mentioned, that so much anxiety is uniformly evinced in the Word of God, that ministers of religion should approve themselves disinterested men, and should

covet no man's silver, or gold, or apparel; and the lower the standard of morals and religion has sunk in any country, there is just the more imperious necessity for disinterestedness on the part of the clergy. "*Is it a time,*" said the prophet Elisha to his servant Gehazi, when the greedy hireling had followed the chariot of the Syrian lord, and obtained a portion of his pelf, under pretence of receiving it for his master—"Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants? The leprosy, therefore, of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever."* The Church of God may be deserted for a season, and disesteemed, and trodden under foot of men; but if her hands are undefiled with *the accursed thing*, and if her heart is still right with her Almighty Preserver, she will at length *look forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners*. On the other hand, if *the wedge of gold and the Babylonish garment* are found *hidden in the tents* of the clergy, as is too frequently the case in all communions both at home and abroad, the armies of Israel will assuredly experience defeat and disaster from the Canaanites of the land.

There had been no minister of the Presbyterian Church in New South Wales previous to my arrival in the colony in the month of May, 1823. My own determination to proceed thither in that capacity had been regarded by the church to which I belonged with all that cold-blooded and unnatural indifference, which, I am sorry to acknowledge, the Church of Scotland evinced at that period, and for many years thereafter, to the moral and religious welfare of her people in the colonies. Even my own personal friends among the Scottish clergy regarded the step I was about to take as a hare-brained and desperate adventure; and as none of the many religious societies of Scotland were likely to patronize any such undertaking, I was left to bear my own charges, and to find my way as

* 2 Kings, v. 26.

I best could—a solitary, friendless wanderer—over the dark blue sea.

On my arrival in the colony, a congregation of Scots Presbyterians was speedily formed; and shortly thereafter it was proposed to erect a Scots Church in Sydney, upwards of 700*l.*, as a commencement, being subscribed for the purpose in a few days. Contrary to my advice, the laymen, who had been appointed a committee of management to conduct the affair, determined to memorialize the Government for assistance from the Colonial Treasury previous to their commencing operations; as such assistance had been previously extended to the Roman Catholics of the colony. A respectful memorial was accordingly presented to the Governor, stating the progress which the Presbyterians had made, and soliciting assistance from the Colonial Treasury; His Excellency being at the same time privately informed that the Presbyterians proposed to erect a plain, unassuming building, to cost about 2000*l.* Sir Thomas Brisbane, who was then Governor of New South Wales, being himself a Scotsman and a Presbyterian, and a subscriber for the erection of the Scots Church, was of course well disposed to the measure; but he unfortunately suffered himself in that, as in many other instances, to be governed by the Colonial Secretary, who had a private pique to gratify in regard to one of the memorialists, and who persuaded His Excellency, contrary to the uniform tenor of his own experience and observation, that Scots Presbyterians were a factious and dangerous people, whom it was impolitic to encourage. Sir Thomas Brisbane was therefore induced to read publicly, subscribe, and publish in the colonial newspapers, a reply to the Presbyterian memorial which the Colonial Secretary had concocted; and in which the Presbyterians were told, that it would be time for them to ask assistance from the Government when they showed they could conduct themselves as well as the Roman Catholics of the colony, who at that time

were almost without exception either convicts or emancipated convicts. Nothing can more strongly indicate the state of vassalage to which Sir Thomas had allowed himself to be reduced at the period I refer to, than his signing a document conveying so offensive and so unmerited a censure on a number of his own countrymen.

Not aware, at the time, of the miserable state of bondage to which the despotic authority then exercised in the colonies had reduced all classes of men, I expected that the gentlemen who had presented the memorial, and who were all civil officers or merchants of the highest respectability in the colony, would address a firm but respectful remonstrance to the Governor on the subject of the imputations he had thrown on themselves and their nation in his reply; but no such document being forthcoming, I felt myself called on to write His Excellency on the subject myself. In the course of his reply to the Presbyterian Memorial, it had been stated that "Toleration was the glory of the Church of England; and, therefore, if Presbyterians did not approve of her ritual, she did not forbid them to worship in any other way which they might think more likely to glorify religion." In my letter to His Excellency, I observed, in reference to this statement, that "Toleration was not the glory of the Church of England, but of the British Constitution: Scotsmen were not, therefore, reduced to the necessity of receiving toleration as a boon from the Church of England: their civil and religious liberties were won for them by the valour of their forefathers; and they were a degenerate race, if in every situation they did not vindicate their right to both." The other parts of my letter were deemed sufficiently dutiful and respectful; but the passage I have just quoted was considered so offensive at Government-House, that Sir Thomas immediately despatched his aide-de-camp to the bank of New South Wales, where the list of subscribers for the erection of the Scots Church was deposited, to erase his name, and those of all his family and suite from the list.

I had thus the honour of being placed by authority on the list of the proscribed before I had been six months in the colony ; but “it is good to bear the yoke” in one’s “youth.” Sir Thomas Brisbane indeed soon perceived his error in the steps he had taken towards the Presbyterians, and did every thing in his power to repair the injury it had occasioned : but it often happens, that the man who is all-powerful to do evil, is utterly powerless to do good, when that evil is once done. For although Earl Bathurst, who was then Secretary of State for the Colonies, subsequently reprimanded Sir Thomas Brisbane for the reply he had given to the memorial of the Presbyterians, and directed him to advance to them one-third of the estimated cost of their church, with a salary of 300*l.* per annum for their minister, His Excellency’s procedure in the first instance proved “a heavy blow and great discouragement” to the Christian enterprise with which I was identified.

During my absence in England in the year 1825, the Rev. Thomas Hobbes Scott, having been appointed archdeacon of New South Wales—an office which was then instituted for the first time—with a salary of 2000*l.* a year, arrived in the territory. Mr. Scott was by no means a young man, and he had passed through all the previous scenes of his life as a layman. It was commonly reported in the colony, that he had originally been in business in the city of London, and that, having been unsuccessful, he had afterwards been attached to the British Consulate in one of the Italian ports of the Mediterranean. He had made his *début*, however, in the colony several years before, in the subordinate and lay capacity of clerk or secretary to Mr. Commissioner Bigge, of whose commission of inquiry into the state of the colony, I have already had occasion to make mention. I presume it was in consequence of Mr. Bigge’s Report that the Government were induced to appoint an archdeacon for the Australian colonies ; and, as Mr. Scott happened very opportunely to enter into

holy orders while the matter was under consideration, he received the appointment.

Mr. Scott's private character and general education were unexceptionable; but his theological attainments were necessarily extremely meagre; and his previous manner of life, and especially the circumstance of his having already appeared in the colony in so different a capacity, rendered his appointment injudicious in the highest degree, and betrayed a lamentable want of consideration for the real welfare of the country. Of the doctrines and practice which constitute what is styled by the Christian world *evangelical religion*, Mr. Scott had evidently no idea. Viewing religion as a matter of State policy, and the colonial Episcopal clergy as a chartered body possessing the exclusive monopoly of intermeddling with its concerns, his maxim evidently was, "Let Episcopacy reign alone in the Australian colonies, and let no Presbyterian dog be permitted to bark within her ample domain." *

Contemporaneously with the appointment of Mr. Scott, a Church and School Corporation was established by Royal Charter in the year 1825, by which the whole care of religion and education in New South Wales was assigned to the Episcopalian clergy, to whom a seventh of the whole continent, or a piece of land as large as the island of Great Britain, was liberally allotted as a suitable reward for their trouble; and as it was wisely considered that the land was of little value so long as it remained in a waste state, the privileged clergy were very properly allowed in the meantime to extract whatever they might think necessary from the public purse, till the increase of population

* Archdeacon Scott's procedure towards other Protestant communions was pretty much like that of Amaziah, the high priest at Bethel, to the prophet Amos.

"Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and *there* eat bread, and prophesy *there*: but prophesy not again any more at Bethel; for *it is the King's chapel*, and *it is the King's court*."—*Amos* vii. 12, 13.

should render their estate valuable in proportion to their deserts. The Charter provided for the future erection of a bishopric in the colony, and declared expressly that the bishop was to be paid first, no archdeacon to receive any thing till the bishop was satisfied. The archdeacons were to follow next, and whatever they left was to be divided among the rectors; the working clergy or curates to receive nothing till the latter had got enough.

The wasteful extravagance that characterised this monstrous incubus upon the energies of the colony was only equalled by the intolerance of its agents. In the year 1828, when the whole population did not exceed 36,598, (of whom about one half belonged to other communions,) the cost of the Episcopalian establishment of the colony exceeded 22,000*l.*, the mere cost of the management of the Corporation being upwards of 2000*l.* a year. Accounts of the most discreditable character were trumped up by individual chaplains, who had ample salaries and allowances of every description besides; and these accounts were passed and paid by the Corporation, of which, in all probability, they were themselves members—voting individually for each other. In this way the two Episcopalian chaplains in Sydney presented, one an account for 700*l.*, and the other an account for 500*l.*, which were both paid them, in addition to all their regular and accustomed demands, at a time when money was bearing an extraordinary value, and many respectable proprietors were literally ruined from the disastrous effects of the sheep and cattle mania of previous years.

The necessary and direct tendency of the system and practice of which I have thus given a slight sketch, was to lower the standard of religion throughout the colony, by identifying the ministers of religion, in the estimation of the colonial public, with a regularly organized system of grasping covetousness.

In fact, the prevalence of the system and practice I have been describing, gave extensive currency and credit

in the Australian colonies to the scandalous and delusive idea that religion is mere priestcraft, and that the ministers of religion are mere mercenary hirelings, whose whole and sole object is gain. I have heard this idea broached too frequently myself, and in too great a variety of forms, by men of some consequence in the colony, not to know that it is perfectly consistent with a decent conformity to the established observances of a Christian church.

In the meantime every mean and petty attempt was made to invade the rights and privileges of other communions, and to prevent their members from obtaining the regular dispensation of the ordinances of religion for themselves. The Presbyterians in particular, who were gradually increasing in number, were virtually subjected to a species of proscription during the whole period of the government of General Darling; and, besides being obliged individually, as the senior minister of the body, to maintain a constant warfare for every inch of ground, and for the recognition of every right and privilege to which they were entitled as citizens and subjects, I had to make repeated voyages to England on their behalf.

Monopolies in religion, as well as in every thing else, are uniformly productive of intolerance and oppression on the one hand, and of heartburnings and jealousies on the other. But the greatest evil that has resulted from the prevalence of the iniquitous system I have described, is that it has been the means of saddling the country with a prominent and powerful Roman Catholic establishment; for, regarding the formation and consolidation of such an establishment in the Australian territory as a great evil, I have nevertheless no hesitation in expressing it as my belief and conviction, that the existence of that establishment, in its present prominence and strength, has been owing in great measure to the jealousy and the envy which were naturally, and I will add justly, excited among the Roman Catholics of the colony, at the overgrown dimensions and the arrogant demeanour of colonial Episcopacy during the government of General Darling.

It was when things were in the state I have described at the close of General Darling's administration, that Major-General Sir Richard Bourke arrived in the colony in December, 1831. Casting his eye, as a philosopher and a statesman, over the colony, it was not difficult for His Excellency to discover the extremely mischievous and ruinous tendency of the existing system, and the necessity for a change. He did not venture, however, to express his opinion, in reference to such a change as it was necessary for the Government to effect, till he had maturely considered the subject in all its bearings on the best interests of the colony; for it was not until he had been nearly two years in the country, that he addressed his famous dispatch on Churches and Schools to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies. That dispatch, which was conceived in a spirit of impartial justice and characterized by consummate ability, had been addressed to Lord Stanley (now Earl Derby), when Secretary of State for the Colonies, in September, 1833, but had not been answered till his lordship had been succeeded by Lord Glenelg, in November, 1835. Its principles, although not arranged categorically, may be stated as follows:—

“1. That in the present state of this colony, it is expedient and necessary, for the furtherance and promotion of religion and good government, that the Government should extend its countenance and support to the dispensation of the ordinances of religion.

“2. That it is equally expedient and necessary that this countenance and support should be extended in such a way, as not to render the ministers of religion independent of the Christian liberality and respect of their people.

“3. That the exclusive establishment and endowment of any one Church, or body of professing Christians, in this colony, is equally inexpedient and impracticable.

“4. That as there are at present three religious bodies or Churches already recognized and supported by the State in this colony, viz. the Episcopalians, the Roman Catholics, and the Presbyterians, who constitute the three most numerous and leading

denominations in the colony, it is expedient and necessary for the future, with a view to the promotion of religion and good government, and the establishment of peace and concord, to extend the countenance and support of government to these Churches or religious bodies indiscriminately ; leaving it in the power of the Local Government to extend that countenance and support to other Churches or religious denominations, as they shall see proper.*

"5. That it is expedient that the countenance and support of Government should henceforth be extended to these Churches or religious bodies in the following manner ; viz :—

* "The inhabitants of this colony are of many different religious persuasions, the followers of the Church of England being the most numerous ; but there are also large bodies of Roman Catholics, and Presbyterians of the Church of Scotland, besides Protestant Dissenters of many different denominations, having separate places of worship. Of the convicts who have arrived here for the last seven years, about one-third are Irish and Catholic ; and if the families of these persons, arriving from Ireland in considerable numbers, are taken into account, it may be stated with some probability of accuracy, that about one-fifth of the whole population of the colony is Catholic. The members of the Church of Scotland form a smaller portion ; but are amongst the most respectable of the inhabitants, and are to be found, with fewer exceptions, in the class of free emigrants. For administering the offices of religion to these three principal denominations of Christians, there are, of the Church of England, an archdeacon, fifteen chaplains, and four catechists ; of the Church of Scotland, four paid ministers ; and of the Romish Church, there are a vicar-general and two priests, at present receiving stipends from Government ; but further sums have been voted by the Council for the support of four additional Roman Catholic chaplains, in the next year. The clergy of the Church of England are supported chiefly by payments from the Treasury, and to a small amount by the rent and sale of lands formerly granted to the Church and School Corporation. The charge for the Church of England next year, including that for minor church officers and contingencies of all sorts, is estimated at 11,542*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.* The whole charge on the public treasury for the Church of Scotland for the same period is 600*l.*, and for Roman Catholic chaplains and chapels 1,500*l.* The Protestant Dissenters receive no support from Government beyond some small grants of land made to some of them, as sites upon which to erect their places of worship."—*Sir Richard Bourke's Dispatch to Lord Stanley.*

- “ 1. That whenever a sum not less than 300*l.* shall have been raised by private contributions towards the building of a church or chapel, and minister’s dwelling, the Governor, with the advice of the Executive Council, to be authorized to issue from the colonial treasury any sum not exceeding the amount of such private contributions, to the extent of 1,000*l.*, in aid of the undertaking.
- “ 2. The Governor, with the advice of the Executive Council, to issue stipends to officiating ministers at the following rates ; namely :—
 - “ If there be a resident population of 100 adults, subscribing a declaration of their desire to attend the church or chapel of such minister, 100*l.* per annum.
 - “ If 200 adults, 150*l.* per annum.
 - “ If 500 adults, 200*l.* per annum.
- “ 3. If notwithstanding there be less than 100 adults, the Governor and Executive Council to be authorized to issue, under special circumstances, a stipend of 100*l.* per annum.
- “ 4. In places where there is no church or chapel, and there is a reasonable ground for delaying the erection of the same, the Governor, with the advice of the Executive Council, to be authorized to issue any sum not exceeding 100*l.* towards the stipend of a minister, in aid of private contributions to the same amount, such contributions not being less than 50*l.*
- “ 5. Trustees, not less than three in number, to be appointed for every church or chapel by the private contributors, towards the same ; to which Trustees the real estate therein shall be conveyed, and who shall receive and account for sums issued in pursuance of this Act.
- “ 6. Free sittings to be reserved in every church or chapel, to the extent of one-fourth of the whole, for the use of poor persons.
- “ 7. Trustees to be appointed for churches or chapels already erected.”

The system recommended by Sir Richard Bourke proposed to combine the permanence and security of a religious establishment with the life and vigour of the voluntary system. His Excellency, I can state, on his own authority, would have preferred the latter system as the “more excellent way ;” but he had to defer to the opinions and prejudices of the public, as well as to the claims and demands of alleged vested rights ; and, there-

fore, being unable to effect the establishment of the right system of giving to none, he adopted the expedient of evenhanded political justice of giving to all. Besides, the important measure, of which Sir Richard Bourke was thus the author, and which was itself the first instance the colony had ever seen of the recognition of an equality of rights in matters of religion, was not only a measure of justice, but a measure of necessity. The maintenance of an exclusive Episcopal establishment in the Australian colonies was utterly impracticable; and the maintenance of two contemporaneous establishments, exclusively Protestant, was not less so; as a measure of either kind would only have opened a wide field for future agitation, and provided an ample theatre for some colonial O'Connell to insist upon "justice to Ireland." Constituted as the colonies are, of a population composed of three converging streams flowing contemporaneously from three kingdoms, whose inhabitants respectively profess three different forms of religion, the only alternative which a Government endued with common sense could possibly have adopted, was that of establishing either the system of France and Belgium, where the clergy of all denominations are supported equally by the Government, or the system of America, where all are indiscriminately left to the free-will offerings of the people. Viewing the matter politically, therefore, the measure was a right one; but a very different judgment must surely be passed upon it, if viewed in the light of the Christian religion. The theory of a Church establishment, viz. "that it is the duty of a Government to support the truth in matters of religion," may be right, or it may be wrong; but it surely cannot admit of question whether it can ever be the duty of a Government to support both truth and error at the same time, and from the same common purse—it cannot admit of question whether it can ever be the duty of a Government to sow tares with the one hand and wheat with the other in the same field. Even on the principle of a

Church establishment, Sir Richard Bourke's famous measure was antiscriptural, latitudinarian, and infidel in its character, and could not fail to be ultimately and extensively demoralizing in its tendency and effects.

I have long been convinced, indeed, that the interests of the Christian religion would by this time have been in a much more advanced and prosperous state than they actually are in all the Australian colonies, if not one sixpence had ever been paid from the colonial treasury to a single minister of religion of any communion, and if the planting of churches had been left entirely to Christian philanthropy and British benevolence. Religion is a sensitive plant, which, when delicately handled, refuses not to grow under the shadow of the royal oak; but it is so apt in that situation, and especially in the colonies, to be trodden down by the sycophant, the formalist, and the worldling; while other plants, which the Great Husbandman has not planted, are so apt to be cultivated in its stead, that it is far likelier to flourish in the open field of the world, where those who are unacquainted with the habits of the plant are apt to imagine it can find no depth of soil to strike its roots downward, and no shelter from the pitiless storm. So long as the Ark remains the symbol of the God of Israel, the Strength of Israel is pledged for its defence: when it ceases to maintain that high character, it is worth defending no longer. A shortsighted priesthood—a priesthood of little faith—may be ready to exclaim in the bitterness of their heart, at the bare idea of being obliged to forego the advantages of a religious establishment, *The glory is departed, for the Ark of God is taken!* But the mighty and mysterious symbol will still be safe even in the cities of its enemies; and the gods of the Philistines and the might of their people will at length fall prostrate before it.*

* I had not seen the following passage, which I quote from the elegant pen of Macaulay, when these remarks were first published in a former edition of this work:—

The General Church Act, embodying the liberal principles advocated by Sir Richard Bourke, and sanctioned by the Home Government, was passed in the year 1836. It was a period of transcendent importance in the history of New South Wales. The immigration, both public and private, of the three years ending on the 31st of December, 1836, had averaged only 1,500 per annum; but it then took a sudden start — rising rapidly from 3,477 in 1837, to 10,549 in 1839, and to 22,483 in 1841. In such circumstances it was of paramount importance to the moral and religious welfare of the country for all time coming to make a great effort on its behalf, through the opening afforded by the General Church Act, to which, I confess, I was not unwilling to give a fair trial. With the best feelings, therefore, towards my fellow-colonists of the Roman Catholic communion, to whom I

“The ark of God was never taken till it was surrounded by the arms of earthly defenders. In captivity, its sanctity was sufficient to vindicate it from insult, and to lay the hostile fiend prostrate on the threshold of his own temple. The real security of Christianity is to be found in its benevolent morality, in its exquisite adaptation to the human heart, in the facility with which its scheme accommodates itself to the capacity of every human intellect, in the consolation which it bears to the house of mourning, in the light with which it brightens the great mystery of the grave. To such a system it can bring no addition of dignity or of strength, that it is part and parcel of the common law. It is not now for the first time left to rely on the force of its own evidences and the attractions of its own beauty. Its sublime theology confounded the Grecian schools in the fair conflict of reason with reason. The bravest and wisest of the Cæsars found their arms and their policy unavailing, when opposed to the weapons that were not carnal, and the kingdom that was not of this world. The victory which Porphyry and Diocletian failed to gain is not to all appearance reserved for any of those who have, in this age, directed their attacks against the last restraint of the powerful and the last hope of the wretched. The whole history of Christianity shows, that she is in far greater danger of being corrupted by the alliance of power, than of being crushed by its opposition.”—*Macaulay's Essays*, pp. 254-255, vol. i.

had always cordially desired that the same political rights and advantages should be accorded as to Protestants of all communions, I earnestly endeavoured, through the public press, which at that period was somewhat under my own personal influence, to stir up colonial Protestants of all denominations — in view of the extraordinary efforts which the Roman Catholics were then making, not only in Australia, but throughout the Pacific — to every needful exertion to ensure the general prevalence and ascendancy of the great principles of the Protestant Reformation throughout the habitable regions of the Southern Hemisphere. With this view, the following remarks, to which I now recur with pleasure, were published in a colonial journal in the year 1836 :—

“On the character and conduct of the Protestant ministers, of all communions, who may be sent forth to supply the present demand for such ministers in the Australian colonies, and thereby to form the nucleus of a Christian church in one of the most important centres of moral and religious influence which the round globe presents at this moment to the eye of Christian philanthropy, will depend, in a far greater degree than can possibly be conceived in England, the welfare of a large portion of the future inhabitants of the southern and eastern hemispheres. From its vast extent and boundless resources, from its rapidly increasing wealth and population, and especially from its geographical position, the colony of New South Wales will not only take the lead among the Australian settlements, and ensure general predominance in that continent to whatever communion, whether Protestant or Roman Catholic, shall eventually occupy the foreground in its territory, but prove a source of moral influence, besides, either for good or for evil, to millions and millions more of the human race : for, in addition to a continent nearly equal in extent to all Europe, and presenting, moreover, eight thousand miles of sea-coast, numerous harbours of first-rate character and

importance, and an unknown extent of available land, the moral influence of the Christian Church of New South Wales will extend, eventually, to the neighbouring islands of New Zealand, containing a large native population, and comprising an extent of territory almost equal to that of the British islands ; to the western islands of the Pacific, numberless and teeming with inhabitants ; to the Indian Archipelago, that great storehouse of nations ; to China itself. That the Romish Propaganda has already directed her vulture eye to this vast field of moral influence, and strewn it in imagination with the carcasses of the slain, is unquestionable. Spanish monks and friars have within the last few years been sent from the recently formed republics of South America to the eastern islands of the Pacific : other groups, still more distant from the American continent, have also been surveyed and taken possession of by Romish missionaries, direct from France ; and the Roman Catholic Bishop of New South Wales is already taking his measures for co-operating with these missionaries, from the westward, by training up missionary priests, in New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land, and dispersing them over the length and breadth of the vast Pacific. In such circumstances, anything like listlessness or inactivity, on the part of the Protestant communions of New South Wales, would be nothing less than high treason to the cause of the Protestant Reformation."

I have already observed, that, although there is not much reliance to be placed on the *religious* statistics of the recent Census of New South Wales, the Episcopalians, or members of the Church of England, are, beyond all comparison, the most numerous religious denomination in the colony. In the year 1829 or 1830, Archdeacon Scott, their chief pastor, was succeeded by Archdeacon Broughton ; who, proceeding to England, agreeably to the recommendation of Sir Richard Bourke, in the year 1836, was ordained a bishop, and returned to the colony in that

capacity, having made the necessary arrangements in the meantime for a future supply of ministers and candidates for the ministry for the Colonial Episcopal Church. But the rapid progress of colonization throughout the extensive territory of New South Wales induced Bishop Broughton to propose to the Home Government, a few years thereafter, that his diocese should be divided, and two suffragan bishops appointed—for Melbourne, Port Phillip, and Newcastle, or the northern settlements respectively—generously offering at the same time to surrender 500*l.* a year of his own salary of 2000*l.* per annum for their support; and, during the short period in which the seals of office were held by the Right Honourable W. E. Gladstone, in 1845 and 1846, this arrangement was accordingly effected. The colonial Episcopal Establishment, with the cost of its maintenance, as far as that cost is defrayed from the Ordinary Revenue of the colony, for the year 1850, was as follows:—

Diocese of Sydney.

	£	s.	d.
Bishop and Metropolitan - - -	1500	0	0
Archdeacon - - -	460	0	0
Forty clergymen, with half salary for one absent on leave - - -	8001	13	3
Allowances for house rent, forage, travelling expenses, &c. - - -	790	18	0
In aid of building eight churches - -	2263	6	1
	<hr/> 13,015 17 4 <hr/>		

Diocese of Newcastle.

Suffragan Bishop - - -	500	0	0
Sixteen clergymen - - -	2781	0	1
Allowances for house rent, forage, and travelling expenses - - -	268	2	0
In aid of building two churches - -	479	5	9
	<hr/> 4,028 7 10 <hr/>		

Diocese of Melbourne.

					£	s.	d.
Suffragan Bishop	-	-	-	-	-	500	0 0
Three clergymen	-	-	-	-	-	330	5 8
In aid of building one church	-	-	-	-	-	300	0 0
						<hr/> 1,130	<hr/> 5 8

Total cost of Episcopalian Church Establishment of
 New South Wales, including the district of Port
 Phillip - - - - - 18,174 10 10

It appears, therefore, that, since the year 1833, when Sir Richard Bourke's dispatch was written, the Colonial Episcopalian Church has, from an establishment consisting of an archdeacon, fifteen chaplains, and four catechists, expanded into one consisting of three bishops and sixty-one ministers, including an archdeacon. In addition to the funds derived from Government under the General Church Act, there were placed in the hands of Bishop Broughton, for the support of religious worship in his diocese, by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, in the year 1845, funds to the amount of 5125*l.* 3*s.* What amount may now be derived from the same source, by the three bishops respectively, under the ecclesiastical division of the colony that has since taken place, I have not been informed; and it is quite impossible to ascertain what amounts are contributed by the people directly, whether in the form of pew rents or otherwise.

It is of more importance, however, to ascertain, as far as it is possible, what is the peculiar character and quality of the religious instruction which is supplied to the Episcopalian colonists generally for this amount of public expenditure. And on this point I am happily relieved from the invidious position of pronouncing a judgment upon the ministers of a different communion, by having it in my power to appeal to the authorised productions of these functionaries themselves. At a meeting, therefore, of the metropolitan and suffragan bishops of the

province of Australasia, held at Sydney in the month of October, 1850, and of which the Minutes of Proceedings were afterwards published in the colonial journals, the following was the declaration of the Synod on the testing point of Baptismal Regeneration.

“VIII. HOLY BAPTISM.

“As Bishops engaged in the charge of extensive dioceses, and debarred from frequent opportunities of conference, we do not presume to think that we can inform or guide the judgment of the Church at large; but at a time when the minds of pious and thoughtful men are in perplexity, we cannot remain altogether silent, nor refrain from stating what we believe to be the just interpretation of the Creed, Articles, and Liturgy of the Church of England respecting the Regeneration of Infants in Holy Baptism.

“We believe Regeneration to be the work of God in the Sacrament of Baptism, by which infants baptized with water, in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, die unto sin, and rise again unto righteousness, and are made members of Christ, children of God, and inheritors of the Kingdom of Heaven.

“We believe this regeneration to be the particular grace prayed for, and expected, and thankfully acknowledged to have been received in the baptismal services.

“We believe that it is the doctrine of our Church that all infants do by baptism receive this grace of regeneration. But remembering the words of our Lord instituting the Holy Sacrament of Baptism (Matt. xxviii. 19, 20.), which enjoin that they who are baptized, are to be made disciples and to be taught, we are of opinion that whensoever an infant is baptized, an assurance ought to be given at the same time on its behalf (by some one or more baptized persons) that it will be brought up in the faith of Christ.

“We do not recognise in the infant itself any unfitness which disqualifies it from receiving in baptism this grace of regeneration, for our Lord Jesus Christ does not deny his grace and mercy unto such infants, but most lovingly doth call them unto him.

“We do not believe that unworthiness in ministers, parents, or sponsors, hinders this effect of the love of Christ.

“We believe that a wilful neglect of the means of grace does not prove that the gift of regeneration was never received; but in those who so fall away after baptism, we believe that the consequence of their having been regenerated is to aggravate their guilt.

“Finally, we would express, first, our cordial and entire agree-

ment with the Articles and Formularies of our Church, in their plain and full meaning, and in their literal and grammatical sense. Secondly, our willing disposition to accept and use them all in the manner which is appointed; and with especial reference to our present subject, to carry on the work of Christian education in the firm belief that infants do receive in baptism the grace of regeneration. Thirdly, above all, we would express our unfeigned thankfulness to Almighty God for the gift and preservation of these inestimable blessings."

[Signed by the Bishops of Sydney, New Zealand, Tasmania, Adelaide, and Newcastle.]

It appears, therefore, from this expression of opinion, as well as from numerous other unmistakeable indications of the sentiments and views of these ecclesiastical dignitaries, that, of the six bishops of the Episcopal province of Australasia, not fewer than five are thoroughly devoted to the Puseyite system; believing in the Romish anti-scriptural nostrums of baptismal regeneration and apostolical succession, and wholly inclined to travel on, with all who may choose to follow them, to the very gates of Rome. The bishop of Melbourne (Dr. Perry), it seems, refused to sign this Episcopal "deliverance" on "Holy Baptism;" but he stands alone among his brethren, the only Protestant bishop of the whole six.

" HOLY BAPTISM.

"Upon this subject the Bishop of Melbourne preferred to state his views as follows:—

"The doctrine of our Church concerning the nature and efficacy of Holy Baptism may, in my opinion, be stated in the eight following propositions.

"1. Regeneration is that operation of the Spirit of God upon the heart, which produces a death unto sin, and a new birth unto righteousness. By regeneration we are made members of Christ, children of God, and inheritors of the Kingdom of Heaven.

"2. Baptism is the sacrament of regeneration, which is the particular grace prayed for, expected, and thankfully acknowledged to have been received in the baptismal service.

"3. The work of regeneration is wrought in all, whether they

be adults or infants, who receive baptism rightly (Art. xxvii.), but in none others. (Art. xxv.)

“4. The Church in her office for the baptism of infants, and in that for the baptism of adults, uses the language of faith and hope, and is not to be understood as declaring positively a fact which it cannot certainly know, viz., that every baptized infant, or every baptized adult, is regenerate.

“5. The statement put into the mouth of a Catechumen, that he was in baptism made a member of Christ, &c., is to be understood in the same qualified application as the declaration which almost immediately follows, that by God’s help he will do as his godfathers and godmothers had promised for him, and that he heartily thanks his heavenly Father that He hath called him, &c.

“6. Repentance and faith are required of those who come to be baptized, but the Church is silent as to the fitness or unfitness of an infant, who is incapable of repentance and faith, for receiving regeneration in baptism.

“7. The unworthiness of a minister does not take away the effect of baptism, either in the case of infants or adults. (Art. xxvi.)

“8. Parents are nowhere mentioned in the Articles, or in the baptismal service, but infants are baptized, because they promise repentance and faith by their sureties. These sureties or sponsors are to be duly qualified persons, and no one is to be admitted godfather or godmother before the said person so undertaking has received the Holy Communion. (Canon xxix.) The Church however has not positively affirmed that the unworthiness of sponsors disqualifies an infant for receiving the grace of baptism.

“The truth of the following four additional propositions may also, I think, be gathered from the Scriptures, and is perfectly consistent with the general tenor of the Articles and formularies of our Church, viz. :—

“9. Sponsors, who themselves repent and believe, may and ought to expect most confidently the grace of regeneration, for the children whom they bring to be baptized.

“10. While the Church may and ought to use the language of faith and hope respecting all infants brought to be baptized, impenitent and unbelieving sponsors are not entitled to expect any blessing from an ordinance which they only profane.

“11. Children who have been baptized are to be taught to regard God as their Father, and to love and trust in him as having redeemed them by his Son, and sanctified them by His Spirit—to pray that, being regenerate, and made the children of God, by adoption and grace, they may daily be renewed by the Holy Ghost

(Collect for Christmas Day), to consider the guilt of any sins, which they may commit against God, as aggravated by their having been baptized, and brought up in the faith of the Gospel.

“12. Our personal repentance and faith are the only sure evidence of our being spiritually the children of God.

“Having thus stated my own views of the doctrine of our Church concerning Holy Baptism, I would unite with my Right Reverend Brethren in expressing, —

“1. My cordial and entire agreement with all the Articles and Formularies of our Church in their plain and full meaning, and in their literal and grammatical sense.

“2. My willing disposition to accept and use them in the manner which is appointed; and (with especial reference to our present subject) to carry on the work of Christian education in the firm belief that infants do receive in baptism the grace of regeneration.

“3. Above all, my unfeigned thankfulness to Almighty God for the gift and preservation of these inestimable blessings.”

The following extracts from two sermons, entitled *Baptismal Regeneration*, preached in Sydney, by Bishop Broughton, on the 22nd June, 1851, will exhibit more fully the particular tenets of that ecclesiastical dignitary on this important point. The text was John iii. 5., “Except a man be born of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God:” —

“Sunday last was devoted by the Church of Christ throughout the world to the solemn recognition of the doctrine of the Trinity in Unity. * * * It is therefore fully in character and in strict consistency with the institution of the previous festival that we should on this day continue its services, for the attestation of that other holy doctrine implicitly included in the assertion of the Catholic Faith which it is before all things necessary that we should hold if we would be saved. * * * What sense, then, are we to put upon the expression, ‘Ye must be born again?’ To be born in the natural sense is to be introduced into a new state of being — to be released out of darkness and brought into a region of light. The birth is a single act or operation, perfectly distinct from that which may or may not be consequent upon it, namely, *growth*. * * * As the child unborn is shut out from participation in the things of the world, and, so long as it continues in that condition, cannot so much as enter upon a fulfilment of any of the functions appropriate to human existence, and can make no exertion or advance towards completing that which is the

proper object of a mortal life, so is the unregenerate child shut up in a dark inclosure of original sinfulness, from which it must be delivered before it can take any part in the concerns of a spiritual existence. To become a child of God, it must be born of God ; to see the kingdom of God, it must be admitted into it. To attain to God's everlasting kingdom, it must lead a new life ; and the capacity to lead such a life is imparted in the new birth ; that is, in baptism worthily received ; and the advancement of the new creature to a state of glory hereafter depends upon the temper and spirit with which it employs the capacity here spoken of as imparted to it in baptism, wherein it, having been by nature a child of wrath, is made a child of grace. * * * ' If ye continue in the faith,' then it shall be ratified, then it shall not fail nor make you ashamed. But if ye do not continue in the faith—if ye permit yourselves to be carried away by sin from the hope of the Gospel, then shall your new birth of water and of the Spirit avail you no more unto life eternal than the birth of a child avails to its attainment of old age, when, the vital powers failing, it sinks prematurely to the grave. * * * That they who shall sit down at the marriage supper of the Lamb must all have been converted and sanctified by the Spirit of the Lord through faith, is so clearly laid down in Holy Scripture that none except unbelievers can call it in question ; and that all who are renewed and sanctified must previously have been born of the Spirit, is declared as plainly as it is that a child cannot live unless it have first been born into the world. But the very nature of the figure employed by our Saviour might suffice convincingly to imply that it follows no more that every one who *is* born of the Spirit must follow on to grow in grace and in the knowledge of God, than that every child which is born of the flesh must necessarily live and thrive. Or conversely, if it do *not* live and thrive, are we then to conclude that it never was born ? and the question is as applicable to the spiritual as to the natural birth. * * * The question is, whether grace and privilege and spiritual capacity are ever bestowed in baptism upon any who afterwards reject and forfeit them, and perish as the reward of their disobedience. If these things were written for our admonition, how can we, my brethren, safely doubt that many who are regenerate and grafted into the body of Christ's Church, and made God's children by adoption and grace, may and do, nevertheless, turn back in their hearts into Egypt, and tempt God, and are destroyed of the destroyer ? Many who are adopted with the adoption of sons, and made inheritors of the kingdom of heaven, thinking scorn of that pleasant land, may

be condemned to hear an angry God exclaiming in his wrath, 'They shall not enter into my rest.' * * * Search the Scriptures; and you cannot fail of observing how much importance is attached to the employment of outward signs in religion, as appointed by God to represent spiritual operations, and to attend on his invisible working. * * * Our own Church does not teach—the Church of Christ has not in any age taught—the baptized to pray that they *may* be regenerate. * * * Search the Scriptures. It is your great duty, it is your great privilege, to do so. You will not find within their entire compass one single injunction to pray that you may be born again. You will not find one exhortation that after your baptism you should still seek to be regenerated, nor one suggestion that you should regard it as an act of mercy which you have yet to look for. When you were baptized and so admitted into a state of grace and covenant with God, then was your regeneration accomplished; and then through Christ you had access by one Spirit unto the Father. * * * Dearly beloved, let it be your election to feed on the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, to take words in their plain and literal sense, and, when the Church pronounces over every baptized child that it is regenerate, believe that she means as she says, that it is regenerate. When she first bids us pray that each child may receive remission of his sins by spiritual regeneration, and afterwards calls upon us to yield our hearty thanks to God that it has pleased Him to regenerate that infant, we must pity in our hearts those who can so tamper with plain language as to contend that this can be interpreted to mean anything but that every such infant is born again of the Spirit." *

The two principal characteristics of Australian Puseyism are a virtual recognition of the Pope as a true bishop, and an arrogant contempt for the ministers and members of all Non-Episcopalian communions. In the month of March, 1843, the Rev. Dr. Polding, the Romish bishop of New South Wales, returned to the colony, after a visit to Rome, with the style and title of archbishop, which had just been conferred upon him by the late Pope Gregory the Sixteenth, and published immediately thereafter, in the *Australasian Chronicle*, the Romish organ

* *Baptismal Regeneration.* Two Sermons, preached at Christ-Church, in the City of Sydney, on Sunday 22d June, 1851. By William Grant Broughton, D.D. Bishop of Sydney.

of the period, a "Pastoral Letter," granting certain indulgences, as to the use of fish, flesh and fowl, eggs, butter and bacon in Lent, to all "the faithful" in New South Wales, in virtue of the singular privilege conferred upon the Archbishop in these important spiritual matters, by His Holiness, the said Pope Gregory XVI. The Letter was headed "John Bede, by the grace of God, and of the Holy Apostolic Sec, Archbishop of Sydney, and Vicar Apostolic of New Holland;" and was addressed "To the clergy and faithful of Sydney and its environs, health and benediction." The circumstance of the style and title of the Romish dignitary gave great offence to Bishop Broughton, who, being a Non-Intrusionist, as they term it in Scotland, took it very unkind of his brother-bishop, the Pope, to intrude so offensively into *his* diocese; and he accordingly assembled his clergy, on the 25th day of March, "being the festival of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, in the church of St. James, the Apostle, in Sydney" (sic), and issued, with all due formality, what he denominated a protest against the act and deed of the Pope, whom, however, he all the while, as if in so many words, acknowledged to be a true bishop in his own proper diocese of Rome. The following is the protest:—

PROTEST— "In the name of God. Amen. We, William Grant, by Divine permission Bishop and Ordinary Pastor of Australia, do protest publicly and explicitly, on behalf of ourselves and our successors Bishops of Australia, on behalf of the clergy and all the faithful of the same church and diocese, and also on behalf of William, by Divine Providence Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, Primate of all England and Metropolitan, and his successors, that the Bishop of Rome has not any right or authority according to the laws of God, and the canonical Order of the Church, to institute any episcopal or archiepiscopal See or Sees within the limits of the Diocese of Australia and Province of Canterbury aforesaid. And we do hereby publicly and explicitly, and deliberately protest against, dissent from, and contradict, any and every act of episcopal or metropolitan authority done, or to be done, at any time, or

by any person whatever, by virtue of any right or title derived from any assumed jurisdiction, power, superiority, pre-eminence, or authority of the said Bishop of Rome enabling him to institute any episcopal Sec or Sees within the Diocese and Province hereinbefore named.”’ &c. &c. &c.

The protest was embodied in a notarial document, drawn up with all due legal verbosity by the Bishop's Registrar, and was witnessed and signed as follows, by the clergy present :—

“ We, the undersigned presbyters, duly licensed within the diocese and jurisdiction of Australia, being present in the Church of St. James, the Apostle, at Sydney, in the diocese of Australia and colony of New South Wales, at the festival of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, in the year of our Lord, 1843, do hereby testify that the Right Reverend Father in God, William Grant, Bishop of Australia, personally attending and assisting at the celebration of Divine Service on the festival aforesaid, at the conclusion of the Nicene Creed, standing at the north side of the altar, or communion table of the said church, holding in his hand a certain parchment or schedule, did read therefrom, in our presence, and in the sight and hearing of the congregation all that Protest hereinbefore set forth, without any addition or diminution whatsoever. In witness whereof,” &c. &c.

This public proceeding was followed up by the Bishop with a letter to his clergy, dated on the festival aforesaid, in which he expressly acknowledged the Bishop of Rome to be a true bishop, while he strongly protested against his intruding into other people's dioceses !

Conceiving the whole affair exceedingly discreditable in itself, as well as damaging to our common Protestantism, I published, in the “ Colonial Observer ” of the period, a comment, of which the following is an extract, on the Bishop's protest ; viewing it first as a civil act, secondly as an ecclesiastical manifesto, and finally, as a Protestant document :—

“ Viewing the protest, therefore, as a purely civil act, affecting, or rather intended to affect, the civil rights of the Rev. Dr. Polding, we should like to know why Dr. Polding, as a British subject, has

not as good a right to set up the whole machinery of his antiscipitural church in this territory as Dr. Broughton has to set up the whole machinery of *his*; of which, we confess, the scriptural character is to say the least of it very questionable also, if it is to be judged of only by such documents as Bishop Broughton's protest. Nay, had the Roman Catholics of this colony been all Mahometans, and Dr. Polding their Archmufti instead of their Archbishop as at present, with full powers derived from his Imperial Majesty the Grand Turk, Abdul Medgid, the only recognised head of the Mahometan Church, to exercise all ecclesiastical authority and jurisdiction over all and sundry the Mahometans of New Holland, we should like to know how any protest of Bishop Broughton's could possibly have affected his civil right—as a British subject, which it is taken for granted he is all the while—to build mosques, to make converts, and to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction over all the members of his sect in this territory. For it is not merely the fact that Mahometans are tolerated in the British Empire; they are actually, and we will add justly too, secured in the possession of all the private property bequeathed to them for the support of their delusion, and protected in the public exercise and observance of all that is proper and peculiar to that delusion by the laws of the land. As a civil act, therefore, Bishop Broughton's protest was like the firing of a child's pop-gun—an act, whatever may have been its object, without the possibility of a result, an *imbelle telum* that only demonstrated the nervelessness of the arm that had sent it forth. Of course we shall not be suspected of any leaning towards the Roman Catholics as a religious denomination. Our opinion of their entire system, as a monstrous system of priestcraft and superstition, is well-known; but their civil and religious liberties, as British subjects, we shall always esteem it our bounden duty to advocate and contend for, precisely as if they were our own.

“As an ecclesiastical manifesto on the rival and conflicting claims of the Romish and Anglican episcopates, it is impossible for any candid person, who is at all acquainted with the subject it treats of, to speak of Bishop Broughton's protest with anything like respect. It is the lamest affair imaginable. Why, by his own showing, the Pope, or Bishop of Rome, is as good and true a bishop as himself! There is no bend of bastardy on his escutcheon; no sentence of attainder has ever been passed against him by the Anglican Bench. He is lineally descended from the apostle Peter, who, it is well known, was a married man; which, by the way, we wish much for decency's sake certain of his reputed sons, the Popes, had been too, considering the large families some of them left behind them. In

short, if the Pope wants a certificate of character, setting forth that he is a true bishop, having, not the mark of the Beast (as we simple Protestants have hitherto been accustomed to allege), but the mark of genuine apostolical succession, on his forehead, Bishop Broughton is his man—he has virtually and publicly pledged himself to give it to his Holiness whenever he sends for it. Only let the Pope send none of his understrappers here, especially with an Episcopal title superior to Bishop Broughton's; for however well-disposed towards his Holiness as a brother bishop, when he keeps his distance and confines himself to his own proper province, Bishop Broughton,

“ ‘Turk-like, can bear no brother near the throne.’ ”

“ Now, on Bishop Broughton's own showing, we can have no hesitation in deciding for the Roman Catholics in the matter of apostolical succession. There can be no doubt as to *their* lineal descent and succession; for even Bishop Broughton certifies to the fact. But there *are* great doubts as to the direct lineal character of his own succession and descent; and till these doubts are set at rest by some infallible authority, it is safest for us, as impartial judges, to give it for Dr. Polding. Nay, as Dr. Polding is not only a genuine and undoubted bishop in Bishop Broughton's opinion, but a bishop of a higher grade than himself; and as there cannot, it seems, be two bishops in one province, to use the approved phraseology in such cases, we confess we can see no reason whatever why Bishop Broughton should remain any longer *here*, and we would therefore advise him by all means to be off by the first opportunity for New Caledonia or New Guinea, where there are still unfortunately no bishops at all.

“ It is as a professed *Protestant* document, however, that we would choose to deal with Bishop Broughton's *soi-disant* protest in real earnest; for in this character, we repeat it, he has not only compromised our common Protestantism, but grossly insulted every non-Episcopalian Protestant minister in this territory.

“ For if the Pope's bishops are true bishops, and to be received in that capacity by the whole Christian Church, as Bishop Broughton virtually tells us they are, where we ask was the necessity for the Protestant Reformation; and why is the Pope designated by all *genuine* Protestants, the *man of Sin*, and his Church, *Babylon, the mother of harlots and of all abominations?* Is the high and holy cause of our glorious Reformation, for which we confess we wage eternal war with Rome and all her breed, to be thus degraded into a pitiful contest between the Rev. Dr. Broughton, the Queen's

bishop, and the Rev. Dr. Polding, the Pope's bishop, as to which of them, forsooth, is the nearest related in direct lineal descent to the apostles Peter and Paul? Perish all such caricatures of Protestantism as this! If we believed, or had even the slightest suspicion that there was any thing in the precious figment of apostolical succession, which the English Reformers, to their immortal honour, repudiated as much as we do, we should be Roman Catholics to-morrow. We should go the whole *hog* at once, and never stop at the half-way house with Bishop Broughton. 'By their *fruits* ye shall know them,' was the divinely appointed test for discovering the true bishops from the counterfeit; and such a scramble for worldly power, and worldly pre-eminence, and worldly adulation, as no man of discernment can fail to perceive, on the part of both the rival bishops of this colony, is, in our opinion at least, no fruit either of genuine apostolicity or of genuine Christianity."

This impolitic procedure, on the part of Bishop Broughton — of showing his clergy how very near one may go to Rome without going there altogether — was attended with the usual results of all such anti-Protestant exhibitions and practices. In the year 1846-47, two of his clergy publicly renounced their connection with the Church of England, and conformed to the Romish Church in Sydney; alleging afterwards, in a printed pamphlet, that the doctrines they then held and taught as Roman Catholics, were precisely the same as they had previously held and taught, as ministers of the Church of England, with the knowledge and concurrence of Bishop Broughton, and that it was this circumstance that had originally led them to inquire whether they did not owe their clerical allegiance to another Head. The whole affair was exceedingly damaging to colonial Protestantism.

In the mean time two other ministers of the Colonial Episcopal Church, who had been somewhat injudicious, perhaps, in expressing their abhorrence of these anti-Protestant proceedings and doctrines, soon found the colony too hot for them, and were obliged eventually to leave it for Port Phillip.

As to the arrogant assumption which the colonial

Puseyite priests universally exhibit towards the ministers and members of all evangelical communions, it can only be met with the silent scorn, or rather pity, which it merits, and with redoubled efforts in the cause of God and of truth. When walking up the principal street of the town of Newcastle, with one of his own clergy who had been for some time previous in the colony, the recently arrived Bishop of Newcastle, observing a place of worship of respectable exterior in process of erection, asked the minister "to whom it belonged?" "To the Presbyterians," said the minister; there being a considerable Scotch population in the town and neighbourhood. "We must put them down," said the Bishop. Without taking any notice, however, of this self-confident boasting, but acting as it required, I was instrumental, within twelve months of the time when Bishop Tyrrell threw out his threat, in settling not fewer than six thoroughly evangelical ministers within what the Bishop calls *his* diocese.

The publication of the Minutes of the Proceedings of the Episcopal Synod in Sydney, excited a prodigious ferment in the neighbouring colonies. It was generally regarded by both clergy and laity, not merely as an authoritative declaration of the Puseyite doctrine in regard to baptism, in direct opposition to the Articles of the Church of England, but as an insidious attempt to get laws for their communion passed in England, in favour of the bishops, without their consent. Public meetings were accordingly held, first of all at Adelaide, in South Australia, then in Van Dieman's Land, and afterwards at Port Phillip; and strong resolutions were passed by the Episcopalians of these colonies, condemnatory of the unscriptural doctrine of the bishops, and of their attempted usurpation of an undue authority over their clergy. Nay, as a proof of there being both life and vigour, not only among the Episcopalian laity of these provinces, but among the clergy also, the Bishop of Melbourne, at a public meeting of his clergy, which

was held some time after the Episcopal Synod in Sydney, expressed his willingness to have his church thrown upon the voluntary system, rather than have an endowment on the condition that Popery should have one also. And the first petition that was presented to the first Representative Legislature in Van Dieman's Land, was a petition from the Rev. Dr. Browne, a highly respectable and influential Episcopalian minister of long standing in Launceston in that island, praying for the disestablishment of the Episcopal Church, or the entire separation of Church and State, in that colony. This, indeed, is the only hope for the Episcopalians of the Australian colonies.

I have already had occasion to refer to the very different spirit in which the Episcopal Synod was regarded by the leading Episcopalians of New South Wales, and the "pillars of remembrance" that were voted and subscribed for at a public meeting in Sydney, to commemorate a Synod which was regarded by their co-religionists in all the neighbouring colonies with indignation and alarm. Spiritless and contemptible, however, as the leading Episcopalians of the older colony proved themselves on that occasion, in comparison with the members of their own communion in the three neighbouring provinces, I am happy to be able to state that the great majority of the Episcopalian laity of New South Wales are thoroughly opposed to the Puseyite system; and whenever the axe shall be laid to the root of the tree of all Ecclesiastical establishments in the Australian colonies, as it is sure to be very shortly now, the Episcopalians of New South Wales will never tolerate a Puseyite clergy.

At the date of Sir Richard Bourke's celebrated State Paper of 1833, the Roman Catholic establishment of New South Wales consisted of a vicar-general, and two priests; four other priests being then expected from England. In the year 1850, it consisted, including the district of Port Phillip, of an archbishop and two suffragan bishops

— one for Port Phillip, and the other for the northern settlements — and thirty-three priests. The expense of this establishment to the Colonial Treasury was as follows, viz. :—

	£	s.	d.
Archbishop - - - - -	500	0	0
Thirty-three priests, including one absent on leave -	5824	11	8
Allowance for travelling expenses - - -	200	0	0
In aid of the erection of five churches - - -	1634	9	1
Total cost of Roman Catholic Establishment -	£8159	0	9

Lamentable, as it will doubtless appear to the Protestant reader, to have a British colony saddled with such an establishment, I have no hesitation in expressing it as my candid opinion that it is far preferable for the colony to have downright legitimate Popery, and to pay for it as such, than that bastard form of it which is now spreading its poison over the land; eating out the heart of our common Protestantism, and preparing the people in all directions for the yoke of Rome. The only remedy for the existing evil, in both its forms, is to leave all religious denominations to the Voluntary System. The Roman Catholic laity would be very willing to have that system established at once, as they allege that their priests are too independent of them under the existing system; but the priests, it is understood, are, probably for the same reason, opposed to any change.

The Wesleyan Methodists had no existence, as a State Church, at the date of Sir Richard Bourke's dispatch in 1833; but they are now one of the four colonial established churches; and, in the year 1850, they had five ministers pensioned by the State, whose united salaries amounted to 850*l*. It is much to be lamented that this influential ecclesiastical body should latterly have placed itself in opposition to the cause of civil and religious liberty both at home and abroad. It is matter of history that the celebrated John Wesley himself actually en-

couraged the Americans in their famous struggle for national independence; but spiritual despotism and political servility seem to be the watchwords of his followers both in England and in the colonies. To consent to eat their miserable “grub” out of the same Government trough with Romanists and Puseyites — to do all in their power to support and perpetuate a system which produces such abominations —

“ ’Tis strange, ’tis passing strange !
 ’Tis pitiful ! ’tis wondrous pitiful !
 I wish I had not heard it ! ”

At the date of Sir Richard Bourke’s dispatch of 1833, the Presbyterians, or members of the Church of Scotland, whom I have purposely reserved to the last, had four ministers, receiving salaries from the State, amounting to 600*l.* altogether; my own salary, as the senior minister, being 300*l.* per annum, which Lord Glenelg had recommended to be raised to 500*l.*, while each of the other ministers received 100*l.*, in addition to an equal amount from his people. In the year 1850, there were in New South Wales, including Port Phillip, seventeen ministers, whose salaries and allowances were as follows: —

	£	s.	d.
Seventeen ministers - - - - -	2165	0	0
In aid of erecting two churches - - -	167	9	10
Unexpended balance for 1848 - - -	749	17	0
Ditto ditto 1849 - - -	295	14	3
Total cost of Presbyterian Establishment	£3378	1	1

The whole of these ministers, with one exception, together with a considerable number of others, were carried out and settled in the colony, at my particular instance, and through my personal exertions exclusively, in the course of several successive voyages to the mother country; and some of them even at my own private expense. It unfortunately happened, however, that at

the period of my own departure for the Colonial field in the year 1822, and for many years thereafter, the Church of Scotland was entirely destitute of a missionary spirit; and the only men who could be got for the colonies were consequently men who, either from want of ability, or from want of interest, had no prospects at home, and who, as a *dernière ressource*, accepted ordination for the colonies "to eat a piece of bread." Anything in these days — and the remark applies pretty much to all denominations alike — was considered good enough for the colonies; and there were even instances — repeated instances — of men, who, although it was known that their characters were blasted at home, were nevertheless recommended as fit and proper persons for the colonial field!

Hoping that better times had at length arrived, and that abler and better men would volunteer for the colonies, I embarked for Europe, for the fourth time, in the year 1836, the era of the General Church Act, to procure a large additional supply of suitable ministers, and a number of schoolmasters for the education of youth; for, under the liberal system established by Sir Richard Bourke, great encouragement was then held out for the first time for the establishment of schools on liberal principles. And as I also conceived that there was a fair opening at the time for the formation of a Mission to the Aborigines at Moreton Bay, I determined, if possible, to conjoin the accomplishment of that object with the others I have mentioned.

There was an arrangement in operation at the time in New South Wales, in virtue of which any colonial proprietor could obtain an order from the Local Government for the importation of any reasonable number of families and individuals of the industrious classes, from the mother country; for whom a bounty of 15*l.* per head would be payable by the Local Government on their arrival in the colony, to assist in defraying the cost of their passage

out. My brother and another magistrate of the territory (George Rankin, Esq., of Bathurst), having each obtained Orders from the Local Government for the importation of a hundred families and individuals, on this bounty, they both assigned these orders to me, to facilitate any arrangements I might require to make in the mother country for the passage out of the corps of ministers, schoolmasters, and missionaries, whom I contemplated carrying out to the colony.

The reader may, doubtless, suppose that this arrangement was likely rather to interfere with and retard than to facilitate the accomplishment of my object. It was quite the reverse, however. For after I had succeeded in organizing a large corps of ministers — about fifteen altogether — as many schoolmasters, and a numerous body of German missionaries, and had thus ascertained the extent of our company, I went to a shipowner and asked him, whether, with the payment of so much in hand for the accommodation of the large body of ministers and schoolmasters in the after part of the ship, and the assignment of the Orders for a Government bounty on so many families of the industrious classes as she could accommodate besides, he would engage to send out a large first class vessel to New South Wales; and I found no difficulty in making such an arrangement. And when that arrangement was made, a few hours, with the assistance of an intelligent captain, were sufficient for sketching out a plan of the accommodation necessary for the whole corps, and for ascertaining the amount of supplies required for the voyage. As for the emigrants — with a bounty of 15*l.* per head in the shape of passage money, there was no difficulty at the time in selecting any number of the fittest persons of the industrious classes from amongst the numerous candidates that offered; and a sufficient number to fill the ship was accordingly collected. The day and hour for sailing being fixed beforehand, all parties concerned were on the spot at the hour of embarkation,

and the vessel proceeded at once upon her voyage without a moment's delay. Having the whole arrangements under my own superintendence, I was enabled to assist not a few reputable families to avail themselves of the facilities which the expedition afforded, who could never otherwise have reached Australia. The voyage was prosperous throughout, and it issued in a valuable addition of about 300 persons to the population of the colony. The corps of German missionaries from Berlin, who with their wives and lay-brethren amounted to thirty persons in all, being too large for the accommodation afforded in the first vessel, I availed myself of the second Order, and made arrangements for their following in another and smaller vessel, which they did accordingly.

Certain difficulties which had in the mean time occurred in the Colonial Presbyterian Church, arising from unnecessary and mischievous legislation during my absence, having rendered it necessary that I should proceed to England once more in the year 1839, I embraced the opportunity, during my stay in the northern hemisphere, of crossing over to the United States of America. For as I then foresaw that, notwithstanding the General Church Act, the question as to the propriety of having a religious establishment in the colonies at all, would very soon be the great question of the Australian colonies, I wished to ascertain for myself individually, before taking any prominent part in the discussion of that question, whether Christianity could support itself in any country, as was alleged it did in America, without the support of the State. My introductions in the United States were of the first order, including eminent men of all ranks and professions, from the President downwards. I visited eleven of the States—from Salem, in Massachusetts, to Charleston, in South Carolina; and my own observation abundantly confirmed the testimony I received from all quarters, viz. that Christianity could unquestionably maintain itself in the world by its own native and inherent energies, and that

it required no pecuniary support from the State. On my return to England, I embodied the result of my observations in a Work, entitled *Religion and Education in America**, which was published in London in the year 1840, and which, I soon ascertained, gave prodigious offence both in Scotland and in New South Wales; salutary truths of that kind being at this comparatively early period by no means universally palatable.

Speaking of different forms of government, Montesquieu observes that “virtue, *as a general principle of government*, is essential to a democracy or republic; necessary, in a somewhat less absolute degree, to an aristocracy or oligarchy; superseded by honour in a monarchy, and entirely disregarded under a despotism.” The observation holds equally true in regard to the different forms of ecclesiastical government. The government of the Anglican and Romish churches in the Australian colonies, for example, has hitherto been conducted on the principle of a pure despotism; the clerical major-general, in command of the troops, having only to say to this subaltern, “Do this,” and he does it, and to another “Mount guard yonder,” and he obeys; each knowing well the pains and penalties of disobedience, which are immediate and ruinous. It is evident that, under such a system, a high degree of moral and religious principle is scarcely necessary on the part of the inferior clergy to insure the external peace and tranquillity of a church. The peace may be kept with very inferior subordinate machinery; and the framework of a Christian church may be set up on such principles far and wide over a country, so as to entitle the spiritual architect to the utmost bounty of the State, and to a world of commendation besides for his great services to the public.

The case is far otherwise, however, in the Presbyterian Church, which is constituted, like those of the Apostolic

* Ward, Paternoster Row, London.

age, on the principle of a republic. Indeed, without a high degree of moral and religious principle on the part of the clergy, church government, in the Presbyterian acceptation of the phrase, is utterly impracticable; and the whole body degenerates into a mass of pitiful inefficiency and despicable worldly-mindedness—leaving no other verdict possible for a coroner's jury, on "viewing the body," but "Found dead!" In such circumstances—and they have, unfortunately, been realized again and again, in my own bitter experience, in Australia—even when a case of notorious delinquency occurs, involving the character and the very existence of the body, there are no means of insuring a trial; every effort being systematically made to frustrate the ends of justice and to screen the delinquent.

Besides, my personal sacrifices and exertions for the colony for a long series of years had, independently, perhaps, of any other consideration, gained for me a prominent position in the country, which my own brethren, who were all ecclesiastically my equals, could not contemplate without envy and detraction; and my announcement of the unpalatable truth that Christianity can support itself in the world without the support of the State, was an unpardonable offence, which only served to nurture these evil feelings till they had reached, in certain quarters, the height of Satanic malignity. For the gratification of these unworthy feelings, every tie of brotherhood and gratitude was broken asunder, every object was sacrificed, every purpose for which a Christian church exists in the world was lost sight of and neglected.

In short, distinction of any kind—whether it arises from superior talents or eminent services, from great personal sacrifices or successful exertions—is a crime which *the lower orders of the clergy* of all communions (I use the phrase in its intellectual and moral acceptation exclusively) never forgive. The Spaniards have an ex-

pressive proverb on the subject, characteristic of the practice of the Romish Church in such cases : —

“Rome tames her fools : ’tis true ; but then
She ne’er forgives her learned men.”

Lord John Russell affords a somewhat similar testimony, in regard to the practice in the Church of England, in the unworthy conduct of his contemporaries towards the celebrated Bishop Burnet—one of the best men, taking him all in all, who ever sat on the English Episcopal Bench.

“Bishop Burnet,” observes Lord John Russell, “has had many enemies; his party zeal and inquisitive temper made him obnoxious to many of his contemporaries, and the curious eye of posterity has discovered in a long life, errors which he was too imprudent to avoid, and failings which he was too vain to conceal. But above all, *he exposed himself to envy by his independence and disinterestedness, qualities which, rare as they are among mankind, are peculiarly uncommon in the body to which he belonged.*” *

But there is a much higher instance in point. The Apostle Paul was instrumental in planting far more churches and in settling far more ministers in Asia Minor than I have done in Australasia ; but what was the treatment which he received, notwithstanding, from the very men whom he had placed in the situations they occupied—those primitive Christians, pure and spotless as we think them, forgetting that they were mere human nature like ourselves ? Why, let his own bitter complaint, in his letter to Timothy, bear witness : *This thou knowest, that ALL they which are in Asia be turned away from me ; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.*† It is evident, therefore, that the Apostle Paul was no clerical major-general in Asia Minor, like Bishop Broughton and Archbishop Polding in Australasia. So summary a mode of governing the Christian church as these ecclesiastical dignitaries systematically practise had not then been dis-

* History of Europe from the Peace of Utrecht, vol. ii. p. 60.

† 2 Tim. i. 15.

covered or even thought of. In the article of church government, the great Apostle was merely a Presbyterian minister, like myself; and some of his brethren in that capacity were evidently no better than they should have been—at least if we may judge of them from their own discreditable conduct towards that noblest specimen of humanity.

In these circumstances I was led to look more attentively than I had previously done at the principle of the General Church Act; and observing the prevalence and prominence which it had given to Romanism and Anglo-Catholicism or Puseyism on the one hand, and the state of inefficiency in which it exhibited the Presbyterian Church—the principal antagonistic element to these anti-scriptural systems—on the other, I was irresistibly led to the conclusion, that the plan of supporting all forms of religion from the public treasury was contrary to the Word of God, latitudinarian and infidel in its character, and essentially demoralising in its tendency and effects. On this conviction I accordingly acted; for, on the 6th of February, 1842, fifteen months before the famous disruption of the Church of Scotland, I publicly renounced all connection with the State and the State Churches of the colony as a minister of religion; on the ground of the unscriptural character of the politico-ecclesiastical system of the colony, and because I despaired of seeing the proper objects of a christian church realized under that system. It was my intention at the time to have left the colony immediately, and to have gone to New Zealand—a country of the capabilities of which I had formed a very high idea, from having spent a short time there in the year 1839; but my congregation interfering, and insisting that I should remain in the colony, I agreed to do so and to run all hazards.

About eight months thereafter, at their annual meeting of October following, my quondam brethren, with whom I had had no communication in the interval, pretended to

bring me to trial for this act of alleged contumacy; expecting, of course, that I would not attend. I did attend, however, together with a number of my personal friends; and after reminding them of their ingratitude towards myself, and their betrayal of trust in compromising the character and interests of our church for the gratification of their envy and malignity towards me, I wrung from them the reluctant confession, that, up to the 6th of February, 1842, when I publicly renounced all further connection with their body, there was nothing in my character or conduct, either public or private, from the period of my first arrival in the colony, that could be laid to my charge or imputed to me as a crime. Having obtained this public acknowledgment, which was all I wanted, I left the place of meeting immediately with my friends; leaving my quondam brethren to do their deed of darkness by themselves.

All that these men could rightly have done to me in such circumstances was simply to declare me no longer a member of their body or a minister of their Church; for this was precisely what was done by the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, in circumstances somewhat similar, only a few months thereafter, when 400 ministers separated themselves at once from her communion, and formed the Free Church. But this would have been far from satisfying the feelings of envy and malignity which had dictated the whole proceeding; and they accordingly pretended, in my absence, to depose me from the office of the ministry — an act of the sheerest folly and infatuation, as it was simply *ultra vires*, or beyond their powers.* The object of this act, however,

* It is remarkable how often this species of ecclesiastical artillery has been brought to bear, by clerical envy and malignity, against the brightest ornaments of the Christian Church, both in ancient and modern times. To give only a single instance under each of these periods: the celebrated Athanasius of Alexandria was excommunicated and deposed by his brethren; and so also was the

— which even the more prominent of the Puseyite clergy of the colony, to whom I had uniformly been opposed, regarded as a monstrous proceeding — was sufficiently obvious : it was to have the twofold effect of degrading me in the estimation of the colonial public, and of enabling them to seize certain valuable ecclesiastical property which I had created in the colony through the sacrifice of my own. But in both of these objects they had over-shot their mark — the colonial public did not sympathise with them, as the result speedily showed ; and, in regard to the property, their threat proved inoperative, and I remain in undisturbed possession to the present hour.

But this act of clerical folly and infatuation has had results of a political character of considerable importance to the colony ; nay, (as the London *Daily News* was pleased to inform the public about two years ago,) “ of grave importance to the British empire.” Towards the close of the year 1842, a new Constitution was granted by the Imperial Parliament to the colony of New South Wales, under which a partially representative legislature was to be constituted, in which the flourishing district of Port Phillip was to be represented by six members. As Port Phillip, however, was 600 or 700 miles from Sydney, it was difficult at the time to find six men of the requisite standing in society in the district who were either willing or could afford to absent themselves for so long a period as was necessary from their private occupations, to attend the meetings of the Colonial Legislature ; and the inhabitants late Rev. Dr. McCrie, of Edinburgh, one of the ablest ministers and one of the most distinguished ecclesiastical historians of his age. I have therefore got into particularly good company. The monstrous character of the proceeding in my own case is sufficiently obvious, from the fact that there were only eleven ministers who voted in the case altogether — seven *for* my deposition, and three *against* it ; one declining to vote. In Scotland the deposition of a minister is the rarest event imaginable ; and it is almost uniformly, when it does occur, for drunkenness or some other flagrant immorality — and I was to have the benefit of this impression !

“ Tantæne animis cœlestibus iræ ? ”

of Port Phillip accordingly agreed to elect half the number of their representatives from amongst the more prominent members of the community in Sydney. I had the honour of being one of those who were invited to occupy this position; and although, in other circumstances, I should certainly have declined the honour, I considered the prospect which it would indirectly afford me of setting myself right with the public, both in the colony and at home, as a providential opening, of which I was quite at liberty to avail myself, and to make the most of, as opportunities might offer, for the welfare and advancement of my adopted country. I was accordingly elected one of the six representatives of Port Phillip in the first Representative Legislature of New South Wales; and it was my uniform and stedfast advocacy of the rights and interests of the people, during the first four sessions of the first Legislative Council, that induced the people of Sydney, on my return to the colony from England, in the year 1850, to elect me one of their representatives, notwithstanding every effort on the part of the local government to prevent it, in the Second Council. And when that Council was at length dissolved, and a third constituted in its stead, under a new Act of Parliament, my general procedure, as an advocate of popular rights, on this second occasion, induced my fellow-citizens to elect me one of their representatives once more, in the month of September, 1851, and to place me at the head of the poll by the largest majority ever known in the colony.

As for my *quondam* brethren, whose pitiful act of impotent malignity undoubtedly led to these remarkable results, they speedily sank, by their own specific gravity, to their native insignificance and contempt. As a proof of their utter incapacity to fulfil the objects and intentions of a Christian Church, I may state that although the colonial population has been doubled in the interval, they had neither added a single minister to their number, nor made the slightest advance for ten years from the time when I publicly renounced all connection with their "dead

body," notwithstanding the prodigious strides which the Anglo-Catholic and Romish Churches had been making during that period throughout the colony. The Anglican and Romish Churches had exhausted their respective portions of the sum allotted for the support of religion from the public treasury, and were both crying loudly for more to enable them to build more churches and to settle more priests; but there were large unexpended balances of the Presbyterian portion for the years 1848 and 1849, to the extent of upwards of 1,000*l.*, which were paid over to the Moderator or Chairman during the year 1850. And what did the good men do with this large balance? Why, in humble imitation of the good example of the Church and School Corporation, they each manufactured a trumpery account for repairs and additions, and they licked the whole up together, as *the ox licketh up the grass of the field*.

As a further proof of the utter incapacity of these men, as well as of the miserable results of the politico-eccelesiastical system which alone preserved them in existence as a body corporate, I may add that, previous to the famous disruption in Scotland, most of them had professed to sympathize with the Free Church at home; but when the tidings of the actual disruption arrived in the colony, they maintained an unbroken silence on the subject for twelve months. At the end of that period they passed a series of Resolutions in the month of October, 1844, expressive of their desire to identify themselves with both Churches in Scotland; desiring, of course, to have all the credit of the one, and all the pelf of the other. I shall leave the celebrated Dr. Merle D'Aubigné of Geneva to relate the result.

"Some colonial churches of Australia, having, after much hesitation and wavering between the Establishment and the Free Church, decided at last upon belonging to "both Assemblies:" this resolution was not only repulsed disdainfully by the Established, but received in the Free Assembly, while I was present, with shouts of laughter." — *Germany, England, and Scotland*, p. 172.

Lamartine has somewhere beautifully observed, although, perhaps, with a boldness somewhat bordering upon profanity, that "every truth must have its Calvary;" in other words, some person or other must be victimized to insure its reception and establishment in the world. Instinctively, therefore, as I shrunk beforehand from the prospect of what these unworthy men actually did towards myself, I was not unwilling to be victimized in any way for the reception and establishment in the Australian colonies of this great truth, that Christianity can support itself in the world without the aid of the State. After demonstrating that it could, by a successful experiment in my own case for four successive years — and these the most calamitous years that had been experienced in the colony* — I proceeded once more to England, in the year 1846, partly to procure a large supply of ministers of religion, to be settled on the same apostolic principle all over the territory. And the result of my humble efforts in this way has been the formation of two Presbyterian Synods, unconnected with the State — one for New South Wales, and the other for Victoria or Port Phillip — which already exhibit a larger number of ministers in both colonies (about 25) than the Presbyterian State Church altogether; these ministers being settled respectively, in highly important localities, over twelve degrees of latitude, from Wide Bay, in latitude 26°, to Geelong and Portland, in latitude 38°. As soon, indeed, as the Government salaries are withdrawn from the colonial clergy of all denominations, which, under existing circumstances, is surely a consummation devoutly to be wished, the Presbyterian State Church

* The revenue of the Scots Church, Sydney, under the Voluntary System, during the first year after my renunciation of my salary from the State and of my connection with the Presbyterian State Church, was upwards of 500*l.*; and during the first year after my return to the colony, in the year 1850, after an absence of nearly four years, it was upwards of 460*l.*, although another congregation had in the mean time been formed from it.

will cease to exist as a distinct ecclesiastical body, and men of a far different spirit will occupy the important position, of which it has proved itself unworthy, as the principle of antagonism to Australian Popery and Puseyism throughout the territory ; and, I have no doubt whatever, that the word of God will have free course and be glorified in the land through their instrumentality.

To return for one moment to the Presbyterian State Church of Australia, the poet Dante represents Satan himself as a respectable character, in comparison with those angels who affected neutrality, and pretended to stand aloof in the great celestial conflict he describes. It was three years before the so-called Free Church element could venture to disengage itself from the entanglements of the State Church in Australia ; and when it did so at length, its amount was contemptible and its influence was gone. Attempts have indeed been made since that period to get up a Free Church excitement in the country ; but they have not been successful—the favourable opportunity for action in that direction was lost, and can never be regained. Besides, freedom was proclaimed for the Presbyterian Church in that country fifteen months before the disruption in Scotland, and it required no second proclamation from Edinburgh to notify the fact. “Every being,” says Dr. Merle D’Aubigné, and I would add, every church or society, “in order to prosper, must have a development peculiar to itself, *sui generis*, as it is called. If once foreign influences come to be mingled with it, that development is compromised.” The peculiar development of the Australian Presbyterian Church, unconnected with the State, is the exhibition of this truth that Christianity can maintain itself in the world without pecuniary support from the public treasury. And what is the “foreign influence” which the Free Church, in the spirit of sectarian proselytism of the most contemptible description, would attempt to mingle with that development to weaken and to compromise it?

Why, the precious nostrum, which, it seems, we are to maintain in the face of the two great rival establishments of Catholicism and Anglo-Catholicism, is, that it is the duty of the Government to support religion! Is the Government not discharging this imaginary duty with all its might? Is it not ready to support every form of religion in the land? This, forsooth, is the service which the Free Church proposes to render us in Australia!

Besides the four principal denominations I have enumerated, there is a considerable and respectable, but not a numerous body of Independents in the city of Sydney, with a recently formed congregation in the suburbs, and another forming in Maitland. The Baptists have also a somewhat smaller congregation in Sydney, besides another recently formed in Parramatta; but these denominations are not found in any locality in the interior. There is a German Reformed Church, under the pastoral care of the Rev. Matthias Goethé, of the Australian College; and there is also a congregation of Calvinistic Independents in Sydney. The Jews, who form a considerable body, have a Synagogue and Rabbi in Sydney.

I cannot bring this chapter to a close without briefly alluding to the efforts that have hitherto been made, whether on the part of the colonial Government or of the religious public in the mother-country, for the christianization and civilization of the aboriginal inhabitants of New South Wales. Dispersed over the whole extent of the vast continental island of New Holland, and broken up into innumerable tribes, each inhabiting its own distinct territory and speaking its own barbarous tongue, but all equally ignorant of the very humblest of the arts of civilization—without fixed habitations, without the slightest knowledge of agriculture, without clothing, and almost without mythology or religion—the Aborigines of Australia unquestionably present one of the most striking and at the same time unaccountable phenomena in the history or condition of man. Like a diseased limb ampu-

tated from the healthful body of humanity, and thenceforth deriving no well-directed activity from its intelligent head, no warmth and vigour from its beating heart, their existence may be designated a living death, and their continued preservation, perhaps for thirty centuries, in that anomalous state of existence, may be regarded as almost miraculous.

I should be sorry to countenance the prevalent idea, that the Aborigines of Australia are deficient either in intellectual capacity, or in those feelings and affections that proclaim the relationship of their possessor to the white-skinned and highly-favoured aristocracy of man. On the contrary, the facility with which their children acquire the arts of reading and writing, the shrewd observations they are frequently observed to make in the most artless language on men and manners, and the strong parental and conjugal affection they sometimes exhibit, sufficiently demonstrate, that their intellect, however clouded at present, is nevertheless a latent spark of the same ethereal fire that lights up the understanding of a European philosopher, and that it is still the warm blood of humanity that is circling in their veins.

The Aborigines of New South Wales suffered deeply for the long period of half a century and upwards, after the original establishment of the colony, from the transportation system, and from the scenes of dissipation and brutality on the part of the convict population to which its general mismanagement so frequently gave rise. To ask, therefore, why the Aborigines have not been civilized under the process of *civilization*, forsooth, to which they were thus subjected for so long a period, and to condemn them to hopeless degradation because they have hitherto remained obstinately attached to their native habits, is surely unreasonable; especially when the civilized man, with whom they came the most frequently in contact, was in all probability tenfold more a brute or a savage than themselves. To the man, whose truly *romantic* love of liberty disdains the confinement of a house

and the encumbrance of clothing, the condition of civilization could not surely appear by any means attractive, when it subjected so large a proportion of those who belonged to it to bondage and punishment, and consigned them often to the lowest depths of social degradation : for even supposing that the black native could sufficiently comprehend the ground and origin of the palpable distinction which must necessarily subsist in a penal colony between the free and the bond, how was he to understand the *rationale* of such a case as that of a convict sentenced to receive fifty lashes, whether for *laziness*, for *disobedience*, or for *insolence to his master*, when the probability is that there were not even words for such ideas in his barbarous tongue ?

The first attempt to educate and civilize the Aborigines of Australia was made at the instance of Governor Macquarie, who formed an Institution for the purpose, which was placed for a time under the charge of a missionary from the South Sea Islands at Black Town on the Richmond Road. A subordinate branch of this Institution was subsequently formed at Castle Hill, near Parramatta ; but both branch and root speedily declined, and the Institution became extinct shortly after the departure of Governor Macquarie. A mission to the Aborigines, which, however, proved very short-lived, was undertaken by the Wesleyan Methodists in the year 1821, during the government of Sir Thomas Brisbane ; and in the year 1824, Messrs. Tyerman and Bennett, a deputation from the London Missionary Society, who had been visiting the missions in the South Seas, undertook a similar mission on behalf of that society, at Lake Macquarie, on the coast to the northward of Broken Bay ; but the great cost of this mission, and the peculiarly unpromising character of the field, very speedily induced the Society to abandon it, and it fell for a time under the management of the Local Government, which retained the missionary in charge for a few years longer at a Government

salary of 150*l.* a year. In the mean time a mission had been undertaken to the Aborigines at Wellington Valley, in the Western Interior, under the auspices of Arch-deacon, afterwards Bishop Broughton.

Great encouragement having been held forth for the establishment of missions to the Aborigines during the period in which Lord Glenelg held the seals of office as Secretary of State for the Colonies, I was enabled, during my visit to England in the year 1836, to make the requisite arrangements for the establishment of an extensive mission to the black natives at Moreton Bay. This mission consisted of twelve missionaries (including two regularly ordained ministers of religion), eight of whom were married, and four single. The lay-brethren had all been under previous training in a missionary institution in Berlin, under the superintendence of the Rev. Johannes Gossner, originally an Austrian Roman Catholic priest, but for many years past a zealous Protestant and pastor of [the Bohemian Church in the city of Berlin. This mission was located on the "brook Kidron," about seven miles from the town of Brisbane, Moreton Bay; where the settlement (which I visited in November last) still subsists, and at which I found a very creditable school, containing upwards of thirty of the children of the German missionaries.

About the same period a second Wesleyan mission was undertaken to the Aborigines in the district of Port Phillip, where the new principle on which the mission was to be conducted was announced at the time as a great discovery in the management of such missions, and certain to issue in complete success; the missionary in charge having attached himself exclusively to a single tribe of the Aborigines, which he endeavoured to isolate, as much as possible, from all the rest.

It is lamentable, however, to be obliged to acknowledge that all these efforts, including one of a still more recent date on the part of the Roman Catholic communion, have

hitherto proved abortive; there being as yet no well-authenticated case of the conversion of a black native to Christianity. The new principle at Port Phillip proved equally unsatisfactory with those in previous operation; and the Romish mission, which consisted of Italian monks, and which had been introduced to the colony with great promises and pretensions, was speedily broken up.

In this state of things, after having made a tour of personal inspection to the different missions throughout the territory, the late Governor, Sir George Gipps, recommended to Lord Stanley, who had in the meantime succeeded Lord Glenelg, the entire withdrawal of the Government support they were then receiving; and Lord Stanley concurring in the idea of the utter hopelessness of the undertaking, that support was consequently discontinued, and the missions to the Aborigines were abandoned.* In these circumstances, the two ordained German missionaries (one of whom is now a missionary under the London Missionary Society in the Samoan or

* The following is the concluding paragraph of Lord Stanley's despatch on the occasion, of date December 20th, 1842. It is highly creditable to His Lordship:—

“I cannot conclude this despatch without expressing my sense of the importance of the subject of it, and my hope that your experience may enable you to suggest some general plan by which we may acquit ourselves of the obligations which we owe towards this helpless race of beings. I should not, without the most extreme reluctance, admit that nothing can be done—that with respect to them alone the doctrines of Christianity must be inoperative, and the advantages of civilization incommunicable. I cannot acquiesce in the theory that they are incapable of improvement, and their extinction before the advance of the white settler is a necessity which it is impossible to control. I recommend them to your protection and favourable consideration with the greatest earnestness, but at the same time with perfect confidence, and I assure you that I shall be willing and anxious to co-operate with you in any arrangement for their civilization which may hold out a fair prospect of success.

“STANLEY.”

Navigators' Islands, in the South Pacific) left the station at Moreton Bay; but the lay-brethren remained at the original settlement, earning a livelihood for themselves and their families from the cultivation of the ground and the produce of a herd of cattle they possess in common, and exercising a salutary influence in the neighbourhood by their Christian example. One of these brethren (Mr. Gottfried Hausmann) was ordained a minister of the Australian Presbyterian Church unconnected with the State, shortly before I left the colony, for the important and rapidly improving district of Wide Bay, where there was no minister previously of any communion.

The public observance of the Sabbath is uniformly held, by all Christian men, as a sure test of the moral condition of any country: and I am happy to express my belief and conviction that, in this particular, the towns of New South Wales would not shrink from a comparison with the generality of towns in England. Although a large and flourishing sea-port, there is nothing to offend the eye or the ear in the streets of Sydney on the Lord's day; and although bands of boys may occasionally be seen engaged at play in vacant spaces in the suburbs, zealous individuals of various denominations will also be seen in other localities addressing groups of people in the open air on the concerns of eternity. There was also the utmost decorum exhibited at the Turon during the Sabbath I spent at the mines; and, to those who had witnessed the scenes of gambling and dissipation, of riot and violence, which were not unusual in California, the very different state of things at the Australian mines was equally gratifying and remarkable.

CHAPTER XII.

VIEW OF THE STATE AND PROSPECTS OF EDUCATION IN
NEW SOUTH WALES.

“I devote all my energies to the cause of learning. It is necessary, by our example, to stimulate the young to an admiration and love of learning for its own sake, apart from any profit to be derived from it. The ruin of all else follows the decay of learning — religion, morals, divine and human things, alike. The better a man is, the greater his desire for the preservation of learning; since he knows that of all plagues, ignorance is the most pernicious.”

MELANCHTHON.

AT the era of Sir Richard Bourke's famous despatch of 1833, on the churches and schools of New South Wales, there were thirty-five primary or public schools in the colony, all of which were under the superintendence of the colonial clergy of the Church of England. The number of children of both sexes attending these schools was 1248, and their estimated cost was 2756*l.*; each school having thus an average attendance of thirty-five children, and costing the public 78*l.* 15*s.* yearly. Their general character is significantly declared by Sir Richard Bourke in the following expression — “They are of no great importance or value.”

In the despatch referred to, Sir Richard Bourke had recommended to Lord Stanley that the Irish system of education should be established in New South Wales; but Lord Glencg in his reply had expressed his own preference for the British and Foreign system, of which it was a fundamental principle that the Holy Scriptures in the authorized version should be read in the schools. At the same time he sanctioned the establishment of the Irish system, if it could be effected; with a proviso, however, for the public support of such schools as the dif-

ferent religious denominations of the colony might be disposed to establish under the superintendence of their respective communions.

On receiving Lord Glenelg's reply to his despatch, Sir Richard Bourke announced his desire and intention that a general system of education, corresponding to the Irish National system, should be established in the colony. This announcement, however, was received with much dissatisfaction and opposition by all the Protestant communions of the colony; and having taken a prominent part in that opposition myself—partly at public meetings which were held on the subject, and partly through the press—I can answer for that portion of the community with which I co-operated on the occasion as to the grounds on which it was based.

It originated, therefore, in some measure in misapprehension as to the real character and tendency of the Irish system, which was almost universally regarded at the time as an antichristian and infidel system, in the establishment of which no conscientious Protestant of any denomination could acquiesce.

It originated partly also in the general belief of the colonial Protestants at the time, that a system analogous to that of the British and Foreign Society, under which the Holy Scriptures of the authorized version should be used in the schools, could be established in the colony, and would unite the great majority of the general population in its support. And

Finally, it originated in a want of experience in regard to the inefficiency and extravagance of the Denominational system.

The result, therefore, was the establishment of the Denominational system, under which the public funds available for the promotion of education were apportioned out to the different religious communions of the colony, each of which accordingly endeavoured to establish as many schools and to obtain as large a portion of the public

funds as possible; all that Sir Richard Bourke could effect for the realization of his own views being the establishment of a single school on the National system in the district of Illawarra.

Having had occasion to visit Dublin, however, when in England in the year 1837, I took an opportunity of waiting on the Secretary of the National Board in that city, the Rev. Dr. Carlyle, with whom I had previously been acquainted, to ascertain the nature and character of the Irish system for myself, to examine its books, and to inquire into its general details; and the result of my inquiry, conjoined with the light which had in the meantime broken in upon the question from other quarters, was a complete change of opinion as to the propriety of the course I had taken on the question of general education in New South Wales. With a large Roman Catholic population, indeed, it was hopeless to have the schools of the colony established on an exclusively Protestant basis; and to have them established on the basis of our common Christianity, which, it appeared to me, those of the Irish National Board undoubtedly were, was all that could be effected for the general advantage, in a country of so mixed and withal so heterogeneous a population.

Besides, it was soon ascertained that there was no hope of combining even the Protestants of the colony in the support of any system of education to be established on the basis of the British and Foreign Society's Schools. The Holy Scriptures alone were found to be as unpalatable to the largest Protestant denomination in the colony as the Holy Scriptures at all were to the Roman Catholics. On the part of the Anglo-Catholic bishop and his clergy, there was to be *no dealing*, in the matter of education, with mere Protestant *Samaritans*.

But the natural results of the Denominational system, as they were progressively developed in the colony, soon opened the eyes of many, who had been either mistaken or deceived in the first instance, to the real merits of the

question. That system speedily exhibited a mere scramble, on the part of the different ecclesiastical denominations of the colony, for the largest shares respectively of the public funds. Education, instead of being pursued for its own sake, and for that of the benefits and blessings which it would become the channel of imparting to the youth of the colony, became a mere matter of clerical patronage, and a means of reducing the public instructors of youth to a condition of abject servility under the clergy of the different religious denominations. Under such a system, general inefficiency was to be expected as the characteristic of the denominational schools, and general inefficiency was the actual result.

I have already observed that one of the great questions which engaged the attention of the first Legislative Council, during the year 1844, was the question of education; on which there had been a Select Committee appointed in the earlier part of the session, under the chairmanship of Robert Lowe, Esq., now Member of Parliament for Kidderminster. That Committee had reported strongly in favour of the National system: and I endeavoured, on the occasion, as a member of the Committee, as well as of the Council, to atone, as much as possible, for the opposition I had given to the establishment of Sir Richard Bourke's system in the year 1835. The question was carried in favour of the National system; but the Governor, Sir George Gipps — in deference, it was said, to the desire of Bishop Broughton — arbitrarily set aside the vote of Council, and declared in favour of the Denominational system, which was continued accordingly. The sum of 2000*l.*, however, having been subsequently voted for the establishment of schools on the National system by way of experiment, and a Board having been appointed for their superintendence in the year 1850, the superior working of that system, in comparison with the Denominational schools, has wrought conviction in the minds of many who were formerly of a different opinion,

as to the greatly superior character and efficiency of the National schools.

There is a model school, under the National Board, in the city of Sydney, in which candidates for the office of schoolmaster have to undergo a period of probationary attendance; the Head Master being Mr. W. Wilkinson, a highly qualified and most efficient instructor of youth. The number of schools already established under the National Board, since the 1st of January, 1850, when it came into action, is forty-three; but fifty-two additional schools were in progress of formation at the date of the last Report. The number of pupils in attendance was 2725, viz. 1413 boys, and 1312 girls. The minimum salary of a teacher under the National system is 40*l.* per annum, with a free house and school, and moderate fees from the pupils; but individual teachers have salaries of 60*l.*, 75*l.*, and even 100*l.* respectively. There is a Local Board of supervision connected with each school; but the schoolmaster is entirely relieved from all clerical control. This is, doubtless, one of the best Institutions in the colony; and the virulent animosity with which it is regularly and systematically misrepresented and attacked by the principal adherents of the Denominational system, who have hitherto had the entire mismanagement of colonial education, and who like no intruders to enter into their domain, is both instructive and amusing.

At the time when Sir Richard Bourke attempted unsuccessfully to establish the National system, one of its principal advocates was the Rev. Dr. Ullathorne, the Roman Catholic Vicar-General of the colony, now a Romish Bishop at Birmingham; and it was partly owing to his strenuous advocacy of it that a strong prejudice was taken up against it by many Protestant colonists. But since the Denominational system came into operation, and placed a large proportion of the funds of the colony in the hands of the Romish priesthood, for the erection and support of schools for the youth of their communion,

they have taken quite the opposite course, and now exhibit the most inveterate hostility towards the National system. With the facts, however, that are now notorious on the subject, it is quite impossible to give any one religious denomination in the colony the credit which they all claim for disinterestedness, and a lively concern for the spiritual welfare and advancement of the colonial youth, in their opposition to the National system. It is chiefly, if not entirely, a question of pelf and of power.

The Denominational system having thus been for a long time in previous and exclusive possession of the field throughout the colony, the schools under that system are as yet much more numerous than the National schools. They are as follows:—

Denominational Schools.

					Vote in aid for 1850.		Number of Children on the Books.*
Episcopalian	-	-	92	-	4,020 <i>l.</i>	-	5,496
Presbyterian	-	-	42	-	1,900 <i>l.</i>	-	2,140
Wesleyan Methodist	-	-	15	-	570 <i>l.</i>	-	1,080
Roman Catholic	-	-	36	-	1,860 <i>l.</i>	-	2,865

About one half of the whole number of the Presbyterian schools, which it had been discovered by the Romish priests, were in excess of their due proportion, were expected to be placed under the National Board when I left the colony; and those of the Wesleyan Methodist communion were anticipating a similar arrangement. So strongly, however, did the Roman Catholics insist upon having what they called their “rights” under the Denominational system, that the matter was made a party question at the late general election, and a Roman Catholic candidate was actually, though unsuccessfully, brought forward by the Romish priesthood and their adherents in Sydney, to obtain more “justice for Ireland” under that system. The only course for the colonists to

* The average daily attendance being from one-fourth to one-third less.

adopt in such circumstances is to "stop the supplies" for all and sundry, and to take the education of the youth of the colony entirely into their own hands, by means of a National Board, responsible to the Government and free from all priestly control.

On returning to New South Wales, from my first voyage to England, in January, 1826, I found that an Educational Institution, designated the *Free Grammar School*, had just been formed in Sydney, on the plan of various institutions of a similar kind in the mother-country; and a few months thereafter, I was utterly astounded, in common with most of the colonists, at the promulgation of a Royal Charter, appointing a Church and School Corporation for the religious instruction of the people, and for the general education of the youth of the colony, *on the principles of the Church of England, exclusively*; and allotting a seventh of the whole territory, for that purpose, to the Episcopalian clergy, with free access, in the mean time, to the colonial treasury-chest. In an Act of Parliament, which had been passed about half a century before, it had been enacted that a certain proportion of the waste lands of Upper Canada should be reserved for the support of the Protestant clergy; but as there was a doubt in the province as to who were meant particularly by that designation, the question was referred to the Twelve Judges of England, who decided that the phrase included *other* Protestant clergy besides those of the Church of England. But there was no room left for any such unfortunate mistake in the Act incorporating the Church and School Corporation of New South Wales; which accordingly designated with sufficient accuracy the Protestant Clergy, who were to be charged exclusively with this important trust, and who were to receive this enormous grant of land. It will scarcely be believed, indeed, that so wanton an insult, as this precious document implied, could have been offered to the common sense of a whole community, even by the Tory administration of the period;

or that men could have been found in the nineteenth century to perpetrate so gross an outrage on the best feelings of a numerous body of reputable men. But so it was; and the education of the colony thus appeared to have passed completely into the hands of the Church and School Corporation.

The course of the Free Grammar School was short and inglorious. The masters were speedily dismissed; and the patrons of the Institution, who had been at best but a rope of sand, speedily quarrelled with each other, and broke up. By this means, the field of competition was left entirely unoccupied for four or five years together; and during the whole of that period—the period of the high and palmy state of the Church and School Corporation—it was completely in the power of the Archdeacon and the Episcopalian clergy of the colony to have formed a noble institution for the general education of the youth of Australia, with the very crumbs that fell from their Corporation table. Nay, if they had only been possessed of the smallest modicum of common sense that can reasonably be supposed to be allotted to any body of privileged and chartered individuals; or if they had even been actuated by those instinctive feelings of self-preservation, that are commonly supposed to be strongly operative in all such bodies of men; the members of the Corporation might have secured the exclusive predominance of the colonial Episcopacy in the management of the education of the whole colony, for all time coming. But the Venerable the Archdeacon, and the other members of the Church and School Corporation, seem to have been possessed with a spirit of absolute infatuation; which issued at length in the deliverance of the colony from a yoke that would otherwise have proved intolerable in the end, and that would sooner or later have been violently broken during some general burst of public indignation. To think of twelve or fifteen colonial ministers of religion managing for years together to spend public money to

the amount of upwards of 20,000*l.* a year, under pretence of providing for the religious instruction and the general education of so small a colony as New South Wales then was, without providing the colony all the while with a single school in which a boy could be taught the simplest elements of mathematics or the merest rudiments of the Latin tongue — the thing appears so monstrous in the present age of light and of learning, that it would have been absolutely incredible if it had not actually occurred ! By one of those strange anomalies, the frequent occurrence of which in all the colonies of the empire evinces the wisdom and beneficence of imperial rule, a considerable proportion of the gentlemen who were appointed by Royal Charter to preside over the *department of public instruction* in New South Wales, consisted of persons who had only received the commonest education themselves, and who could not have *axed* their way through a page of Virgil or Homer to save them from the knout. It was accordingly whispered in the colony, that it was the object and design of the gentlemen I allude to, to prevent the youth of Australia from ever rising superior to their own humble level ; and that they had wisely concluded this maxim of a distant age to be in every respect suitable for a distant settlement : — “ Ignorance is the mother of devotion.”

Whether the state of things I have thus described arose from incompetency, from covetousness, or from inconsiderate extravagance, on the part of those to whom the department of public instruction was so long exclusively entrusted in New South Wales, it is quite unnecessary to inquire. The colonists have at all events learned this important lesson from the fact — and it is a lesson which will never be forgotten — that the interests of general education in that colony can never be entrusted with safety to the colonial clergy of any denomination.

It was in these circumstances — after making a series of abortive efforts in the colony for the establishment of

an institution for the education of youth of a somewhat higher character than the Corporation Schools — that I was induced to proceed to England for the second time in the year 1830, in the hope that I might be more successful in making the requisite arrangements *there*. Lord Goderich, who was then Secretary of State for the Colonies, and to whom I applied on the subject, was pleased to lend a favourable ear to my proposals for the establishment of an Academical Institution or College for the education of youth in the town of Sydney, on the general plan of the Belfast Academical Institution, combining a series of elementary schools with a gradually extending provision for the higher branches of education; and he accordingly directed the requisite assistance to be afforded from the colonial treasury, to the extent of 3,500*l.*, on condition that a similar amount should have been previously expended from time to time by the promoters of the undertaking. It was to erect the necessary buildings for that Institution that the Scotch mechanics, per the *Stirling Castle*, were carried out to the colony in the year 1831.

In the mean time, that which neither common sense nor a sense of public duty had been able to accomplish, was at length effected through the operation of other feelings, which it is not difficult to divine; for, as soon as it was reported in the colony that I was about to return from England with an extensive literary, mechanical, and physical apparatus, for the establishment of an Academical Institution, the foundations of the Sydney Free Grammar School, which it had been attempted to revive about two years before, under the designation of the Sydney College, were laid. The successful issue, however, of my voyage to England, and the successful establishment of the Australian College (the designation of the new Institution), were deemed by certain parties connected with that abortion, whose public spirit had at length begun to revive after a second torpor of two years' continuance,

offences of so peculiar an enormity, as to leave felony itself without benefit of clergy far in the shade. An emancipist who had just been liberated from the Sydney jail, where he had been confined for some time on a charge of fraudulent bankruptcy, harangued a meeting of the friends of the revived Institution, shortly after my return to the colony, and expressed himself in the highest terms relative to the plan and prospects of the Australian College; but informed the meeting, that I had completely forfeited the esteem of the *virtuous and respectable* portion of society, in having obtained assistance from the Home Government, as he presumed I had done, *by calumniating himself and his friends* to Lord Goderich. On this and a variety of other charges equally frivolous and equally unfounded, changes were rung at my particular expense, by various orators of still higher respectability, from meeting to meeting and from month to month; and every foul and slanderous invective that was uttered on these occasions was carefully reported in the colonial newspapers. It was the incessant assault and battery of this kind, to which I was subjected for years together, by these unprincipled journals, and the serious pecuniary loss in which it involved me from the withdrawal of public support from our Institution, that induced me on a subsequent occasion to avail myself of the aid of the press, and to establish a Weekly journal on other and better principles, and with higher and nobler views. And, I am happy to add, I have uniformly found that so long as I have had that powerful engine at my command, it has always been comparatively easy to keep the whole pack of colonial dogs at bay.

While engaged, under such discouragements, in raising the requisite funds for the employment of the Scotch mechanics in the erection of the College buildings, I had to experience from a different quarter an assault of a still more formidable character, which almost prostrated myself and nearly ruined the Institution. As the circum-

stance I refer to relates to a matter of considerable importance at the period, and led to a somewhat anomalous proceeding on the part of the Local Legislature, the detail will perhaps not be uninteresting to the reader.

The cry of distress from the agricultural districts of the mother-country was so loud and piercing on my arrival in England in the month of December, 1830 — and the impression on my own mind relative to the prosperity and abundance enjoyed by all classes in New South Wales was so fresh and vivid — that, in consequence of some remarks on the subject of emigration to the Australian colonies, which were made by my Lord Howick, now Earl Grey, in the course of a conversation which I had the honour to hold with his Lordship in Downing Street, I took the liberty to address a letter to Lord Viscount Goderich, pointing out the means of conveying thousands of the distressed agricultural population of Great Britain, without expense to the mother-country, to the colony of New South Wales; where, I was confident, their arrival would be hailed by all classes, and where there was employment in abundance, and bread for all. The sources, from which it was proposed to raise a revenue sufficient for the accomplishment of this important national object, were, — 1st, the progressive sale of numerous allotments of building-ground belonging to Government in the town of Sydney, of which I estimated the probable value at the time at not less than 200,000*l.*; and, 2nd, the resumption and sale of the lands granted on certain unfulfilled conditions to the Church and School Corporation of New South Wales. In describing the second of these sources of revenue, I had used the following language:—

“Your Lordship is doubtless aware, that in the year 1825, a Corporation was established by Royal Charter in the colony of New South Wales, to which a seventh of the whole territory was granted for the support of the Episcopal Church and Schools of the colony, on the avowed understanding that the said grant would

immediately and for ever relieve the colonial government of the burden of supporting these establishments. Your Lordship is doubtless aware also, that that Institution has utterly failed of its intended object; the Corporation having actually borrowed from the colonial government at the rate of from 19,000*l.* to 22,000*l.* per annum for the support of the Episcopal Church and Schools of the territory, while the mere cost of its management, exclusive of the salaries of clergymen and schoolmasters, has hitherto been from 1500*l.* to 2000*l.* per annum—a sum considerably greater than is annually expended for the management of all the Church and School affairs of His Majesty's ancient kingdom of Scotland.

“But the Church and School Corporation of New South Wales has been productive, my Lord, of still greater evils to the community at large, than any arising from the mere expense of its management. It has tended to identify the Episcopal clergy, in the estimation of the whole colony, with secular pursuits: it has given extreme dissatisfaction to many respectable emigrants, who have had to go far into the colonial wilderness with their families, in search of land to settle on, while numerous tracts of land, of the first quality, were lying utterly waste in the most accessible and eligible situations, in the hands of the Corporation: it has excited a spirit of disaffection towards His Majesty's Government among the native youth of the colony; and I will even add, my Lord, has sown the seeds of future rebellion. In short, the Church and School Corporation of New South Wales, instead of proving a benefit either to the Government or to the Episcopal Church, as its projectors unfortunately persuaded His Majesty's Government it certainly would, has lain as a dead weight on the colony for the last five years—repressing emigration, discouraging improvement, secularizing the Episcopal clergy, and thereby lowering the standard of morals and religion throughout the territory.”

My letter to Lord Goderich was published on my return to the colony in a pamphlet, containing an "Account of the steps taken in England with a view to the establishment of an Academical Institution or College in New South Wales, and to demonstrate the practicability of effecting an extensive emigration of the industrious classes from the mother-country to that colony;" for it never occurred to me, that any remarks I had made in that letter, relative to the character and tendency of the Church and School Corporation scheme, were likely to be construed into a personal attack on the individuals who were accidentally, and, as I conceived, unfortunately connected with that system of legalized folly, extravagance, and injustice.

My letter, however, gave prodigious offence to the Venerable the Archdeacon*, who accordingly addressed a long letter on the subject of its alleged misstatements—containing a feeble defence of the Corporation, and a series of intemperate charges against myself—to Colonel (afterwards Sir Patrick) Lindesay, who was then Acting Governor of New South Wales, with a view to its immediate transmission to Lord Goderich. This letter was signed by the Archdeacon himself, and by the Colonial Secretary, and the Auditor-General, as Commissioners of the Corporation; the management of that institution having in the mean time been transferred to the Archdeacon and certain lay commissioners. It is the customary and established etiquette of the colonies to send a copy of any charges of this kind to the person against whom they are exhibited, in sufficient time to enable him to forward his explanation or reply to the Secretary of State for the colonies by the same opportunity by which the letter of crimination is transmitted against him; and the violation of that etiquette by a certain military officer in the colony, during the government of General Darling, occa-

* Now Bishop Broughton.

sioned his being cashiered by the Commander-in-Chief, pursuant to the sentence of a court-martial. I was not favoured, however, with a copy of the Archdeacon's letter *till four days after the vessel in which it was transmitted to the Secretary of State for the Colonies had sailed for England*; and it so happened, that no other opportunity of writing home presented itself for about two months thereafter!

In consequence of this proceeding, and agreeably to my own anticipations, the first vessel from England brought me a letter of censure from my Lord Goderich for the publication of my letter to His Lordship: but whether I ought to consider the censure of the Right Honourable Secretary, passed in such circumstances and procured by such means, at all discreditable to myself as a minister of religion, or whether there was any thing in the passage above cited from my letter to His Lordship, to call forth such censure at all, — the reader will doubtless determine for himself.

I wrote a reply to the Archdeacon's letter, which was forwarded to the Secretary of State by Major-General Sir Richard Bourke, to whom it was addressed, and who had arrived in the colony before the next vessel sailed for England. I shall take the liberty to subjoin the concluding paragraphs of that reply, relative to the concluding paragraph of the Archdeacon's communication; from which the reader will perhaps be able to estimate the spirit in which they were severally written:—

“In the conclusion of their letter the Commissioners express themselves in the following manner relative to myself:—‘Embarked in an undertaking in which he felt it impossible to succeed, without degrading the Established Church in his Lordship's estimation, he has preferred charges against the Corporation, in that loose style which bespeaks a man resolved at any rate to injure the object of his envy and dislike; with the blind animosity of a political partisan, rather than with the

scrupulous attention to truth and candour, becoming one who claims to bear a reverend and sacred character.' In reference to this statement, I beg to inform Your Excellency, that the undertaking in which I had embarked on leaving the colony in August, 1830, and in which I had hazarded a voyage to England, and risked all the little property I possessed, was embarked in to supply the want of an Academical Institution in Sydney, to afford the youth of this colony a liberal, efficient, and economical education—a want which had long been universally acknowledged throughout the colony, but which the Church and School Corporation, notwithstanding its vast resources and its superior facilities for the accomplishment of the object, had neglected to supply. Arriving in England with this object, I had scarce touched British ground, when my ears were stunned with the loud and heart-rending cry of distress from an unemployed and starving population, maddened by their necessities to acts of violence and crime; and on arriving in London, and ascertaining that His Majesty's Ministers were employed in devising ways and means for conveying a portion of that population to the waste lands of the colonies, it immediately occurred to me, that in the colony of New South Wales there were sources of revenue directly available for that purpose to a very large amount in the Crown allotments of Sydney, and the lands granted to the Church and School Corporation; and that the raising of a revenue from these sources for such a purpose would prove a blessing of incalculably greater value to the colony, than was ever likely to result from the continuance of the Church and School Corporation. With these views was my letter to Lord Goderich written; and, in attestation of the fact, as well as of my own sincerity in the matter in question, I have only to refer Your Excellency to the circumstance of my having since conducted, at very great personal inconvenience and expense, an expedition of one hundred and forty free

emigrants to this colony, solely with a view to demonstrate the practicability of effecting an extensive emigration of the industrious classes from the mother-country to New South Wales without expense to either. And from the successful issue of that expedition, and the calculations into which it necessarily led me, I am confident, that if the plan I had the honour to submit to my Lord Goderich were carried into effect, not fewer than twenty thousand and upwards of the poor and unemployed, but virtuous agricultural labourers of England, might, in the course of a very few years, be conveyed with their wives and families to New South Wales, without expense either to the mother-country or to this colony. And when Your Excellency considers of what materials the population of this colony has in great measure been formed for the last forty years, I can submit it to Your Excellency with entire confidence, whether the introduction of such a population, to amalgamate with the present inhabitants of the colony, and to people and improve the extensive tracts of highly eligible land which the Church and School Corporation has hitherto suffered to lie waste in all parts of the territory, is not a consummation incomparably more desirable than the existence and continuance of that institution.

“In the passage above quoted, as well as in the whole course of their letter to the Acting Governor, the Commissioners have evidently fallen into the palpable error of identifying the character and efficiency of the Episcopal Church in this colony with the character and efficiency of the Corporation, and have therefore gratuitously accused me of cherishing a spirit of hostility towards the former, merely because I had recommended to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies the entire and immediate abolition of the latter. But while I broadly disclaim every feeling of hostility towards the Episcopal Church in this territory and towards any of its ministers, and maintain that there is no evidence of

such a feeling in my letter to my Lord Goderich, I have no hesitation in repeating, what I asserted in that letter, that the Corporation has evinced itself inefficient in its character, expensive in its management, and prejudicial in its tendency both to the Episcopal Church and to the colony at large.*

“In regard to the insinuation, that I ‘felt it impossible to succeed in the accomplishment of my object without degrading the Established Church of the colony in his Lordship’s estimation,’ I beg most explicitly to disavow every such feeling, every such intention. As I do not feel it requisite, however, to express my own sentiments in regard to the spirit which that insinuation itself evidently breathes, I beg leave to subscribe myself,” &c. &c.

In an ordinary affair of honour, I believe it is not allowable for the man who has been beaten by his adversary with the weapon of his own choice, to demand a different sort of weapon that he may have a second chance; much less is it allowable to shoot his adversary when off his guard and unprovided with the means of defence, from behind a hedge or stone wall. But clerical affairs are not to be judged of by the laws of honour. *The end sanctifies the means* is a maxim as old as the venerable Ignatius of Loyola. The benefit to be derived by the Church justifies the grossest injustice. Whether the Archdeacon deemed his written vindication of the Church and School Corporation unsuccessful in point of argument, I do not know; at all events, he deemed it requisite to have me publicly subjected to a different species of infliction, under which I should be utterly unable to avail myself of the noble art of defence. Accordingly, as a member of the Nominee Legislative

* The Corporation was finally dissolved, by order of the King (William IV.) in Council, in the year 1833. Whether my letter had had any influence in leading to that result, I do not know. I hope it had. The thing had at length become perfectly intolerable, and the Charter was accordingly revoked.

Council of the colony, to whose deliberations no strangers were then admitted, he proposed—in the absence of the Governor and of certain other members, who, I have reason to believe, would not have sanctioned so anomalous a proceeding—that a vote of censure should be passed upon me for the statements in my letter to Lord Goderich relative to the Church and School Corporation and the Episcopal clergy of the colony; and the vote was accordingly passed on the 15th of March, 1832, and published to the following effect in all the newspapers of the colony:—

“Resolved, That His Excellency the Governor be requested to communicate to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State the opinion of this Council, that the charges against the Protestant Episcopal clergy of the colony, contained in the letter addressed by Dr. Lang to Viscount Goderich, were unfounded and unwarrantable; and that the publication of the same was a highly improper and censurable act.”

It was doubtless unseemly in itself, as well as directly repugnant to the principles of English law, for the Archdeacon and the Colonial Secretary (for I believe the Auditor-General did not vote) to sit in judgment on my letter, or to express any opinion respecting it, as members of the Legislative Council, after having made themselves parties in the case to which it referred, by transmitting a formal complaint, on the subject of its alleged misstatements, to the Secretary of State. Besides, instead of specifying the particular statements in my letter which they held “unfounded and unwarrantable,” as it was incumbent upon them to have done, especially when the public expression of their opinion was calculated to affect my reputation as a minister of religion, the Legislative Council merely passed a general and sweeping sentence of condemnation, the injustice of which was exactly proportioned to its vagueness and generality. If the Council had really been desirous of ascertaining the truth in regard

to the statements of my letter, they would have called for an explanation in the first instance, or for the production of evidence on the subject of these statements; but in condemning me unheard and without even the shadow of an investigation, they left it to be inferred that their object was not the assertion of truth, but individual oppression. In short, the proceeding was in every respect anomalous and unjustifiable; and I cannot help expressing my opinion, that, even supposing that the members of the Legislative Council had all been disinterested in the case, that the charge they had preferred against me had been direct and specific, and that they had been able to substantiate that charge by unexceptionable evidence, it would still have been a gross violation of the liberties of the subject, for a mere legislative body to erect themselves into a Court of Inquisition, and to sit in judgment on the moral character and veracity of a private individual. If I had either been *a robber of churches or a blasphemer of their goddess* (the Church and School Corporation, whose *image*, I presume, *fell down from Jupiter* along with that of *Diana of the Ephesians*), was the *law not open? were there not deputies or judges, before whom the matter might have been inquired into and determined in a lawful assembly?*

As to whether a passage incidentally introduced in a letter obviously written to promote the best interests of my adopted country, and to point out the means of relieving the mother-country of a portion of her distressed population, was the only particular either in my conduct or writings that deserved the notice of the Legislative Council of New South Wales (I mean the Nominee Council of 1832), I am not competent to decide. I felt quite confident, however, at the time—and the result has by no means disappointed my anticipations—that my humble efforts to promote the intellectual, the moral, and the spiritual welfare of that colony would be estimated in a very different manner when the members of

its Legislative Council of that period should have ceased to vote, and the individual who could only appeal from their censure to the unbiassed judgment of his fellow-colonists, to be affected by their opinion.

The opinion of the Legislative Council, and the vote of censure to which it led, were no dead letter to me. At the time when the vote was passed and published in all the newspapers of the colony, there were from fifty to a hundred reputable individuals, whom I had carried out from Scotland to the extremity of the earth, looking to me every Saturday evening for the wages of their labour, earned in the erection of buildings for the education of the long-neglected youth of the Australian colonies, while the weekly supply of funds for the carrying on of so extensive an undertaking depended entirely on my own personal credit and the favour of the public; both of which the vote of the Legislative Council tended, as it was doubtless intended it should, almost completely to destroy. A *friend* of my own in the colony* had endorsed bills of my acceptance to the amount of 1000*l.* for the carrying on of the undertaking, till the funds of the Institution could be rendered available for the purpose. Immediately after the passing of the vote of censure, I received a pressing requisition from my *friend* for tangible security, as my name alone was no longer deemed sufficient. I accordingly gave him a security on my dwelling-house, but caused the house to be advertised for sale forthwith. It was sold accordingly in a few weeks after, and realized, together with some building-ground adjoining it, 2250*l.* I had thus the satisfaction of very soon seeing my *friend* entirely out of danger. The house was situated on the summit of the ridge that separates the two beautiful coves or inlets of the harbour of Port Jackson, around which the city of Sydney is built. It commanded a view of the harbour as far as its noble entrance in front, and

* Thomas Barker, Esq., of Sydney.

of the interesting lake-scenery in the upper part of it in the rear. I had laid my account to live and die in it; but he who is called in the good providence of God to struggle with principalities and powers, on behalf of his fellow-men in the colonies, must learn to do violence to his own feelings on occasions of emergency, and even *to take joyfully the spoiling of his goods*.

I had other property in Sydney, to the amount of upwards of 2000*l.*, which was also brought to the hammer for a similar purpose in the course of the same protracted struggle; for as the number of mechanics necessarily employed at the college buildings rendered a large expenditure absolutely necessary on the one hand, it was found on the other that no part of the public funds allotted by Lord Goderich for the carrying on of the undertaking could be procured for a whole twelvemonth after its commencement. The funds I allude to were to be advanced by instalments, provided that an equal amount should have been previously expended by the promoters of the undertaking; security to be given to the Government on the college buildings for the ultimate repayment of the advance at the expiration of five years. The buildings, however, were erected on ground belonging to the trustees of the Scots Church; and it was determined by the crown lawyers of the colony that the latter could not give a security till they were empowered to do so by an Act of Council. But an act of council was not easily procurable; and as it was necessary in the meantime to obtain funds from some quarter or other to carry on the work, the trustees of the Scots Church offered personal security for the due execution of the mortgage as soon as its execution should be practicable. The Legislative Council, however, being constituted judges in regard to the sufficiency of the security, would not be satisfied with anything *but the bond*. The bond was at length prepared by a private solicitor, and cost twelve guineas; but as His Majesty's Attorney-General,

the late John Kinshela, Esq.*, refused to examine it on behalf of the Legislative Council, of which he was a member, unless I sent him a fee, I sent him five pounds. I regret that the sum was so small (although it was more than I could well afford at the time); for the honourable gentleman's salary as a crown lawyer was only 1200*l.* a year!

To carry on the undertaking in the midst of so much discouragement and so much opposition, both open and concealed, was no easy task. It almost drove me to my wits' end; and the effort to conceal the violent and distressing emotions, with which I was inwardly agitated for months together, was almost too great for a naturally strong constitution to undergo.† But to use the language of one of the Christian Fathers, "The work was great and arduous, but God vouchsafed assistance."‡ That assistance was sometimes supplied from quarters from which I could never have expected it; and on several occasions, after experiencing a degree of coldness amounting almost to insult from individuals of the wealthier classes of society in the colony, I received unsolicited assistance, accompanied with the warmest expressions of friendly encouragement, from persons

* Afterwards one of the puisne judges of the colony.

† During the progress of the undertaking, I happened one day to light upon a passage in *The Scots Worthies*, which appeared to indicate a state of things somewhat similar to the one I had myself experienced. It occurs in the life of the eminently pious and learned Samuel Rutherford, and relates to his connexion with the establishment of a Divinity College at St. Andrew's, in the seventeenth century; in which, it seems, he had not only taken an active part, but had experienced much difficulty and opposition. "This New College," says Mr. Rutherford repeatedly in the passage I refer to, "will break my heart." The coincidence of circumstances, in situations so very different and so very remote from each other, struck me very forcibly at the moment.

‡ *Magnum opus et arduum, sed Deus adjutor noster est.* — Augustin. *De Civit. Dei*, lib. i. cap. 1.

in the humbler walks of life, both free emigrants and emancipists.

The founding of an academical institution for the education of youth, in a colony so singularly constituted as that of New South Wales, especially at the period to which these observations refer, was an object of too much importance to the community at large, to suppose that it could possibly have been accomplished by the parties connected with the establishment of the Australian College, without giving offence in some quarter or other, or without subjecting these parties themselves to considerable difficulties. Although these difficulties were unexpected, in as far as regarded the particular form they assumed, I was neither unprepared for the occurrence of great difficulties in the undertaking, nor disposed to regard them with despondency. Having been engaged in a somewhat similar struggle, shortly after my first arrival in the colony, I was led, from the experience I then obtained of the general procedure of Divine Providence in such cases, to record the following sentiment in a pamphlet published at the time in the colony; and I have since had no reason to alter my opinion:—"In any undertaking in which I may be engaged in future for the glory of God or the benefit of men, I shall esteem opposition and discouragement in the outset as the best earnest of prosperity in the end; *for he that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.*"

The Australian College was originally intended to comprise an establishment of three or four college-bred men, to be associated in conducting respectively the different branches of a liberal education; and, like all other academical institutions, especially in new countries, at their commencement, it had necessarily to take the form of a series of schools in the first instance, until a sufficient number of pupils should be trained up for the higher

departments. From the first, however, it comprised a classical and a mathematical school; and the buildings that were originally erected were intended to afford each of the masters a suitable residence, with a temporary class-room, and accommodation for a considerable number of boarders. Along with the Scotch mechanics, I accordingly carried out, per the *Stirling Castle*, three college-bred men, to conduct the different departments of the Institution, who accordingly commenced operations in hired apartments immediately after their arrival, towards the close of the year 1831. In the course of the first three years, however, one of these gentlemen, the Rev. W. Pinkerton, died; a second, the Rev. John Anderson, was invited to undertake the pastoral charge of an important congregation of Scotch Presbyterians at Launceston, Van Dieman's Land, of which his friends advised him to accept; and the third, the Rev. Henry Carmichael, A.M., was consequently left in sole charge for a time, with such assistance as he could procure either from his own more advanced pupils, or otherwise in the colony. The circumstances and events I have detailed, however, having in the meantime rendered it necessary for me to undertake another voyage to England, in the year 1833, I returned to the colony towards the close of the following year, carrying out other two college-bred men, to co-operate with Mr. Carmichael, and to place the Institution on its original basis.

My agreement with Mr. Carmichael in London was that he should receive a free cabin-passage out for himself and his sister, a salary of 100*l.* per annum from the funds of the Institution, with such a proportion of the fees in addition as might be determined by the Board of Management, and a free house, including a temporary class-room, with accommodation for pupils as boarders; and I engaged, moreover, that if the Institution should prove a failure, at the end of the first three years, he should have a free passage home for himself and family.

All these stipulations — with the exception of the last, which was based upon a mere undetermined contingency — had been fulfilled to the letter. Mr. Carmichael had had his free house — a spacious and handsome residence, including a temporary class-room and accommodation for a large number of boarders — his salary had been duly paid him, and he had received such a proportion of the fees in addition, that his income from the Institution, from the period of his arrival in the colony, had not been less than 300*l.* per annum, exclusive of his house. Besides, the Institution was then in a prosperous and flourishing condition, its income, even under Mr. Carmichael's sole superintendence, being from 400*l.* to 500*l.* a year; and I had returned to the colony before the expiry of the third year with two college-bred men, of superior abilities for their respective departments, to co-operate with him in the place of the other two of whose services the Institution had in the meantime been deprived, that it might be placed on its proper basis, as originally agreed on, and be enabled to occupy such a position as an educational establishment as there was nothing in the colony to compare with at the time.

To the utter astonishment and mortification, however, of all parties concerned, Mr. Carmichael, with whom I had uniformly been on the best of terms for nearly four years previous, announced his intention to leave the Institution very shortly, and demanded payment of 200*l.* as passage-money for his family to England, as the three years of his original engagement were about to expire. A meeting of the managers of the Institution, including some of the principal merchants of Sydney, and inhabitants of the colony, was immediately held to take this demand into consideration, and Mr. Carmichael was permitted to state his own case, which he did accordingly. On behalf of the Institution, of which I had been constituted the Principal from its commencement, but without any pecuniary emolument, I replied that, under the

circumstances I have detailed, Mr. Carmichael had not even the shadow of a claim for passage-money to England, and that if he were heartless and ungrateful enough to leave the Institution in such a crisis, it was monstrous to attempt to aggravate that wrong by demanding a gratuity of any amount whatever for doing it so serious an injury. The decision of the Board of Management was unanimous against the claim, and it was notified to Mr. Carmichael that if he meant to leave the Institution, which we should all regret, he must do so forthwith, that suitable arrangements might be made for carrying it on without him, from the 1st of January, 1835. Mr. Carmichael left the Institution accordingly, carrying a large proportion of the pupils along with him, and established a private boarding and day school, which he designated the Normal Institution, at the other end of the town. This school, however, had but indifferent success, and Mr. Carmichael went eventually to reside on a farm belonging to his wife at William's River, where he also opened a boarding school which was equally unsuccessful; and for some years past he has been occupying the comparatively humble position of an Assistant Government Surveyor, under Sir Thomas Mitchell, for one of the northern districts of New South Wales.

Mr. Carmichael had acknowledged from the first that he had no intention to go to England at all; and this rendered his procedure at the time somewhat mysterious and unaccountable. But it afterwards transpired that Sir Richard Bourke was at that time in daily expectation of a favourable answer to his famous despatch of 1833 on the churches and schools of the colony; and presuming that he would have it in his power to establish the National system of education throughout the territory, he had given Mr. Carmichael some reason to expect the appointment of General Superintendent of schools; in the prospect of which Mr. Carmichael merely wished to feather his nest a little at other people's expense, when he

preferred his claim for passage-money to England. But Sir Richard Bourke, as I have shown, was disappointed in his expectations in regard to the establishment of the National school system ; and so also was Mr. Carmichael in regard to his expected appointment. I believe, indeed, Mr. Carmichael has had abundant reason to regret his own folly and infatuation on that occasion ever since ; for if he had only remained at his original post in Sydney he would not only have accumulated much wealth, but would have occupied a highly prominent and influential position as an instructor of youth in the colony to the present day. Being a very little man, however, and filled with the usual quantum of self-conceit which seems natural to people of low stature, he forgot the prudent maxim of Mrs. Glass, "First catch your fish !" and speculating somewhat prematurely, like the crystal-seller of Bagdad, on his future promotion, he suffered accordingly.

If the reader should consider this detail somewhat trivial, I beg to add, in justification of myself for giving it, that, regarding me, and my personal influence and exertions, as the sole cause of his failure in the outrageous claim he preferred for passage-money to England, Mr. Carmichael has ever and anon taken every opportunity ever since—at public lectures, for instance, at the School of Arts, or in long prosy letters and advertisements in newspapers—to hold me up (to people, perhaps, who have recently arrived in the colony, and who are totally ignorant of the real merits of the case), as having been guilty of dishonesty and fraud, forsooth, in not giving him his 200*l.* in lieu of passage-money to England, after he had done his best to ruin the Institution which he was brought out to the colony at much expense to assist in establishing. I never was less open to such a charge in any act of my life. I have had it in my power, much more, indeed, than most men in my station in society, to confer the greatest possible benefits on hundreds of families and individuals, including Mr. Carmichael—

carrying them out, often at a serious expense and loss to myself, from the humblest spheres and the narrowest prospects at home, and placing them in situations of comfort and comparative independence in the Australian colonies. In rendering such services, moreover, to my fellow-men, my expectations as to any return even of gratitude have always been of the humblest order; for I have long considered the case of the cleansing of the ten lepers in the Gospel narrative, of whom only one returned to give thanks to his Divine benefactor, as the rule to guide us in our expectations as to a return for favours conferred in any instance on our fellow-men. I think I have *had* a return of gratitude in one out of every ten cases in which I have thus been instrumental in rendering an important service to others, and I have never reckoned on a higher proportion.* But of all the instances of downright ingratitude I have hitherto experienced in my colonial career—and I confess they have neither been few in number, nor slightly aggravated—there has been none so thoroughly heartless, so inexpressibly contemptible, as that of the Rev. Henry Carmichael, A.M., Assistant Government Surveyor for the Dungog and Manning River Districts in New South Wales. All the pecuniary difficulties which our Institution had to struggle with at its commencement were borne exclusively by myself. Mr. Carmichael had always his full salary and allowances duly paid him. To leave the Institution therefore at the time and in the way he did, was simply a piece of heartless ingratitude.

The two gentlemen whom I had carried out to co-operate with Mr. Carmichael,—viz., the Rev. David Mackenzie, A.M., of the University of Edinburgh, and the

* Louis XIV.'s experience of human nature was much less favourable than mine. "Toutes les fois," he says, "que je donne une place vacante, je fais cent mécontents et un ingrat." "Every time I appoint to a vacant office, I make a hundred persons dissatisfied, and one ungrateful."

Rev. Robert Wylde, A.M., of the University of Glasgow, —had accordingly to commence *de novo*, under all the discouragement implied in the secession of that gentleman, on the 1st of January, 1835; and in the course of the following year there was conjoined with them a third college-bred man, a graduate of the University of St. Andrews. Under the united exertions of these gentlemen, who were all men of experience and ability in their respective departments, the Institution soon reecovered its ground and prospered once more. When it was examined by His Honour, Sir William Burton, now Chief Justice at Madras, previous to his leaving the colony for England in the year 1838*, there were upwards of a hundred pupils and students in the different classes, of whom about forty, the sons of the first families in the country, were boarders. Latin and Greek, English Composition, Mathematics, and Natural Philosophy, were taught in the higher classes, while conversational lectures on history, philosophy, and science, formed a regular part of the course. In short, the state of things generally was highly satisfactory, and the prospect for the future was most encouraging.

The troubles of the Colonial Presbyterian State Church having rendered it necessary for me to undertake another voyage to England in January, 1839, I took the opportunity during my absence, which was otherwise protracted much beyond my anticipations, of visiting the United States of America for the purposes I have stated above; and I did not return to the colony till the month of March, 1841. During my absence, there had been another epidemical visitation of the sheep and cattle mania, of which I have already detailed the symptoms under the administration of General Darling; and the three gentlemen in charge of the different departments of education in the Australian College were all simul-

* Judge Burton published a volume of Colonial Statistics on his arrival in England, in which these particulars are mentioned.

taneously seized with the contagion. These gentlemen had in the first instance placed their savings—and these were by no means inconsiderable—as they accumulated, in the banks; but the interest given by these establishments being but small, in comparison with what might be obtained in another way, they were at length invested in sheep and cattle, which, in the usual phrase of the colony at the time, were placed out *on thirds*, that is, under the charge of some colonial proprietor, who receives a third of the wool and increase for his trouble.* But everybody knows that there is no way of managing one's property so effectually, or at least so satisfactorily, as taking charge of it himself; and accordingly the sheep and cattle were in due time removed from the guardianship of the thirdsmen, and stations were formed simultaneously by and under the gentlemen themselves, at the Nammoi River, which was then the extreme north of the colony, and on the Murray River, the extreme south. So far south indeed was the latter station, that it was found preferable to send the supplies for it by sea, by way of Melbourne, Port Phillip, to sending them overland from Sydney; and the Rev. David Mackenzie, A.M., who is now in England, and can contradict me if I am in error, was at one time absent three months together, visiting his stations, while the Institution was left to take its chance. Nay, one of the gentlemen deemed it expedient to do a little in the way of land also, like everybody else at the time, and had accordingly purchased an estate in New Zealand, which, of course, required some attention in managing it. In short, the Institution, which was in a highly prosperous condition when I left the colony, had during my absence been transformed, by these clerical drovers, into the Head Station, as it is technically called in New South Wales, for a series of sheep and cattle grazing establishments in the distant interior; teams of bullocks—bringing down wool, hides, and horns, from the

* The proportion has latterly been much higher,—viz. one half.

remote interior, and taking up supplies of flour, tea, and sugar—being regularly seen from time to time in front of the College Buildings!

The effect which all this would have upon the Institution as an educational establishment may be easily imagined: it was neglected in every department, and it consequently fell gradually into a state of abeyance; the boarders being withdrawn in the first instance, with strong expressions of indignation at the manner in which they had been dealt with, and the other pupils and students following their example. In short, when I returned to the colony in March, 1841, the Institution was completely ruined through the grossest mismanagement; and the prospect of restoring it to a state of efficiency under the gentlemen in charge was hopeless. But these gentlemen had claims upon the buildings, which they held in occupation as their private residences, and which were consequently rendered useless for any purposes; and I had consequently to pay them 400*l.* out of my own pocket, as a *bonus* for leaving the Institution altogether, after they had fairly ruined it!

A catastrophe of this kind would, in ordinary circumstances, have been fatal to any educational establishment in almost any country; but in a remote colony, in which it is absolutely impossible to procure fit and proper persons on the spot for such situations when they are required, such a consummation was a matter of course. It was in these circumstances, however, that the Local Government, under Sir George Gipps, deemed it expedient, on the suggestion of certain personal enemies of my own, and certainly for no other purpose than that of ruining me, to institute an action against the Institution for the recovery of the sum of 3,500*l.*, which had been originally advanced in aid of the erection of the College Buildings, on the pretext that the Institution had not answered its purpose, as if that had been any fault of mine. It had never been intended by the Imperial

Government to call back that amount. Lord Goderich admitted as much himself in the Colonial Office, in presence of Lord Howick (now Earl Grey) and myself, in the year 1831 ; and in 1837, Sir George Grey, when Under Secretary of State for the Colonies, on being made aware of my exertions in various ways for the welfare and advancement of the colony, through the proceedings of the Select Committee of the House of Commons on Transportation, before which I was examined for three days successively, told me of his own accord that the Government had certain claims for advances which had been made on the security of the property belonging to the Scots Church (on which the College Buildings were erected), which they would be willing to cancel, if requested to do so ; but so little did I anticipate any such proceeding on the part of the Local Government, that I did not even consider it necessary to make any effort for the purpose.

The whole strength of the Local Government was put forth on this scandalous attempt, and I was by this time left alone as one of the trustees of the property—the only one remaining of the four who had given the mortgage to the Government—to defend the Institution as I best could ; my personal friends expressing it as their opinion that it was vain for me to struggle with the Government any longer. The action—a sort of Chancery suit—continued four years ; the Crown lawyers, who were but indifferently up to their business, being permitted by the Court to amend their bills again and again, as my lawyer and myself managed to discover another and another flaw in them or to upset them altogether. At length, however, they had nearly succeeded in compelling the trustees to surrender the property, when it occurred to me that there might be room for a counter action on the part of the Elders of the Scots Church, as the representatives of the congregation for whose benefit the ground under mortgage to Government had been originally granted ; and the lawyer in charge of the case

coinciding with me in opinion, an action was instituted accordingly on the part of the Elders, which at once decided the whole question, the mortgage being found of no value. Thus was this heartless and unprincipled attempt of the Local Government to ruin an Institution, which had been founded under such extraordinary circumstances, and for the temporary abeyance of which I was in no way responsible, successfully defeated; and one of my objects in embarking for England for the sixth time in the year 1846, after this protracted prosecution had terminated, was to obtain the requisite means of reviving it, and placing it once more on its original basis. On my return to the colony in March, 1850, with a large number of ministers of religion, candidates for the ministry and literary men, the Australian College was accordingly revived, and re-opened for the third time, on the 1st of April of that year, under the following gentlemen, viz.:—

Rev. William Ridley, B.A. (of the University of London), Classical Department.

Rev. Matthias Goethé, Mathematics and Modern Languages.

Rev. Barzillai Quaife, Mental Philosophy, &c., also Divinity Professor.

When the candidates for the ministry above mentioned, who had previously been in various stages of progress, and who formed a series of classes in the first instance, were successively distributed over the territory—the gold discovery having in the mean time revolutionized the colony to some extent in its social condition—this establishment had to be reduced for a time, from the want of students on the one hand, in consequence of the general excitement of the period, and of funds on the other: but there is now no doubt of the Institution maintaining an important position in the colony, as an educational establishment of a higher order; and as soon as some of the present dead weight can be removed, through popular influence, from our Colonial Government and Legislature,

it will, in all probability, take its place as one of the affiliated colleges under the Colonial University recently formed. It may not be irrelevant to add, for the information of literary, or other educated men going out to the Australian colonies for the education of youth, that the three gentlemen who thus ruined the Australian College for a time, by their sheep and cattle speculations in the year 1840, but who, if they had only stuck to their posts and plied their own proper pursuits, could not have failed to accumulate much wealth, while they would have rendered the greatest service to the country, have, as is commonly reported, had but indifferent success in their pastoral concerns. Most of the speculators of that period were ruined in the general depression that followed; and they did not escape. At the time, however, when the Institution was broken up for a time, through their suicidal mismanagement, upwards of 500 of the colonial youth had received a superior education in the Australian College; which could not, therefore, have deserved the treatment it experienced from a heartless and tyrannical Government.

So precarious, however, is the condition of educational institutions in remote colonies, which are necessarily entirely dependent for men to conduct them on uncertain supplies from the mother-country, that other two educational institutions in the colony, of a somewhat similar character, have at different times experienced similar calamities. The King's School, at Parramatta, founded by Bishop Broughton, was at one period of its history at the very lowest ebb, although it has since revived, and is now prospering; and the Sydney College, formerly the Sydney Free Grammar School, had been extinct for some time before I left the colony. It is the greatest folly imaginable to suppose with Lord Glenelg, in his answer to Sir Richard Bourke's Despatch on Churches and Schools*, that schools and colleges for superior education

* The King's School at Parramatta, however, appears to me very differently circumstanced: the pupils of this institution belong

require no support from the State in the colonies. On the contrary, support from the public treasury is still more needful for colonial educational institutions of a superior character than it is for such institutions at home; from the earlier age at which pupils are removed from schools in the colonies, and the greater demand there is than at home for imperfectly educated young men. If the industrious classes in the colonies are to be permitted to give their sons a liberal education, the cost of education in superior schools and academies must be reduced to a rate which they can easily afford to pay; and this can only be done by allowing the masters or professors moderate salaries from the public treasury.

Although there is no Church Establishment in the United States, the Americans wisely recognise the propriety and necessity of making a regular State provision for academies and colleges, as well as for general education in common schools. About twelve or fifteen years ago, the Legislature of Pennsylvania established a fixed rate of allowance from the public treasury of the State for all institutions of this character, having a certain fixed establishment of masters or professors, and a certain number of students, and comprising a certain curriculum of academical study; and the impulse which had already been given to the cause of academical education throughout that extensive State, at the period of my visit to the United States, in the year 1840, shortly after the system had come into operation, was equally gratifying and unprecedented; institutions, which had long been struggling with difficulties, being placed at once in a state of comfort and efficiency, while the strongest stimulus was held forth to their friends and supporters to bring them up to the Government mark. The Pennsylvanian Legis-

chiefly, if not exclusively, to that class of society which has no just claim to gratuitous aid, at the public expense, towards the education of youth; and I think, that if the school is to be maintained, it should be at the charge of the parents or connections of the scholars.
—*Lord Glenelg's Reply to Sir Richard Bourke.*

lature makes no inquiry as to what religious or other body the academical institution preferring its claim for support from the public treasury, belongs: it only ascertains that its establishment of masters or professors, the number of its students, and the nature and extent of its curriculum are according to law; for, if they are, the institution is thenceforth entitled to a certain yearly allowance from the State.

In the year 1850, when a Bill for the establishment of a University in New South Wales, professedly on the plan of the University of London, was under the consideration of the late Legislative Council, I earnestly recommended to the Council the adoption of this excellent American precedent and example; suggesting that a grant of 700*l.* a year should be guaranteed for three years certain to any college having an establishment of four professors, of suitable qualifications, and affording a certain fixed curriculum of education; and, that at the end of this probationary period, the grant should be reduced to 500*l.* a year, if the number of students should be under fifty, or augmented to 1000*l.* (which should be the maximum), if it exceeded one hundred. But this suggestion, the adoption of which would have given an immediate and wonderful stimulus to the cause of academical education throughout the colony, was not adopted; and it therefore remains to be carried into effect, as it certainly will be, when our Colonial Legislature is relieved of some of its present useless lumber, and somewhat popularized. Candidates for the ministry will, in all likelihood, form the most numerous class of students in colonial colleges for a long time to come; and the different religious bodies to which such students respectively belong, have peculiar facilities for the establishment of academical institutions for their education, when they are satisfied beforehand with the constitution and management of these institutions. In such circumstances, it is monstrous for the State to attempt to prevent the formation of such colleges, by

refusing them all assistance from the public treasury. It ought rather to afford such assistance spontaneously on the American plan — for the double purpose of raising these institutions to a proper level, and of ensuring the right of supervision to the State. Under the plan I suggested, there would, no doubt, have been a Puseyite college, under the patronage of the *Anglo-Catholics*, and a Roman Catholic college under the patronage of the *real Catholics*, established forthwith in New South Wales: but what of that? Is Truth so much afraid of these giants, Gog and Magog, as to be unwilling to take her place, on equal terms, by their side? Surely not.*

The Bill for the establishment of the University of Sydney — which bears about as much resemblance to the London University, on the principle of which it is professed to be framed, as the Legislative Council of New South Wales does to the House of Commons — was passed during the session of 1850, and the University, with a revenue of 5000*l.* a year, came into existence *on paper*, on the 1st of January, 1851; but nothing had been done to bring it into actual existence during the whole of that year, with the exception of the creation of

* The following is the opinion of the Bishops on the subject of the University, as extracted from the Minutes of their Proceedings above referred to. It is quite in accordance with the plan I recommended, and with the practice of the London University:—

“UNIVERSITY.

“We are of opinion that the establishment of the University of Sydney may promote the growth of sound learning, and may in many ways assist the collegiate institutions of the Church of England in our respective dioceses.

“But while we are not unwilling that the students in our diocesan colleges and schools should compete with all other classes of students in such public University examinations on general literature and science as may be established by a Senate, appointed under ordinance of the Colonial Legislature, we should decidedly object to any University system which might have the effect of withdrawing from our own collegiate rule the students educated in our separate diocesan institutions.”

a board of management, of a sufficiently questionable character, with an appointment for somebody as Secretary, and a commission forwarded to parties at home to send out three professors — one for mathematics, one for classics, and one for the physical sciences. I had suggested that, in addition to the affiliated colleges of the kind I have described — in which, as in the Scotch universities, the curriculum should be adapted, although not exclusively, for the preparatory education of candidates for the ministry — there should be a college for the physical sciences, law, and medicine, under the immediate superintendence of the University Board. Such a system would have suited the condition and supplied the wants of the colony for a long time to come. But there seems to be a want of common sense, on the part of the management of the University, in not adapting it in any respect to the actual circumstances of the country, that is really lamentable. For example, the discovery of gold and of other valuable minerals was obviously calculated to give a wonderful impulse to the study of the physical sciences — mineralogy, geology, chemistry, &c.—and if classes for these sciences had been opened immediately by the University Board, under competent instructors, a large number of the colonial youth, with many adults from all parts of the colony, would gladly have attended them, in the hope of being able to turn the information they might thus acquire to their own personal account. And men of superior ability could easily have been found in the colony for all these departments. But in that period of extraordinary excitement, the University Board did nothing but allow their funds to accumulate for the erection of buildings. Besides, there was not a single individual in the whole board who had ever in his own person *done* anything, *given* anything worth mentioning, or undergone the slightest sacrifice for the cause of education in the country. *Mais on changera tout cela bientôt.* The days of incapacity are nearly ended in New South Wales.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE AUSTRALIAN FUTURE.

“Methinks I see in my mind a great and puissant nation rousing herself like a strong man after sleep, and shaking her invincible locks ; methinks I see her as an eagle renewing her mighty youth, and kindling her undazzled eyes at the full mid-day beam ; purging and unsealing her long-abused sight at the fountain itself of heavenly radiance, while the whole noise of timorous and flocking birds, with those also that love the twilight, flutter about amazed at what she means.” — MILTON.

FROM the precedent afforded, so very shortly before, in the case of California, it was generally anticipated in New South Wales and Port Phillip, that the discovery of the gold fields of these colonies would lead to an immediate and extensive emigration to Australia not only from the United Kingdom and the other British possessions beyond seas, but also from the continent of Europe and the United States of America : and from the well-known character of no inconsiderable portion of the emigration to California, very serious apprehensions were entertained by the Australian colonists generally that a large proportion of the future immigration into Australia would consist in like manner of desperate adventurers, equally without character and fortune, whose influence on the actual colonial population would be exclusively evil. It had been ascertained, for example, that a large proportion — from one-fourth to one-third — of the inhabitants of San Francisco were immigrants from France ; that a considerable portion also of the Californian mining population generally consisted of Mexicans, Chilians, Germans, and Chinese, while it was too evident from the state of society in that country that the discovery of gold had served as a signal for the assemblage and concentration of

much of the worthless floating population of the Union—the gamblers and bowie-knife men, the sons of violence and crime—in the new El Dorado.

Now, although these apprehensions were somewhat exaggerated, as far at least as regarded the gamblers and bowie-knife men, they were not altogether unreasonable as far as regarded the possibility of our losing the thoroughly British character of our population. The importance of maintaining that character cannot be over-estimated; for although I disclaim any feeling of dislike or antipathy to foreigners of any of the nations I have enumerated, and should consider it the worst possible policy to place any obstacle whatever in the way of their settlement in the Australian colonies in any capacity, I confess, my hopes in regard to the moral, social and political advancement of the Australian communities, and the high and influential position which, I conceive, they are destined to occupy, at no distant period, on the theatre of the world, are based entirely upon the supposition and condition of their having, as much as possible, a thoroughly British population. To maintain the moral ascendancy, therefore, which a population of such a character and origin implies, as well as to counteract and neutralize the baleful influence to be anticipated from the numerous disreputable characters who will flock to the Australian gold fields from all countries, including our own, it is absolutely necessary that a large contemporaneous emigration of reputable families and individuals of all grades of society should take place from the United Kingdom; and it is chiefly to promote a consummation so devoutly to be wished for my adopted country that these volumes have been prepared for the press.

To provide for the new and extraordinary exigency that has arisen in the Australian colonies, and to prevent the occurrence of any such evils as are otherwise sure to arise from the existing state of things in these colonies, I have recommended, in my other work, entitled *Freedom*

and Independence for the Golden Lands of Australia, that, instead of the present sham of a constitution for the Australian colonies, the Imperial Parliament should at once pass an Act granting these colonies a constitution in reality — establishing for each of the present provinces, and for any others hereafter to be planted in Eastern Australia, a Legislature consisting of a House of Representatives and a Senate; the members of the former to be chosen exclusively by Universal Suffrage, and equal Electoral Districts; and those of the latter, to be chosen by and from the House of Representatives: such Legislature to be entrusted with the entire management and appropriation of all revenues whatsoever, with the exception of the revenue arising from the waste lands. And I have also recommended that, in addition to these provincial Legislatures, authority should be given for the establishment of a General Legislature or Parliament for all the provinces of Eastern Australia together; such General Legislature or Parliament to consist, in like manner, of a Senate and House of Representatives — the members of the House of Representatives to be elected by the general population of each province, and the senators by the Senate and House of Representatives of each province respectively, on the principle that each province shall return the same number of senators to the General Legislature, independently of its population. And in the event of such a Legislature or Parliament being created, I have recommended further, that the entire management of all the waste lands throughout the Colonies should be conceded to that Legislature; on the understanding and condition that one half of the proceeds of the sales of all such lands shall be appropriated for the promotion of emigration to Australia from the United Kingdom. Finally, I have recommended that if this important arrangement in regard to British emigration can be secured by Treaty, as there is no doubt it can with the utmost facility, for fifty years certain, and a further

arrangement effected in the same manner, to the effect that, during the same period, the ports of the country should be open for all British goods whatsoever, without Customs' duties of any kind, Her Majesty should be authorized to grant entire Freedom and National Independence to the whole group of associated colonies.

I claim this concession for my adopted country — not as a boon which Great Britain may give or withhold as she pleases — but on the ground of natural and inherent right, as being the Law of Nature and the Ordinance of God for the welfare and advancement of society in this lower world. I appeal, for the concession of this right, to the uniform practice of those nations, whether in ancient or modern times, that have been remarkably successful in colonization ; which, I have shown sufficiently, in the work referred to, that Great Britain, notwithstanding all our boasting, has never been to any extent in the least proportioned to her means and her power. And I claim this concession, moreover, on the ground of the prodigious benefits that would thereby accrue to Great Britain herself and to the world at large. For I flatter myself that those who will take the trouble to peruse the work in question, in a spirit of candour, will see that the views I have advocated on this subject, however extreme and revolutionary they may appear at first sight, are not only based on the strongest grounds, but supported by the highest authority, both ancient and modern, both British and foreign.

As Her Majesty's Government have recently transformed the colony of Swan River, or Western Australia, with the full concurrence of its mere handful of inhabitants, into a penal colony, while the whole Western and North-western coasts of the Australian continent are also open and highly adapted for the extension of that system ; and as the Eastern and Western portions of Australia are separated from each other by a great desert of a thousand miles across, which entirely precludes any mutual inter-

course or connection by land; it is evident and unquestionable that the Eastern and Western divisions of that great country are both physically and socially separated from each other, and can never with any propriety form integral parts of the same political system. The Eastern group of colonies, including those that are still to be planted to the northward, consists of the following provinces, viz. :—

1. New South Wales, extending from Cape Howe to the 30th parallel of south latitude, and comprising an area of 300,000 square miles, or an extent of surface nearly equal to Great Britain and France together. Population 189,951.

2. Van Dieman's Land, an island to the southward of the Australian continent, nearly as large as Ireland. Population 70,130.

3. South Australia, extending from 132° to 141° east longitude, and from the Great Southern Ocean to the 26th parallel of latitude; comprising an area of 300,000 square miles, of which, however, a very large proportion is an arid desert. Population 67,000.

4. Victoria, or Port Phillip, extending from 141° east longitude to Cape Howe, a coast line of about 500 miles; its northern boundary being the Hume and Murray Rivers, and its area about equal to that of Great Britain. Population 77,345.

5. Cooksland, or the Moreton Bay Country; extending from 30° south latitude to the Tropic of Capricorn, and from the Pacific Ocean to the 141^{st} degree of east longitude, and comprising an area of about 300,000 square miles. Population 10,396 (included under No. 1.).

6. Leichartsland; extending from the Tropic of Capricorn to 17° or 18° south latitude, and comprising an area of 300,000 square miles. Not yet formed.

7. Flindersland; extending from 17° or 18° south latitude to the northern extremity of the land at Cape York,

and comprising an area of nearly the same extent as Port Phillip. Not yet formed.* (*See Sketch Map opposite Title page*).

Such then is the group of colonies, either already formed or in prospect, in Eastern Australia, which I have recommended should have their entire freedom and national independence conceded to them by Her Majesty's Government, under the designation of THE SEVEN UNITED PROVINCES OF AUSTRALIA; on condition—to be secured by Treaty under sufficient guarantees—that for fifty years certain, one-half of the proceeds of the sales of all waste lands in these provinces shall be appropriated for the promotion of emigration from the United Kingdom, that Great Britain may be relieved on the one hand of the humbler classes of her redundant population, and the colonies supplied with a thoroughly British population on the other; and that all Australian ports should thenceforth be open, without Customs' duties of any kind, for British goods. With such an arrangement—which, I repeat it, could be effected with the utmost facility—Great Britain would derive incomparably greater and more substantial advantages from her present Australian provinces than any dominant country, whether in ancient or modern times, has ever derived from a mere dependency or subject state. An arrangement of this kind would be equally beneficial to the Australian colonies and to Great

* The entire population of these colonies, therefore, on the 1st of March, 1851, did not exceed 404,426; but, before the end of the present year, it will be very considerably above half a million, and it is now increasing at the rate of a quarter of a million annually. It must be evident, therefore, that some great change must be effected very speedily in the circumstances and condition of a community formed of such materials as those that are now amalgamating with the actual colonial population, especially at so remote a distance from the parent state. I have stated, in my other work referred to, the reasons for including, within the area of the proposed associated provinces, the territory still unoccupied to the northern extremity of the land.

Britain, and would bind the two countries together, as with a threefold cord that could never be broken. And what is it for which Great Britain would forego the incalculable benefits and advantages that would thus accrue to her from the performance of an act, not of grace, but of mere justice to her colonies? Why, the mere whistle of a name—the honour and glory of having colonies to misgovern! And what is the sole motive that will actuate the British Government and people, in refusing such a boon to their full-grown dependencies? Why, the same unhallowed lust of empire that has rendered the colonization of Great Britain for two centuries past utterly contemptible, in comparison with what it might and ought to have been; that has proved an incubus and a curse to the colonies all along, and that has called into existence, within her own borders, an amount of abject poverty, and wretchedness, and crime, that, without some such safety-valve as I propose, will eventually prove her own downfall and ruin.

I consider the waste lands of the Australian colonies the patrimony of the industrious and humbler classes of the United Kingdom. It is a splendid patrimony—sufficient, if rightly managed, to relieve Great Britain of a prodigious amount of her actual pauperism, her wretchedness, and her crime. It would be the greatest loss, moreover, she ever sustained, to lose that patrimony as an outlet for her people; but I have no hesitation in expressing it as my belief and conviction, that if she refuses to take good advice in proper time, she will not only lose that patrimony, but a great deal more very shortly. The late Legislative Council of New South Wales—utterly insensible to the real interests and welfare of the colony—expressed its opinion, in a formal resolution, that the appropriation of any portion of the proceeds of the sales of waste land to immigration was unnecessary and mischievous; and many of the colonists are now of opinion that we should simply receive in future whatever amount of immigration the Gold Fields will send us from any part of

Europe, and appropriate the Land Fund exclusively for internal improvements; leaving those who wish for additional labour to import Coolies or Chinese at their own expense. In such circumstances, and with such opinions afloat in the colonies, it becomes Her Majesty's Government to look well to the real interests of the Empire, which are now at stake in the Australian colonies. The moral welfare and social advancement of the colonies for all future time will unquestionably depend upon their having a large infusion of British blood into their social system; and the maintenance of the best interests of Britain will depend upon her conceding to men of that class and origin, while still predominant, their entire freedom and national independence, on such honourable and advantageous conditions to both parties as I have suggested. I yield to no man in the British Empire, in the feeling of honour and respect I entertain for Her Majesty the Queen, or in that of cordial attachment to my native-land, and to all that is really valuable and praiseworthy in her institutions. At the same time, as a British colonist of thirty years' standing, — as a Tribune of the people of New South Wales by their own appointment — I claim entire freedom and independence for my fellow-colonists as a sacred, inherent, and indefeasible right, to which we are entitled by the Law of Nature and the Ordinance of God, and which our mother-country has no right whatever to withhold.

Although I have enumerated only seven provinces as those that would naturally form the Eastern Australian Union, and that could all, with perfect facility and with mutual advantage, be combined together for all national purposes into one great nation, if Great Britain were only disposed to consult her own proper interests and the dictates of justice and common sense in the matter, I believe other three will eventually be carved out of the three largest of the group, so as to constitute ten in all.

The banks of the Murray River, I have already ob-

served, are likely at no distant period to become the seat of a numerous agricultural population—a consummation which the recent discovery of gold at the sources of the river in the Australian Alps will greatly accelerate. Now it is not to be supposed that two or three hundred thousand people settled on that river will consent to be permanently governed from Sydney, at a distance of from four to seven hundred miles. They will insist on having a government of their own, and they will be sure to obtain it. Like the Land of Egypt, their territory will consist of a long narrow stripe of land on the right bank of the river; its breadth depending on the extent to which they will be able to irrigate the now arid plains to the northward, wherever the soil is suited for cultivation. But there is land enough of this character to form another noble province, without doing the slightest injury to New South Wales.

There is a much more extensive tract of country somewhat similarly situated in the far interior, which is evidently destined at no distant period to form a separate province also, with a government of its own—I mean the country to the north-westward, discovered by Sir Thomas Mitchell in his last expedition to the northern interior. The natural boundaries of this tract of country are, to the south-eastward the Darling River, to the westward the Great Central Desert, and to the northward the Tropic of Capricorn, or rather the nearest natural boundary in that direction. The peculiarity of this tract of country is that it is watered by various large rivers that finally lose themselves in the level plains of the interior; but it presents a large extent of the finest land, whether for pasture or for cultivation; and it is traversed by a ridge of mountains of 2000 feet in height. Speaking of this tract of country, Sir Thomas Mitchell observes, in his letter to the Governor, of date, 9th September, 1846, “This party has opened a good cart-road through well-watered pastoral regions of greater extent than all those

at present occupied by the squatters; and, *strange as it may seem to persons but little acquainted with the interior of this country, since the Exploring Party crossed the Darling, it has never suffered any inconvenience from heat or want of water.*" And again, speaking of the Victoria River, which he followed down for ten days to the north-westward, he observes:—"In some parts the river formed splendid reaches, as broad and important as the River Murray; in others it spread into four or five channels, some of them several miles apart; but the whole country is better watered than any other portion of Australia I have seen, by numerous tributaries arising in the Downs. The soil consists of rich clay, and the hollows give birth to water-courses, in most of which water was abundant. I found, at length, that I might travel in any direction, and find water at hand, without having to seek the river, except when I wished to ascertain its general course and observe its character. The grass consists of panicum and several new sorts, one of which springs green from the old stem. The plains were verdant; indeed, the luxuriant pasturage surpassed in quality, as it did in extent, anything of the kind I had ever seen. The myall tree and salt bush (*acacia pendula*, and *salsolæ*, so essential to a good run), are also there. New birds and new plants marked this out as an essentially different region from any I had previously explored."

There are three routes by which this extensive pastoral and agricultural region may communicate with the coast; 1st, Due east to Moreton Bay, a distance of from 400 to 500 miles, with two mountain-ranges to cross, and a great extent of barren country between; while the produce, on reaching that part of the coast, would have to be conveyed to England by the long and dreary passage round Cape Horn. 2nd, By a tramroad, or wooden railway to the Murray River, in latitude 34° south, a distance of from 300 to 400 miles through a desert country. From

that point the produce of the northern interior would be conveyed by the river to the Lake Alexandrina, and then overland by a tramroad or otherwise, to the Port of Adelaide, to be there shipped for England; thus making three distinct journeys, and employing three different conveyances — two by land, and one by water — before reaching the port of shipment: and, 3rd, By a tramroad, or wooden railway, of about 500 miles, to the Gulf of Carpentaria, where the produce could be shipped at once for England, during the south-easterly monsoon of the North coast; having thereby a fair wind and a much shorter and pleasanter route by way of the Indian Ocean, and the Cape of Good Hope. Besides, there is reason to believe, that the greater part, if not the whole, of the intervening country which this road would traverse, is of the finest description, and would speedily be settled with an agricultural and pastoral population along the whole route. It cannot be doubted, therefore, that the proper route to the Ocean, for this important tract of country in the north-western interior, is by the northward to the Gulf of Carpentaria. And it must be equally evident that the inhabitants of so remote a country, having their principal intercourse with the Gulf of Carpentaria, would never allow themselves to be governed from Moreton Bay. They would insist upon being erected into a separate province, and having a government of their own.

And when settlements come to be formed around the head of the Gulf of Carpentaria, it is not to be supposed that the inhabitants of these settlements will submit to be governed from a provincial capital on the Pacific. They will insist upon having a separate provincial government, with its capital upon the Gulf. This will, therefore, form a third additional province; making ten in all for the Eastern group.

With a proper system of emigration from the United Kingdom for these ten provinces respectively — to be organized and established under the superintendence and

authority of the National Parliament of Free and Independent Australia, on the condition that one half of the proceeds of all sales of waste lands throughout this vast territory should be expended in promoting immigration from Great Britain and Ireland,—how prodigious an amount of benefit would be secured to the mother-country without cost to her treasury, and how rapidly would every important point, both on the coast and in the interior of Australia, be occupied beneficially by a thoroughly British population! In such an event Great Britain would virtually, and to all intents and purposes, have a *Tributary Empire*, of vast extent, and of incalculable value to her people, while her present wretched colonial system, the disgrace of modern civilization, would, as far as Eastern Australia is concerned, be heard of no more. As a lover of my country, I confess I am extremely solicitous that an arrangement fraught with such inestimable blessings to Great Britain, and to the world at large, not less than to Australia, may be carried into effect by her Majesty's Ministers, while the means of doing so are in their hands. For with the large and somewhat questionable addition that will ere long be made to our colonial population—Chartists, in tens of thousands, from Birmingham and elsewhere; French adventurers, fresh from the barricades of Paris, with some *Albert, ouvrier*, at their head, and sympathisers in whole troops from California, with their bowie-knives and revolvers all ready—it will be comparatively easy, in the event of any such collision with the imbecile authorities of the colony, as may occur at any moment, for a few able and determined men to bring the whole existing system of colonial usurpation and misgovernment to a sudden close. In that event, there are certain Acts of Parliament—including the so-called Constitutional Act of 1850, and Earl Grey's Squatting Act of 1846, with the Orders in Council, with which the latter act was supplemented in 1847—of which the colonists will in all

likelihood make a public bonfire, in the midst of their capital; and, as the hated documents—the badges of an ignominious bondage—crumple up and are annihilated in the flames, they will rend the welkin with their loud huzzas for the Freedom and Independence of Australia!

At the same time, I have no hesitation in expressing my belief and conviction that, if Australia should ever acquire her freedom and independence in any such way, the result would be equally calamitous to Great Britain and to the Australian colonies. The splendid patrimony of the humbler classes of the United Kingdom in Australia—which would otherwise be appropriated in carrying out tens of thousands of their number to that land of plenty, passage free—would in such a case be irrecoverably lost, and the waste lands of the colonies would perhaps fall into the hands of a host of jobbers of the Wentworth species, whose great idea as to the real value of lands which they wish to secure for their own private purposes, is that a farthing sterling, payable in goods at their own estimate, is a full and sufficient price for a hundred acres! Instead of maintaining a thoroughly British character, which it is the highest interest of civilization that it should, the population of the Australian colonies would thus become a heterogeneous mixture of all nations, including shoals of Coolies and Chinese, to give it a proper Oriental colour.* A number of petty Republics also would start into existence, having no common interest or bond of union, and repelling each other, in virtue of those petty jealousies that are always sure to exist in small communities—destitute of moral force, and without a particle of influence in the civilized world.

* To speak *à la Soyér*—it would take but a very short time for the population of Australia to be *done brown*, under the influence of such immigration as the Wentworth clique would give us. They do not like the *pale faces*—“men in their own right;” they would prefer having an additional vote for every three Coolies or Chinese a man had, like Jonathan with his niggers!

It is completely in the power of Great Britain, however, by the simple expedient — the mere act of justice — I have suggested, to secure for the humbler classes of her people the splendid patrimony of the waste lands of Australia, and the utmost freedom of trade for her merchants, for at least half a century to come. Besides, she would in the meantime bind together, with the strongest ties of mutual interest and of kindly affection towards herself, into one great Australian nation, the inhabitants of at least seven, if not ten, united provinces of Eastern Australia; and she would thus give birth, in the Southern Pacific, to the only Power out of Europe that is ever likely to prove either an equipoise or a rival to the formidable Republic of the West. This idea may perhaps be deemed a piece of folly; but I speak it in the soberest earnest. For, with a General Government of the character I have indicated, for the United Provinces of Australia, New Zealand would gladly annex herself as an additional province to the great Australian Union, and New Guinea, which is close at hand, and at least double the extent and value of all the British West India Islands, could immediately be occupied and would form other two; while various groups of islands in the Western Pacific could be colonized successively and added to the Union.* In one word, the United Provinces of Australia would, in far less than half a century from the present time, form an Empire that would fearlessly contest the palm with Jonathan himself; and, as there

* I propose, of course, that all these different Provinces, which would form a sufficiently compact empire, should be governed by means of a great Federation of Sovereign and Independent Provinces. On such a principle, there would be no difficulty whatever in governing such an empire; and it could be governed successfully in no other way. "No great empire," says Mirabeau, "can be well governed but by a division into small confederating States." — *Correspondance entre le Comte de Mirabeau et le Comte De La March, &c. &c.* Par M. Ad. de Bacourt, &c. Paris, 1850.

would be no bend of slavery upon her fair escutcheon, Young Australia would be able to hold up her head among the nations, with no blush of shame upon her cheek in the presence of the virtuous and the free. In short, as we are so near the first meridian in Australia as to be almost equally accessible from the eastward as from the westward — for we are actually the “Far West” in California — I think we may adopt for Australia, with a slight change of numerals merely, the beautiful lines which the celebrated Bishop Berkeley applied, upwards of a century ago, to America; not knowing that there was still another Empire of British origin to arise in the world much farther west.

“ Westward the course of empire takes its way ;
 The first *five** acts already past,
 A *sixth** shall close the drama with the day :
Time’s noblest offspring is the last.”†

Besides, the moral influence which such a Power would exert in the Far East would be salutary in the highest degree to suffering and oppressed humanity in those regions of the world. The beautiful islands of the Indian Archipelago — the richest and the most diversified in their productions on the face of the earth, and containing not fewer than forty millions of inhabitants — have for three

* Bishop Berkeley’s numbers, which I have taken the liberty to change, are *fourth* and *fifth* respectively. We, Australians, are certainly a later offspring of Time than our elder brother Jonathan; and, slavery considered, I think we shall prove a nobler. In short, we bid as fair for a vast and lasting empire as any country in the world; and we are too far off to quarrel with any body in the Northern Hemisphere. We have as good a right at all events to appropriate the famous prediction of the poet, as either ancient Rome or modern America:

“ His ego nec metas rerum nec tempora pono;
 Imperium sive fine dedi.” VIRG. *Æneid*, I.

† *Verses on the Prospect of Planting Arts and Learning in America.* Bishop Berkeley.

centuries past been under Dutch domination, and are at this moment in a far less hopeful condition than when the Hollanders first found them. They would very soon, however, rise from their deep degradation under the influence of Free and Independent Australia, with her fleet of Propellers constantly steaming to and fro, in their immediate neighbourhood; and whole groups of islands would, in all probability, be found ere long petitioning for annexation to the Great Eastern Union. Questions of this kind could be much more easily settled on the spot than either in the Hague or in London; and the successor of Lord Palmerston would be saved a mountain of protocols, and a world of trouble. Besides, the commerce of these islands alone would, under a system of freedom, open up a new world for British trade; for it ought to be borne in mind by the people, and especially the merchants and shipowners of Britain, that Australia is not likely to compete with them, like the United States of America, either in foreign trade or in shipping. It will be far more profitable for Young Australia to confine herself to her own coasting-trade, to be conducted chiefly by steam navigation, and to the raising of raw produce for the European market; leaving the carrying trade with Europe, as at present, in the hands of the British merchant. At all events, the intelligent reader will perceive that there is a boundless field for the establishment of as mighty an empire in the Far East, as that even of the United States in the Far West; and there is nothing wanting to realize the great idea but Freedom and Independence, on equitable, and honourable, and highly advantageous conditions to Great Britain, for the United Provinces of Australia.

A P P E N D I C E S.

No. I. Page 25.

EXTRAORDINARY NATURAL CAVERN AT BURRAN-GILONG.

An extraordinary natural excavation, the result of aqueous agency, has recently been discovered at Burran-Gilong Creek, in the district of Bathurst, by Mr. W. D. Davidson, assistant surveyor. Of this magnificent cavern or tunnel, as it has been called, the following are extracts from a description by G. Wright, Esq. :—

“The Burran-Gilong Creek, receiving the waters from the numberless neighbouring mountains, and these waters accumulating in the Glen, and there “cabin’d, cribb’d, confined,” have won or burst an outlet through the rock, and thus created one of the largest tunnels in the world.

“You enter at the north, the tunnel having a serpentine direction to the south, and the first sublime object to rivet your gaze is, the magnificent span of the grand entrance arch, with the lofty roof receding into the dim distance scooped into ten thousand cells, and fretted and festooned with stalactitæ of every species and form — the hard white, and the white shattery stalactitæ, and the yellow, the pale pink, and the green chrySTALLINE stalactitæ — some oblong and conical — some round and irregular, twisted, and turned into all imaginable fantastic diversities; griffins, and rampant lions, dead sheep, trussed fowls, somewhat green and yellow (perhaps from hanging too long), and sceptres, and swords, and switches.”

The lower series of excavations extends about 120 yards in length, for sixty of which the visitor can walk erect, and, for sixty more, can crawl. These excavations terminate in a magnificent hall of transparent alabaster, 12 feet long, 8 feet wide, and 10 feet high.

The span of the southern arch is described as still grander than that of the northern, and the stalactitic ornaments of the south-eastern gallery as still more gorgeous, imposing, and fantastic than that already described.

“The dimensions of the tunnel, for which I am indebted to Mr. Davidson, are as follows:—

	Ft.	In.
The length from the northern arch, or entrance, to the southern arch, or exit (measured) - - -	720	0
The breadth of the northern arch, or entrance (measured)	130	0
The pitch of the northern arch (measured) - - -	55	0
From pitch to summit of rock (measured)- - -	17	0
Extreme height at centre of tunnel (not measured) about -	100	0
The breadth of southern arch, or exit (measured)- - -	117	0
Where the space of the arch extends and is prolonged, in the south-eastern gallery (not measured) but about -	200	0
Pitch of the southern arch, or exit (measured) - - -	72	0
From pitch to summit of rock (measured) - - -	100	0

Compare these dimensions with those of Fingal’s celebrated basaltic cave at Staffa:—

	Ft.	In.
The length from the farthest of the basalt pillars in the cave, which from the shore form a canal to the cave, 121 feet 6 inches: from the commencement of the vault to the end of the cave, 250 feet- - -	371	6
The breadth of its entrance - - -	53	7
Of the interior - - -	20	0
The height of the vault at the entrance of the cave -	117	6
Of ditto at the interior end - - -	70	0

“The roof of the cave of Okey Hole, on the south side of Mendip (the most famous among the natural caverns or grottoes of England), is, in its highest part, only forty-eight feet, but in many particular places it is so low that a man must stoop to get along. The breadth is not less various than the height, for in some places it is from five and twenty to thirty feet wide, and in others not more than one or two feet.

“It thus appears that the extent and height of the Burran-Gilong tunnel is beyond comparison greater than either of these celebrated places. There are parts greatly resembling the Wellington caves; but in size and magnificence there is about the same proportion as between a parish church and Westminster Abbey, or a poet’s garret and Windsor Castle.” — *Colonial Observer*, 1843.

No. II. Page 34.

*List of Diseases treated at the Sydney Infirmary and Dispensary,
from 1st of January, to 31st December, 1850.*

DISEASES.	Infirmary.	Dispensary.	DISEASES.	Infirmary.	Dispensary.
Abortion - - -	-	4	Disease of hip-joint -	3	3
Abscess - - -	43	33	bladder - - -	1	1
Amaurosis - - -	4		knee joint - - -	8	11
Amenorrhœa - - -	11	26	ankle - - -	3	1
Aneurism - - -	5	3	wrist - - -	1	3
Apoplexy - - -	2		penis - - -	2	4
Aphthæ - - -	-	13	uterus - - -	1	
Asthma - - -	3	17	mamma - - -	-	3
After pains - - -	-	1	foot - - -	-	2
Biliary derangement	-	22	heart - - -	11	13
Boils - - -	5	5	ovaries - - -	2	
Burns and scalds -	14	6	liver - - -	10	9
Bubo - - -	3	30	brain - - -	10	1
Bite of centipede -	-	1	kidneys - - -	3	2
dog - - -	-	1	spine - - -	2	
Cancer - - -	2	3	testicle - - -	7	
of stomach - - -	0	0	tongue - - -	1	
of womb - - -	-	1	Dropsy of abdomen	4	10
Carbuncle - - -	-	12	ecl. membrane	10	5
Cataract - - -	2	1	Dislocation of hip		
Catarrh - - -	-	33	joint - - -	1	1
Chicken-pox - - -	0	0	shoulder - - -	4	1
Chlorosis - - -	-	2	wrist - - -	-	1
Chorea - - -	5	8	ankle - - -	4	1
Colica - - -	3	4	clavicle - - -	1	1
Concussion of brain	4		elbow - - -	1	
Condylomata - - -	1		Dysentery - - -	9	96
Constipation - - -	23	58	Dyspepsia - - -	22	191
Consumption - - -	19	32	Dyspnœa - - -	-	4
Contusion - - -	29	68	Dysuria - - -	-	14
Convulsion - - -	-	11	Epilepsy - - -	4	2
Contraction of knee	1		Eruption - - -	-	20
arm - - -	1		Erysipelas - - -	8	22
Deafness - - -	-	3	Extravasation of		
Debility - - -	-	10	urine - - -	3	
Delirium tremens -	11		Fever - - -	31	104
Dentition - - -	-	42	intermittent - - -	16	
Diarrhœa - - -	27	90	Fistula in ano - - -	2	
Disease of anus and			in perineo - - -	1	2
rectum - - -	2		lachrymalis - - -	1	
eye - - -	-	11	Fracture of thigh -	14	1
elbow joint - - -	3	1	arm - - -	6	5
finger - - -	3	3	cranium - - -	1	

DISEASES.	Infirmary.	Dispensary.	DISEASES.	Infirmary.	Dispensary.
Fracture of fore-arm	2		Itch - - -	-	8
ribs - -	4	10	Injury of spine - -	-	9
finger - -	1	2	Jaundice - - -	-	6
jaw - - -	4	1	Leucorrhœa - - -	-	20
leg - - -	15		Lumbago - - -	-	25
patella - -	1		Mania - - -	4	3
clavicle - -	3		Marasmus - - -	-	9
pelvis - -	1		Menorrhagia - -	2	22
vertebræ -	1		Neuralgia - - -	-	7
Gonorrhœa - -	9	64	Necrosis - - -	11	4
Hæmoptysis - -	4	5	Nervous shock - -	-	1
Headache - -	4	48	Nævus - - -	-	1
Hæmorrhage - -	1	2	Odontalgia - - -	-	26
Hydrothorax - -	-	1	Paralysis - - -	17	14
Hypochondriasis -	3		of bladder - -	2	
Hernia - - -	-	11	Ptyalism - - -	1	
Hooping cough - -	-	29	Piles - - -	1	32
Hydrocele - -	8	1	Phymosis - - -	-	2
Hysteria - - -	14	7	Prolapsus uteri - -	-	3
Inflammation of brain	-	8	recti - - -	2	3
bronchia - -	34	44	Pleurodynia - - -	-	3
eye - - -	38	38	Porrigio - - -	-	8
eyelid - - -	-	10	Poisoned - - -	1	1
strumous of do.	-	4	Prurigo - - -	2	
knee - - -	-	1	Psoriasis - - -	3	20
larynx - - -	-	1	Ptoxis - - -	-	1
absorbents -	2		Ranula - - -	1	
lungs - - -	19	30	Rheumatism - - -	161	156
liver - - -	11	28	Scarlatina - - -	12	48
periosteum - -	3		Scrofula - - -	8	17
peritoneum - -	2	2	Scurvy - - -	8	17
pericardium -	1		Stricture of urethra	12	15
pleura - - -	16	29	Sprains - - -	9	16
stomach - - -	5	32	Syphilis - - -	8	53
testicle - - -	7	2	secondary - - -	40	17
bowels - - -	-	29	Tongue tied - - -	-	1
ear - - -	-	1	Tumour - - -	3	11
kidney - - -	-	5	Ulcers - - -	9	56
spleen - - -	1		of the throat - -	1	9
tonsils - - -	27	21	of the legs - -	47	15
womb - - -	2	6	Varicose veins - -	-	4
uvula - - -	-	11	Whitlow - - -	-	16
hand - - -	-	6	Worms - - -	-	98
foot - - -	-	5	Wounds - - -	-	42
submaxillary			incised - - -	4	7
glands - -	2	6	punctured - - -	6	2
trachea - - -	2		contused - - -	19	17
Influenza - - -	-	33	gunshot - - -	1	

Abstract of the Meteorological Journal kept at the South Head of Port Jackson, New South Wales, showing the Highest, Lowest, and Mean State of the Barometer and Thermometer, and the Quantity of Rain during the year 1851.

Months.	BAROMETER.						ATTACHED THERMOMETER.						DETACHED THERMOMETER.						QUANTITY OF RAIN.			
	Mean State at						Mean State at						Mean State at						Totals	In days.	Max. in one day.	
																						Mean State at
	8½ A.M.	2½ P.M.	Sunset.	9 P.M.	Highest.	Lowest.	8½ A.M.	2½ P.M.	Sunset.	9 P.M.	Highest.	Lowest.	8½ A.M.	2½ P.M.	Sunset.	9 P.M.	Wet, at 2½ P.M.	Highest.	Lowest.	inches.		
1851.																						
January	29.757	29.705	29.727	29.756	30.013	29.303	70.83	72.19	70.54	70.61	76	61	70.67	72.80	68.77	67.83	68.22	92	60	1.74	8	1.01
February	.870	.772	.757	.772	30.051	29.610	71.39	72.28	71.10	71.14	77	65	69.85	72.28	69.39	68.96	68.67	81	55	6.17	12	2.62
March	.786	.744	.715	.769	30.073	29.353	69.61	71.16	69.61	69.70	76	64	66.48	71.77	67.90	67.19	66.19	82	56	1.75	12	0.61
April	30.041	30.013	30.009	30.021	30.243	29.700	66.43	68.46	67.36	67.36	75	61	62.50	67.86	65.26	64.76	63.63	80	55	5.60	17	2.12
May	29.832	29.801	29.801	29.818	30.070	29.406	61.80	64.64	63.80	63.00	78	51	56.80	64.61	61.87	60.35	60.06	76	44	2.27	14	0.57
June	.911	.878	.880	.899	30.196	29.394	55.86	58.63	57.86	57.50	65	48	50.93	59.30	56.03	54.06	53.53	64	40	1.55	12	0.43
July	.802	.771	.761	.793	30.122	29.330	55.80	58.12	57.61	57.12	62	52	50.41	57.90	52.58	53.41	54.06	64	43	2.015	15	0.52
August	.812	.761	.765	.780	30.293	29.464	56.32	58.45	57.51	57.25	63	52	51.80	58.67	55.83	53.58	54.03	65	42	2.99	10	2.12
Sept.	.781	.739	.742	.765	30.136	29.253	61.63	63.03	62.46	62.06	72	56	57.00	64.90	61.26	58.90	59.50	83	47	0.58	6	0.24
October	.898	.853	.840	.865	30.215	29.370	61.58	62.58	61.03	60.90	69	53	58.45	62.67	59.29	58.09	60.09	78	42	4.32	11	1.24
Nov.	.687	.648	.646	.668	30.126	29.235	66.26	66.80	65.40	65.30	72	56	65.10	68.56	64.30	62.23	64.13	82	50	2.50	15	1.02
Dec.	.820	.784	.767	.778	30.104	29.214	70.90	70.32	70.64	70.80	79	64	70.96	74.51	69.12	67.77	68.87	96	56	3.61	10	1.03
																				35.135	142	...

EXPLANATIONS.

LOCALITY.—Latitude, 33 degrees 51 minutes 11 seconds South. Longitude, 151 degrees 19 minutes 45 seconds East.
ELEVATION.—240 feet above mean tide level.

INTERNAL THERMOMETER.—Attached to the barometer, having the ball exposed.

THE EXTERNAL THERMOMETER.—Is in a southern exposure five feet above the ground, placed against a wall in a small open screen of wood, which protects it from direct or indirect radiation, humidity, &c., and at the same time admits a free circulation of air.

WET THERMOMETER.—This observation is obtained by evaporation on the bulb of the instrument, which is moistened *pro tem.*; and the extreme of depression, after evaporation, is registered; the difference between the thermometers indicating the condition of the atmosphere as respects humidity, &c.

THE RAIN GAUGE.—Is cylindrical, ten inches diameter, having a funnel lid, with sides two inches deep, then decreasing to a tubular hole of half an inch diameter, to prevent, as much as possible, evaporation and other decrease, or extraneous augmentation; it is placed on the ground in a perfectly open situation.

No. IV. Page 47.

[CISTERNS AND RESERVOIRS IN PALESTINE.]

Cisterns.—The main dependence of Jerusalem for water at the present day is on its cisterns; and this has probably always been the case. I have already spoken of the immense cisterns now and anciently existing within the area of the temple, supplied partly from rain-water, and partly by the aqueduct. These of themselves, in case of a siege, would furnish a tolerable supply. But in addition to these, almost every private house in Jerusalem, of any size, is understood to have at least one or more cisterns, excavated in the soft limestone rock on which the city is built. The house of Mr. Lanneau (a missionary from the American Presbyterian Church) in which we resided, had no less than four cisterns; and as these are but a specimen of the manner in which all the better class of houses are supplied, I subjoin here their dimensions.

I.	15 ft. by 8 and 12 ft. deep, contg.	-	1440	cubic feet.
II.	8 do. 4 and 15, &c.	-	480	do.
III.	10 do. 10 and 15, &c.	-	1500	do.
IV.	30 do. 30 and 20, &c.	-	18,000	do.

21,420 feet,

or upwards of 128,520 gallons, Imperial Measure.

The cisterns have usually merely a round opening at the top, sometimes built up with stonework above, and furnished with a curb and a wheel for a bucket; so that they have externally much the appearance of an ordinary well. The water is conducted into them from the roofs of the houses during the rainy season; and, with proper care, remains pure and sweet during the whole summer and autumn. In this manner most of the larger houses and the public buildings are supplied. The Latin convent, in particular, is said to be amply furnished; and in seasons of drought is able to deal out a sufficiency for all the Christian inhabitants of the city.

Most of these cisterns have undoubtedly come down from ancient times; and their immense extent furnishes a full solution of the questions as to the supply of water for the city. Under the disadvantages of its position in this respect, Jerusalem must necessarily have always been dependent on its cisterns; and a city which annually laid in its supply for seven or eight months, could never

be overtaken by a want of water during a siege. Nor is this a trait peculiar to the holy city; for the case is the same throughout all the hill-country of Judah and Benjamin. Fountains and streams are few, as compared with Europe and America, and the inhabitants therefore collect water during the rainy season in tanks and cisterns in the cities, in the fields and along the high roads, for the sustenance of themselves and their flocks and herds, and for the comfort of the passing traveller. Many, if not the most of these are obviously antique; and they exist not unfrequently along the ancient roads which are now deserted. Thus on the long-forgotten way from Jericho to Bethel, "broken cisterns" of high antiquity are found at regular intervals. That Jerusalem was thus actually supplied of old with water is apparent also from the numerous remains of ancient cisterns still existing in the tract north of the city, which was once enclosed within the walls.

Reservoirs.—The same causes which led the inhabitants of Judea to excavate cisterns, induced them also to build, in and around most of their cities, large open reservoirs for more public use. Such tanks are found at Hebron, Bethel, Gibeon, Bireh, and various other places; sometimes still in use, as at Hebron, but more commonly in ruins. The following are notices of these ancient reservoirs :

GIHON, OR THE UPPER POOL (FOR THE SUPPLY OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM).

The sides are built up with hewn stones, laid in cement, with steps at the corners by which to descend into it. The bottom is level. The dimensions are as follows :—

Length from E. to W. -	-	-	-	316 feet.
Breadth at the W. end -	-	-	-	200 do.
Breadth at the E. end -	-	-	-	218 do.
Depth at each end -	-	-	-	18 do.

This pool would contain not less than 1,188,792 cubic feet of water, or upwards of 7,132,752 gallons.

THE LOWER POOL (ALSO FOR THE SUPPLY OF JERUSALEM)

Was formed by throwing strong walls across the bottom of the valley; between which the earth was wholly removed; so that the rocky sides of the valley are left shelving down irregularly, and form a narrow channel along the middle. The wall at the south end is thick and strong like a dam or causeway; those along the

sides are of course comparatively low, and much broken away; that on the north is also in part thrown down. A road crosses on the causeway, at the southern end. The following are the measurements of this reservoir :—

Length along the middle	-	-	-	592 feet.
Breadth at the N. end	-	-	-	245 do.
Breadth at the S. end	-	-	-	275 do.
Depth at N. end	-	-	-	35 do.
Depth at S. end	-	-	-	42 do.

This pool would contain 5,925,920 cubic feet of water, or upwards of 35,554,620 gallons.

POOL OF HEZEKIAH.

Length	-	-	-	-	240 feet.
Breadth	-	-	-	-	144 do.

The bottom is rock, levelled and covered with cement. It is not deep.

The pool of Bethesda measures 360 feet in length, 130 in breadth, and is 75 feet deep, besides the rubbish which has been accumulating in it for ages. At its present depth it would contain 3,510,000 cubic feet of water, or 21,060,000 gallons.

THE POOL OF HEBRON

measures 133 feet on each side, being a square reservoir, built with hewn stones of good workmanship. The whole depth is 21 feet 8 inches. To the north of the town there is another pool measuring 85 feet by 55, and 18 feet 8 inches deep. These reservoirs seemed to furnish the chief, if not the sole supply of the town at the time; and were constantly frequented by persons carrying away the water in skins. The former of the two pools above mentioned would contain 384,735 cubic feet, or upwards of 2,308,410 gallons, imperial measure; and the latter 87,655 cubic feet, or 525,930 gallons.

N.B.—The calculations of cubic feet, and the rough estimate of the contents in imperial gallons, (at the rate of six to the cubic foot, which is rather under the truth,) are ours; Professor Robinson having only given the dimensions of the pools.—*Ed. Colonial Observer.*

No. V. Page 187.

Return of the Quantity and Value of Articles Exported from the Sydney District, in the colony of New South Wales, during the year 1850.

Articles exported.		Estimated value.
Description.	Quantity.	£
Apparel - - -	20 packages	395
Bags and sacks - -	13 bundles	56
Bark and extract of bark -	1,295 cwt.	267
Beer and ale - - -	62,740 gallons	3,394
Blacking - - -	28 cases	71
Boats - - -	14	221
Bran - - -	2,417 bushels	94
Bricks - - -	173,450	303
Butter and cheese - -	147,952 lbs.	4,088
Candles - { tallow -	315,070 „	4,380
sperm -	6 boxes	6
Carts and waggons - -	168	1,308
Coals and coke - - -	{ 31,461 tons and 2,950 bushels }	15,558
Coal tar - - -	28 hogsheads	32
Copper and copper regulus -	227 tons	6,432
Confection and preserves -	423 cases	590
Earthenware - - -	22 crates	86
Flour and bread - - -	42,100 cwt.	17,951
Fruit - - -	1,245 packages	902
Furniture - - -	382 „	749
Grain { wheat -	2,693 bushels	463
	maize -	257
	barley -	1,564
	oats -	1,103
Hardware - - -	48 packages	694
Hats and caps - - -	33 cases	381
Hay - - -	235 tons	943
Honey - - -	237 cwt.	625
Hoofs, horns, and bones -	627,118	2,277
Lard - - -	1,120 lbs.	24
Leather { unmanufactured	706 cwt.	7,964
	boots and shoes	293
	horses -	8,205
Live stock { horned cattle -	1,498	2,602
	sheep -	4,356
	goats -	100
	pigs .	41

Articles exported.		Estimated value.
Description.	Quantity.	£
Lucifer matches - -	25 cases	142
Machinery - - -	1 package	10
Molasses - - -	123 tons, 6 cwt.	1,375
Oatmeal and oatmeal groats	9 tons, 10 cwt.	167
Oil { sperm - -	576 tuns	28,474
{ black - -	16 „	330
Oilman's stores - -	1,192 cases	1,331
Pipes, tobacco - -	1 box	1
Plants and seeds - -	76 packages	230
Potatoes - - -	27 tons	116
Provisions { preserved meats	4,990 cases	5,039
{ beef, salt - -	286 tons	5,351
{ pork, ditto - -	22 „	544
{ tongues, ditto - -	218 „	4,234
{ hams and bacon	141 cwt.	176
Saddlery and harness - -	38 packages	218
Skins { neat cattle - -	1,531 tons	24,845
{ sheep - -	1 package	1
{ kangaroo and } { opossum - -	1 case	11
{ seal - -	1 package	5
Soap - - -	9,438 cwt.	6,564
Soda water - - -	8 cases	12
Specimens of natural history	42 „	334
Spirits - - -	300 gallons	35
Starch - - -	19 cwt.	40
Stones { grind - -	86	37
{ tomb - -	51	69
{ building - -	960 pieces	273
Sugar, refined - - -	390 tons, 2 cwt.	10,593
Sundries - - -	- - -	2,964
Tallow - - -	128,090 cwt.	167,858
Timber { cedar - -	715,039 feet	5,655
{ pine - -	619,463 „	3,767
{ hardwood - -	529,591 „	4,165
{ shingles - -	92,900 No.	580
{ paling - -	2,180 „	25
{ laths - -	12,000 „	4
{ trenails and spokes	307,141 „	861
{ all other - -	115 houses	2,081
Tinware - - -	55 cases	89
Tobacco - - -	197 lbs.	5
Tortoiseshell - - -	130 „	58
Turnery - - -	13 packages	103
Vinegar - - -	100 gallons	10
Whalebone - - -	3 tons, 3 cwt.	190
Wine - - -	2,081 gallons	701

Articles exported.		Estimated value.
Description.	Quantity.	
Wool - - -	14,270,622 lbs.	£ 788,051
Woollen manufactures } (Tweed) -	120 cases	2,359
Total value of articles the produce or manufacture of New South Wales, including the Fisheries		1,158,858
Total value of articles the produce or manufacture of the United Kingdom		121,099
Total value of articles the produce or manufacture of other British dominions		15,400
Total value of articles the produce or manufacture of Foreign States		62,427
Total exports for the year 1850 - - -		1,357,784

Return of the Quantity and Value of Articles Imported into the Sydney District, in the Colony of New South Wales. during the Year, 1850.

Articles imported.		Estimated value.
Description.	Quantity.	
Alkali (soda) - -	25,840 cwt.	£ 7,401
Apparel and slops - -	2,411 pkgs.	67,963
Arms and { guns -	149 cases	572
Ammunition { gunpowder -	97,099 lbs.	3,670
{ shot -	663 cwt.	892
Arrowroot and sago -	633 „	488
Bags and sacks - -	354 bales	5,296
Bark - - -	261 tons	356
Beche-le-mer - -	3 „	45
Bellows, smiths' - -	12 pairs	26
Beer and ale - -	370,587 gallons	62,553
Blacking - - -	525 casks	1,416
Blankets and counterpanes	353 bales	11,312
Bran - - -	13,246 bushels	276
Bricks - { Bath -	48 casks	58
{ fire -	181,444 No.	338
Brushware - - -	209 bundles	1,877
Butter and cheese - -	13,212 lbs.	1,109
Candles - - -	1,964 boxes	2,814
Candlewick - - -	107 bales	1,579
Canvas - - -	604 „	19,949
Carpeting - - -	109 „	2,979

Articles imported.		Estimated value.
Description.	Quantity.	£
Carriages - - -	27	444
Cement - - -	1,125 barrels	630
Coals - - -	15 tons	4
Cocoanuts - - -	20,872	43
Coffee and chocolate -	185 tons	3,012
Colours, painters' -	3,456 kegs	2,923
Confection and preserves -	402 cases	771
Copper - - -	3,140 cwt.	7,996
Copper ore - - -	455 tons	8,226
Cordage and rope - -	8,955 cwt.	11,183
Corks and bungs - -	234 pkgs.	759
Cottons - - -	3,722 cases	96,199
Curiosities - - -	97 „	112
Drugs and medicines -	2,204 pkgs.	11,511
Dyewood - - -	36 casks	45
Earthenware and china -	12,888 crates	13,399
Fireworks - - -	2 cases	60
Fish, salt - - -	3,384 pkgs.	4,363
Flax and hemp - - -	81 tons	1,611
Flour and bread - - -	{ 421 tons 4 cwt. }	2,339
	{ 1 qr. 6 lbs. }	
Fruits - { dried -	8,185 cwt.	11,422
	{ green -	388
Furniture - - -	1,630 pkgs.	2,037
Furs - - -	608 pkgs.	255
Glass and glassware -	42 cases	7,231
„ looking - - -	4,926 pkgs.	978
Glue - - -	432 cases	185
	141 cwt.	6,267
	54,070 bushels	10
Grain - { wheat -	100 „	2,736
	{ maize -	1,948
	{ barley -	1,364
	{ oats -	808
	{ rice -	33
Grindery - - -	27,257 „	9
Grindstones - - -	20,378 „	69,591
Gum - - -	640,192 lbs.	75,288
Haberdashery - - -	41 casks	11,332
Hardware and ironmongery	123	834
Hats, caps, and bonnets -	18 cwt.	352
Hatters' materials - -	1,384 cases	3,122
Hay and straw - - -	42,269 pkgs.	319
Hops - - -	613 cases	14,774
Horsehair - - -	61 „	5,913
Hosiery and gloves -	108 tons	471
	704 pockets	15
	14 bales	
	308 cases	
Instruments { musical -	140 „	
	{ scientific -	
	{ surgical -	
	21 „	
	3 „	

Articles imported.			Estimated value.
Description.	Quantity.		
Iron and steel - -	3,219 tons		£ 28,962
Jewellery - - -	39 cases		5,457
Lead - - -	205 tons		4,084
Leather { unmanufactured	34 cases		1,283
{ boots and shoes	1,090 trunks		19,951
Lime juice - - -	1,307 gallons		140
Linens - - -	3,876 cases		143,933
Live stock - { horses -	6		80
{ sheep(rams)	10		300
Lucifer matches - -	158 cases		876
Machinery - - -	30 tons		425
Malt - - -	26,266 bushels		3,798
Marble - - -	105 cases		814
Mats and rugs - -	114 bales		198
Millinery - - -	125 cases		4,117
Millstones - - -	2 No.		50
Molasses - - -	57 tons		254
Nails - { iron -	5,549 kegs		7,820
{ copper -	15 tons		1,244
Oakum - - -	17 "		369
Oars - - -	1,174 No.		257
Oatmeal and pearl barley -	22 tons		270
Oil - {	sperm -	909 tuns	36,336
	black -	201 "	2,716
	linseed -	7,894 galls.	1,499
	olive -	1,648 "	261
	cocoanut -	119 tuns	2,222
	palm -	1,422 galls.	306
Oilcloth - - -	65 cases		735
Oilman's stores - -	19,442 "		39,122
Onions - - -	9 tons. 18 cwt.		57
Peas, split - - -	1,343 casks		533
Pepper and spices - -	34 tons		985
Perfumery - - -	106 cases		1,701
Pipes, tobacco - -	1,717 boxes		1,435
Pictures and paintings -	118 cases		925
Pitch, tar, and resin -	2,434 barrels		1,387
Plants and seeds - -	9,604 pkgs.		684
Plate and plated ware -	20 cases		800
Potatoes and yams - -	657 tons		2,275
Provisions - { preserved -	405 cwt.		470
{ salt -	471 casks		1,179
Rattans and canes - -	3,070 bundles		39
Saddlery and harness -	361 cases		10,708
Salt - - -	3,033 tons		6,241
Ship chandlery - -	182 cases		1,442
Shooks and staves - -	12,538 No.		504

Articles imported.			Estimated value.
Description.		Quantity.	
Silks	- - -	152 cases	£ 6,123
Skins	- { neat cattle	311 No.	55
	- { kangaroo	1,140 „	1,421
	- { sheep	170 bundles	46
	- { seal	19 pkgs.	7
Slates	- - -	551,146 No.	1,787
Soap	- - -	215 cwt.	351
Spirits	- { brandy	175,591 galls.	31,038
	- { rum	169,705 „	24,103
	- { gin	85,054 „	16,728
	- { whiskey	13,653 „	3,060
	- { liqueurs	115 „	85
	- { perfumed	537 „	207
Starch and blue	- - -	1,481 cases	2,532
Stationery and books	- - -	2,378 pkgs.	36,077
Sugar	- { refined	635 cwt.	712
	- { raw	7,103 tons 17 cwt.	70,951
Tallow	- - -	241 cwt. 1 qr. 7 lbs.	306
Tarpaulins	- - -	6 bales	137
Tea	- - -	1,117,275 lbs.	39,527
Timber	- { deals and battens	7,244 pieces	592
	- { sawn, &c.	263,353 „	842
	- { paling	20,000 No.	10
	- { shingles	30,000 „	5
	- { sandal wood	105 tons	498
	- { all other	1,934 pieces	212
Tin and tinware	- - -	1,271 boxes	3,224
Tobacco, cigars, and snuff	- - -	524,810 lbs.	36,848
Tortoiseshell	- - -	1,118 „	410
Toys and turnery	- - -	224 cases	2,597
Turpentine and varnish	- - -	4,449 galls.	1,154
Twine and thread	- - -	348 bales	2,538
Umbrellas and parasols	- - -	19 cases	512
Vinegar	- - -	38,781 galls.	2,182
Watches and clocks	- - -	182 cases	909
Whalebone	- - -	6 cwt.	25
Whaling gear	- - -	130 cases	414
Wicker ware	- - -	5 pkgs.	40
Wine	- - -	179,193 gals.	24,613
Wooden ware	- - -	339 pkgs.	427
Wool	- - -	15,142 lbs.	237
Woollens	- - -	2,279 cases	91,814
Woolpacks and bagging	- - -	757 bales	12,261
Zinc	- - -	13 tons 6 cwt.	271
Total Imports for the Year 1850			£1,333,413

ABSTRACT OF THE REVENUE OF THE COLONY OF NEW SOUTH
WALES, FOR THE YEAR ENDING 31ST DECEMBER, 1851.

GENERAL REVENUES AND RECEIPTS.

£ s. d.

CUSTOMS:—

Duties on spirits { 1850, Year, 385,723 gal. }	-	99,803	10	1
imported { 1851, do. 456,596 gal. }	-			
Duties on tobacco imported - -	-	30,806	13	1
Ad valorem duties on foreign goods imported -	-	22,930	9	7
Duties on spirits dis- { 1850, Year, 16,286 gal. }	-	7,210	0	0
tilled in the colony { 1851, do. 41,200 gal. }	-			
Port and harbour dues - - -	-	6,123	15	0
Land sales - - - -	-	21,369	10	5
Rents, exclusive of land - - -	-	3,517	18	9
Assessment of stock beyond the Settled Districts	-	16,477	17	10
Auction duty - - - -	-	2,337	17	6

LICENSES:—

To auctioneers - - - -	-	566	1	0
To retail fermented and spirituous liquors -	-	27,577	2	10
Night licenses to publicans and for billiard tables	-	1,570	0	0
All other licenses - - - -	-	370	7	6
Postage - - - -	-	18,252	1	11

FINES AND FORFEITURES:—

Collected by the Sheriff - - -	-	990	8	6
Collected in several courts of Petty Sessions -	-	1,633	4	6
For the unauthorised occupation of Crown Lands	-	437	9	0
Crown's share of seizures by the Department of Customs, and inspectors of distilleries -	-	66	13	7
Sale of confiscated and unclaimed property -	-	207	5	0

FEES OF OFFICE:—

Of civil offices - - - -	-	1,825	10	3
Of the several offices of the Supreme Court -	-	2,657	12	0
Of the Courts of Request - - -	-	1,260	10	6
Of the several Courts of Petty Sessions -	-	1,888	10	8
Of Commissioners of disputed boundaries -	-	694	17	4
Sale of Government property - - -	-	3,615	18	4
Reimbursements in aid of expenses incurred by Government - - - -	-	2,203	0	4
Miscellaneous receipts - - - -	-	1,399	11	11

Total of General Revenue and Receipts £277,793 12 10

CROWN REVENUE.

	£	s.	d.
Proceeds of the sale of land and town allotments -	42,205	2	1
Land and immigration deposits - - -	821	10	0
Quit-rents and redemption of quit-rents .	7,697	8	10
Licenses and leases to occupy Crown Lands -	36,806	14	4
Licenses to cut timber on Crown Lands -	1,179	0	0
Rents of Government quarries and premises -	42	0	0
Miscellaneous receipts - - -	782	3	1
Proceeds of the issue of licenses to search and dig for gold - - - - -	30,890	4	6
Received for the escort and conveyance of gold -	2,919	14	3
	123,343	17	1
Collected by the Agent for the Clergy and School Estates - - - - -	4,460	18	9
Total of Crown Revenue - - -	127,804	15	10
General Total - - -	405,598	8	8
Increase on the Year 1850 - -	£88,306	14	5

Abstract of the Sums required to defray the Expense of the Colonial Government of New South Wales, for the Year, from 1st January to 31st December, 1852, showing also the Amount actually expended in the Year previous to that in which the Estimates are prepared, —viz. 1850.

Item of Estimate.		Estimate for the Year 1852.		Expenditure of 1850.	
		£	s. d.	£	s. d.
	Establishments:—Fixed Establishment, 62,708 <i>l.</i> 8 <i>s.</i> ; Provisional and Temporary, 16,764 <i>l.</i> 0 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> ; Allowances, 11,490 <i>l.</i> 18 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> ; Office Contingencies, 18,686 <i>l.</i> 12 <i>s.</i> 9 <i>d.</i> -	109,649	19 9	74,461	19 10
2	Pensions, Retired Allowances, and Gratuities - - - -	500	0 0	491	13 4
3	Coroners, exclusive of Establishments - - - - -	1,400	0 5	1,703	0 4
4	Charitable Allowances - - -	5,995	1 0	4,314	10 8
5	Education, exclusive of Establishments - - - - -	16,075	0 0	14,893	19 2
6	Medical, do. - - - - -	4,512	12 0	2,231	9 7
7	Police and Gaols, do. - - -	22,873	0 0	14,045	13 8
8	Works and Buildings - - -	18,384	12 0	16,067	15 3
9	Roads, Streets and Bridges -	8,050	0 0	6,356	17 6
10	Miscellaneous Services - -	9,610	0 0	7,044	1 5
11	Drawbacks and Refund of Duties - - - - -	2,350	0 0	2,256	4 0
12	Grants in aid of Public Institutions - - - - -	500	0 0	500	0 0
		199,900	5 2	144,367	4 9
	Amount reserved by Schedule (A), parts 1 and 2 to the Act 13 and 14 Victoria, Chapter 59. for the Civil List - - - - -	45,500	0 0	45,507	16 5
	Amount reserved by Schedule (A), part 3 to the said Act, for Public Worship - - -	28,000	0 0	27,879	4 4
	Expense of the Department of Customs - - - - -	12,000	0 0	11,124	5 10
	Expense of the Department of Colonial Distilleries - -	1,500	0 0	1,199	9 7
	Expense of the Endowment of the University of Sydney	5,000	0 0		
	Total - - -	291,900	5 2	230,078	0 11

General Abstract of the Sworn Returns, rendered pursuant to the Act of Council 4th Victoria, No. 13., of the average Assets and Liabilities, and of the Capital and Profits of the undermentioned Banks of the colony of New South Wales, for the quarter ended 30th September, 1851.

LIABILITIES.																
Banks.		Notes in circulation.			Bills in circulation.			Balances due to other banks.			Deposits.			Total liabilities.		
		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
New South Wales	}	68,044	7	8	1,230	4	9	4,222	6	8	361,827	14	1	435,324	13	2
Commercial	-	56,696	7	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	241,565	10	5	298,261	18	1
Australasia	-	57,352	12	4	6,552	17	3	-	-	-	253,870	0	6	317,775	10	1
Union of Australia	}	80,683	6	1	7,589	10	8	-	-	-	271,328	0	6	359,600	17	3
Totals	- -	262,776	13	9	15,372	12	8	4,222	6	8	1,128,591	5	6	1,410,962	18	7

ASSETS.																			
Banks.		Coin.			Landed property.			Notes and bills of other banks.			Balances due from other banks.			Notes and bills discounted, and all other debts due to the bank.			Total assets.		
		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
New South Wales	}	188,333	0	9	2,918	19	11	48	10	9	87,968	3	9	295,927	10	5	575,196	5	7
Commercial	-	97,810	9	0	6,346	12	1	-	-	-	36,885	6	7	277,361	16	11	418,404	4	7
Australasia	-	115,168	15	6	9,750	0	0	874	3	1	-	-	-	298,297	7	7	424,090	6	2
Union of Australia	}	168,863	8	11	905	7	5	-	-	-	158	4	11	354,546	7	11	524,473	9	2
Totals	- -	570,175	14	2	19,920	19	5	922	13	10	125,011	15	3	1,226,133	2	10	1,942,164	5	6

CAPITAL AND PROFITS.												
Banks.		Capital paid up.			Rate per annum of last dividend.		Amount of dividend.			Amount of reserved profits after paying dividend.		
		£	s.	d.			£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
New South Wales	-	129,540	0	0	10 per cent.		5,540	17	6	7,376	11	8
Commercial	- - -	109,801	12	3	10 per cent.		5,314	9	0	9,064	17	6
Australasia	- - - -	900,000	0	0	4 per cent.		18,000	0	0	36,255	16	10
Union of Australia	-	820,000	0	0	*6 per cent.		41,000	0	0	106,104	11	6
Totals	- - - -	1,959,341	12	3	- - - - -		69,855	6	6	158,801	17	6

* And Bonus of 10s. per share on the paid up shares, equal to 10 per cent.

No. VI.

SYDNEY MARKETS, 11th June, 1852.

Wheat and Flour.—Sydney Flour Mills, 11th June. The supply of wheat this week has been but moderate; prices have varied according to quality, the best samples fetching 7s. 6d. per bushel. There is still a good demand for flour, although the price has advanced to 20l. per ton for fine, and 18l. for seconds. Bran, 1s. 2d. per bushel.—T. Barker and Co.'s Mills, June 11. The supply of wheat has been good, taking into consideration the bad state of the roads; the prices given have ranged from 6s. 6d. to 7s. 6d. per bushel. Flour has advanced, the prices now quoted being 20l. per ton for fine, and 18l. for seconds. Bran, 1s. 2d. per bushel.—Victoria Mills, June 11. There has been a good supply of wheat this week, which has been readily taken by the millers at 7s. 6d. to 7s. 8d. per bushel, for superior samples. The price of inferior samples has ruled according to quality. Fine flour is in demand at 20l. per ton for fine; seconds, 18l. Bran, 1s. 3d. per bushel.

Biscuit.—T. Barker and Co.'s Cabin, 30s.; seconds, 24s. per cwt.; Wilkie's cabin, 30s.; pilot, 26s.; ships', 24s. per cwt.

Bread.—5d. the 2 lb. loaf.

Forage and Grain.—Campbell street Market: Hay, 5l. 10s. to 7l. 10s. per ton; straw, 2l. 10s. to 3l. 5s.; wheat, 7s. 6d. to 7s. 9d. per bushel; maize, 3s. to 3s. 6d.; oats, 4s. to 4s. 2d.; barley, 2s. 6d. to 3s. 6d.; green food, 7d. to 8d. per dozen bundles; bark, 8l. 13s. 4d. per ton.

General Markets.—*Poultry.*—Fowls, 2s. to 3s. per couple; ducks, 2s. 6d. to 3s. 6d.; geese, 5s. to 7s.; turkeys, 7s. to 12s.; pigeons, 10d.; roastings pigs, 2s. 6d. to 4s. 6d. each; butter, 1s. 4d. to 1s. 6d. per lb.; cheese, 7d. to 8d.; bacon, 8d. to 10d.; lard, 4d.; eggs, 1s. 4d. to 1s. 6d. per dozen.

Vegetables.—Potatoes, 5s. to 7s. per cwt.; cabbages, 2s. 6d. to 4s. 6d. per dozen; cauliflowers, 4s.; lettuces, 1s. 6d.; turnips, 2s.; celery, 2s. 6d. to 3s.; leeks, 1s.; parsnips, 2s.; carrots, 2s.; pumpkins, 4s. 6d. to 6s.; vegetable marrows, 2s. 6d. to 3s. 6d.; peas, 8s. per bushel; beans (French) 5s. to 7s.; onions, 28s. per cwt.

Fruit.—Oranges, 3d. to 1s. per dozen; lemons, 3d.; citrons, 3d.; quinces, 4d. to 8d.; pears, 1s. to 1s. 6d.; apples, 6d. to 1s. 6d.; Rio fruit pumpkins, 4s. to 5s.; bananas, 1s. 2d.; pine apples, 2s. to 3s. each.

Butcher's Meat.—Beef, 2d. to 2½d. per lb.; mutton, 2d. to 2½d.; veal, 3d. to 4d.; pork, 4d. to 5d.; lamb, 2s. 6d. to 3s. per quarter.

Meat Market. — Wholesale prices : Beef, $\frac{1}{2}d.$ to $\frac{3}{4}d.$ per lb. ;
 * mutton, $\frac{3}{4}d.$ to $1d.$; pork, $2\frac{3}{4}d.$ to $3\frac{1}{2}d.$; calves, 8s. to 20s. each.

Cattle Sales. — Read, 77 head, 600 lbs., at 1*l.* 7s. Neale ; Gardner, 70 head, 600 lbs., at 1*l.* 5s., York ; Chisholm, 100 head, 600 lbs., at 1*l.* 15s. Sullivan ; Cogle, 80 head, 500 lbs., at 1*l.* 5s. ; Atkinson, 60 head, 550 lbs., at 1*l.* 6s. 6*d.*, Blakeney ; Hall, 100 head, 650 lbs., at 1*l.* 10s., Pitt and Oakes ; Walker, 100 head, 800 lbs., at 2*l.* 15s., Hill and Piesley ; Lee, 60 head, 800 lbs., at 3*l.* Cleeve.

Sheep. — Reed, 650 head, 46 lbs., at 5s. 6*d.*, Neale ; Scarr, 700 head, 56 lbs., at 7s., Piesley ; Thorne, 800 head, 45 lbs., at 4s., Sullivan.

Horse Stock. — Mr. Burt's sales during the week number 78 head — 46 at prices varying from 3*l.* to 8*l.* each, and 32 at from 8*l.* to 24*l.* each. Harness horses still maintain the highest prices ; good hacks, thoroughly broken to town use, are readily sold at fair prices. Small and poor stock are almost unsaleable."

SETTLERS' WHOLESALE PRICE CURRENT.

Wheat. — Prime samples are selling from 6s. 6*d.* to 7s. 8*d.* per bushel.

Flour. The— mills quote fine, at 20*l.* ; seconds, 18*l.* per ton.

Maize. — Is selling from 3s. to 3s. 3*d.* prime samples.

English Barley. — Dull in sale, except prime malting samples.

Cape Barley. — Will sell from 2s. to 2s. 6*d.* per bushel.

Hay. — Is selling at from 6*l.* to 7*l.* 10s. per ton.

Butter. — Varies at from 8*d.* to 10*d.* per lb.

Eggs. — Are worth from 1s. 3*d.* to 1s. 4*d.* per dozen.

Cheese. — If good, from 6*d.* to 8*d.* per lb.

Bacon. — Is selling at from 8*d.* to 10*d.* per lb.

Pigs. — Small sizes are saleable, if good.

Calves. — Nominal.

Sheep. — Will bring from 5s. to 7s. per head.

Bullocks. — If very good, are saleable.

Tallow. — Chandlers have given 30s. per cwt. for small quantities ; for shipment, sales brisk ; mutton, 27*l.* 10s. ; beef, 25*l.* 15s.

Hides. — Saleable at from 5s. to 7s. each.

Tobacco. — Plentiful, and sales dull.

No. VII.

SKETCH OF A SERMON IN THE BUSH IN AUSTRALIA.

The passage of Scripture on which I founded my address (of which I shall take the liberty to subjoin the following outline), to the extempore congregation at Yass, was Rom. vi. 23.: *The wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.*

Man, I observed, as an intelligent and rational creature, designed by his Creator to exist for ever, has been divinely placed in this present world under a peculiar constitution or law; and this law of our being is the Moral Law, or law of the Ten Commandments — that law which God himself proclaimed to ancient Israel amid the thunders and the lightnings of Sinai; and which he has evidently written on the hearts of mankind everywhere, as Conscience, his own faithful and true witness within us, bears ample testimony. Now this law of God establishes a standard of duty on the one hand, and issues a series of prohibitions on the other; and “sin is any want of conformity unto, or transgression of this law of God.”

This introduction was followed by a rapid sketch of the duties required, and the sins forbidden in this law of God; which was summed up in a direct appeal to the consciences of those present, as to whether they could individually lay their hands upon their hearts, and solemnly declare that they had uniformly kept this law — whether they could plead “not guilty” of the sins which it forbids before the Searcher of Hearts. And it was shown at the same time, that the voice of Conscience was in perfect accordance with the declarations of Holy Scripture, and the universal experience of men, viz.—that *all have sinned and come short of the glory of God; that all flesh have corrupted their ways; that the imaginations of the thoughts of men’s hearts are only evil continually, and that there is none righteous, no, not one.* For *all we like sheep have gone astray, and have turned every one to his own way.*

Yass is peculiarly a pastoral district of country, and this last passage of Scripture accordingly suggested an appropriate illustration of the manner in which all mankind had successively gone astray from God; for as Adam, the first of the human family, had gone astray from under the hand or guidance of the Good Shepherd, so each individual of that vast family had followed him successively, like a flock of sheep — each sinning, as soon as he becomes capable

of sinning, *after the similitude of Adam's first transgression*. It also suggested the hopelessness of man's return to God by any self-originated efforts; for as it was utterly hopeless that a flock of sheep which had gone astray from the shepherd, and was dispersed over the surrounding hills and valleys, should again assemble of its own accord and return to its proper fold, so it was equally hopeless that any of the race of man who had successively gone astray after the example of their father, Adam, should ever return to God by any efforts of their own.

Now, *the wages of sin is death*; and as *death* in this first clause of the text is opposed to *life* in the following clause, and must consequently have an equally extensive meaning, it must signify not only the death of the body, but the death of the soul — a death of which eternity alone can be the measure and duration — implying not the extinction of man's sentient being, but the utter extinction of his happiness; misery inconceivable and eternal; *the worm that dieth not and the fire that never shall be quenched*.

In the interior of the Australian colonies, society consists almost entirely of masters and servants, of employers and employed. This is a state of things that could not be overlooked in explaining the word "wages" as applied to "death." That word, it was shown accordingly, evidently implied work or service and its stipulated hire or equivalent: it implied, moreover, a period during which this work was to be performed, during which this service was to last, and a day of fearful reckoning when the long account would be settled, and the hire or wages paid to the uttermost farthing. For *God is not a man that he should lie or deceive the hireling of his wages*. He who, during his life's short day, deliberately works the work of sin, will not fail of his payment, *when the night of death cometh when no man can work*; for as *the wages of sin* — the divinely appointed wages — *is death*, these wages will assuredly be paid, first in the death of the body, and afterwards in a catastrophe infinitely more awful and tremendous, and of which that death is only the prelude and the earnest — the death eternal of the soul.

But God, who is not only *a just God*, but *a Saviour*, has been pleased, in his infinite mercy, to place mankind under a different constitution from that of the law, which worketh death; I mean the constitution of the Gospel, which worketh life. *For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish but have everlasting life*. Yes! when there was no eye to pity and no hand to save, Christ came, being made of a woman, made under the law, that he might redeem

them that were under the law, by giving his life a ransom for many. For *He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities*, because *the Lord had laid on Him the iniquities of us all*. It was then shown that the incarnation and obedience, the sufferings and the death of Christ as an atonement for the sins of men, constitute the grand distinguishing feature of Christianity, and form the channel of all spiritual blessings to the children of men. It is this, in short, that, like Jacob's ladder, re-establishes the communication between heaven and earth, which our sins had interrupted and broken off, and that renders it possible for the God of truth to bestow his unspeakable gift, eternal life, on sinners of men.

Eternal life, it was then shown, is a scriptural expression, signifying not only deliverance from death, which is the wages of sin and the curse threatened in the law, but happiness inconceivable and everlasting; and this eternal life is declared in the text to be the gift of God.

The attention of the audience was then directed to the evident and striking contrast between the language made use of in the first clause of the text, as compared with that employed in the second. In the former, *sin* is spoken of as a work or service, of which *death* is the righteous equivalent or stipulated *wages*; but there is no work or service mentioned in the latter, of which *eternal life* is the equivalent or wages — for this evident reason that there is no work or service which can possibly be performed by sinful man that can have any conceivable proportion as an equivalent, to eternal life. It is entirely *the gift of God*.

Now, it is of the essence of a gift that it be free and unconditional — free, that is not given by constraint; unconditional, that is unaccompanied with any stipulation, either expressed or understood, for an equivalent or return. The work of man's redemption is entirely the work of Christ; and like all the other works of that Almighty Architect, by whom, we are told in the Gospels, *all things were made*, it is perfect and complete, and requires no supplement or addition on the part of man.

But how are we to be made partakers of this unspeakable gift of God, eternal life? Why, simply by humbly receiving it at the hand of the Almighty Giver — simply by receiving it on the word of Him who cannot lie. The act of receiving this unspeakable gift of God is styled in Scripture, Faith, or believing in Jesus Christ. But as this theological term might not be sufficiently intelligible to all present, I proposed to illustrate its meaning by a familiar example. They were all familiar, therefore, with the case of a man

bitten by a snake ; and they would probably recollect that when the children of Israel were divinely led from the land of Egypt to the Promised Land, through a tract of desert country similar to many extensive tracts in the interior of Australia, they were on one occasion visited with serpents or snakes, of a peculiarly venomous character, as a punishment from God for their disobedience and rebellion. These serpents were of a fiery-red colour, and they sprung upon their victims as if they had wings ; and many of the people died under their deadly poison. The suffering occasioned by this visitation at length led them to repentance, and God was pleased, in answer to their prayer and cry for deliverance, to command his servant Moses to erect a brazen serpent on a pole in the midst of the camp, and to proclaim to the people that whosoever thereafter should be bitten by one of these fiery flying serpents, and should look to the serpent erected on the pole, should instantly be healed.

Figure to yourselves, therefore, the case of an Israelite bitten by one of these venomous reptiles in the outskirts of the camp immediately after this proclamation had been issued to the host of Israel. The poison has already reached his vitals ; his blood stagnates in his veins, and his pulse beats slowly as if it would beat its last ; a deadly lethargy steals over his frame ; his pallid countenance exhibits the ghastliness of approaching dissolution, and his eye is fixed in the very glare of death. But his afflicted relatives have heard of the divine proclamation, and they crowd anxiously around the dying man and carry him forth on his couch to the nearest part of the camp from which the mysterious symbol can be seen from afar ; and on reaching the spot they eagerly direct his eye towards it with anxious apprehension, saying, “ Oh, my father,” or “ Oh, my husband,” or “ Oh, my child, behold the symbol of deliverance and live !” And no sooner does the dying man catch a glimpse of that mysterious symbol than the tide of life flows afresh in its accustomed channels, and his eye recovers its wonted lustre, and the glow of health returns to his ghastly countenance, and he springs up in renovated strength and vigour, giving glory to the God of Israel.

Now, as that brazen serpent was a type or emblem of the Lord Jesus Christ, so the dying Israelite is equally a type or emblem of every son or daughter of Adam who believes in Him and is converted and saved. For no sooner does the sinful man feel that the deadly poison of sin has entered his soul and is hurrying him on to an *undone* eternity, and looks with penitential sorrow and humble

confidence to the Divine Redeemer, than he forthwith becomes a joyful participant of that eternal life which is exclusively the gift of God; his eye thenceforth brightens with the prospect of immortality, and in faith and hope, in gratitude and love, he treads the pathway of holiness that leads on to heaven.

You will doubtless be told elsewhere that in order to secure this inestimable gift of God, eternal life, something more is requisite than I have mentioned. You will be told, for example, that you must belong to a particular Church, having certain visible marks of an alleged apostolical character and descent, otherwise you cannot be saved; and you will be told also that you must go through a regular course of prescribed religious observances, otherwise there can be no hope for you. But the mercy of God is not thus to be limited by the folly and presumption of man: the truth of God is not to be made of none effect by the lies of those who profess to do him honour while they insult him to his face. The wages of sin is death, and we have all earned these wages already; but eternal life is wholly and solely the gift of God: and the manner in which alone we are made partakers of this unspeakable gift is declared by the Divine Redeemer himself in this language of encouragement to all, *Look unto me, and be ye saved, all ye ends of the earth.*

Such, then, my friends, is the Gospel—the glad tidings which the God of mercy desires to be proclaimed everywhere to sinners of men. If there are any of you who have never heard it before, know that ye have heard it now; and if ye should reject it notwithstanding, know that the fact will be remembered against you at the judgment day.

THE END.

LONDON:
SPOTTISWOODES and SHAW,
New-street-Square.

DATE DUE / DATE DE RETOUR

53 1573			
MAR 16 2008			

TRENT UNIVERSITY



0 1164 0226781 3

